

*

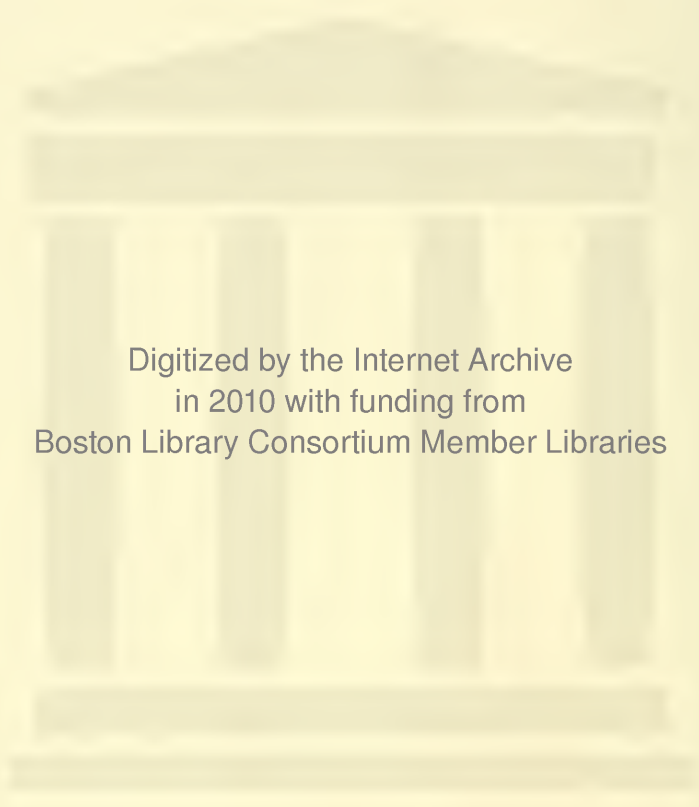
UMASS/AMHERST

*



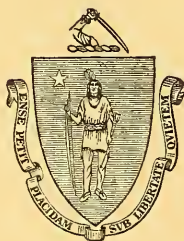
312066 0285 3243 7

Lacks: 1926, 19.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

SIXTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1912.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1913.

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1912-1913, ...	5
Officers for 1912-1913, ...	6
Members of the Corporation, ...	8
Report of the Trustees, ...	9
Report of the Superintendent, ...	16
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	24
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	26
Valuation, ...	31
Classification and Method of Training and Instruction, ...	32
Laws relating to the School, ...	38
Forms of Application, ...	42
Terms of Admission, ...	45
Rules and Regulations, ...	46
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees, ...	48
Notice, ...	51

TRUSTEES FOR 1912-1913.

President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Vice-President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

Treasurer.

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON HIGHLANDS.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON,
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1912-1913.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.
JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D.
HERBERT LAWRENCE, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.
MISS DOROTHY EARL.
MISS BEATRICE U. BRIDGES.

MISS INEZ LINDSKOG.
MISS ISABEL I. KILDOO.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS AGNES FOLLENSBY.

Music Teacher.

MISS JENNIE REDDEN.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.

MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.

MISS CHARLOTTE HILL.

Training Teachers.

MISS SARAH L. CRABTREE.
MISS BESSIE JONES.
MISS GLADYS GIBSON.

MISS CHRISTINE HEFFERNAN.
MISS DORIS PACKARD.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. OSCAR DUNCAN.

MR. WILLIAM McDONALD.

MR. HENRY YOUNG.

MR. HARRIS DAUPHINEE.

MR. ROBERT HOPKINS.

MR. ARCHIBALD CROWELL.

MR. ARCHIBALD CARMICHAEL.

Bookkeeper.

MISS ADA MAUDE OTIS.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS ELLEN BROADMEADOW.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARY C. CASSIDY.

Kitchen Matron.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MRS. GERTRUDE DUNCAN.

MR. FRED EISNOR.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE, ... MISS SARAH McDOUGALL.

BOYS' DORMITORY, ... MISS JANE SIMPSON.

WEST BUILDING, ... MISS MILDRED HELMS.

NORTHWEST BUILDING, ... MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.

NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING, ... MISS ANNE McDONALD.

GIRLS' DORMITORY, ... MISS SARAH LAVERS.

NORTH BUILDING, ... MISS JESSIE DOYLE.

EAST BUILDING, ... MISS JENNIE McCUTCHEON.

BOYS' HOME, ... MRS. CLARA C. RUSSELL.

GIRLS' HOME, ... MISS ELSIE BOYD.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.

MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.

MRS. SYLVIA MacKENZIE.

MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.

MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.

MR. ROBERT BROWNELL.

MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Mrs. Isabel Barrows, New York.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
Francis Bartlett, Boston.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton H'nds.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Mrs. Emily A. Fifield, Dorchester.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyñ Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
James L. Little, Brookline.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlan, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1912.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1912.

We have now 1,584 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,305 are at Waverley and 279 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,235 at Waverley and 251 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

Turning back for a moment to the first report of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, dated Jan. 7, 1852, we read: —

As yet no suitable person has been found, who could give his whole time and services to the establishment; but a correspondence has been opened with Dr. Edward Seguin, of Paris, that will perhaps lead to an engagement.

Then as a footnote appears the following: —

The delay in printing this document gives an opportunity of announcing that Dr. Seguin has agreed to take charge of the school long enough to organize the classes, and introduce his method of training. He has now been engaged about two months in training some thirty pupils, and given abundant proof of his ability.

This gentleman is well known, to all who are familiar with the history of the institution of idiotic children in Europe, by his scientific and able work, "*De l'Idiotie*," etc. He was at the head of the first public institution organized in France, and afterwards taught a school for idiotic and backward children. He has already laid us under obligation by his valuable services.

The recent publication in this country of an English translation of "*The Montessori Method*" has spread far and wide a great curiosity to learn about, and a consequent knowledge of, this system of training and instruction.

In the introduction, by Professor Holmes of Harvard University, credit is given for the fact that "much of the material used by Dr. Fernald at Waverley is almost identical with the Montessori material," and then, parenthetically, "it may interest American readers to know that Seguin, on whose work that of Dr. Montessori is based, was once head of the school at Waverley." In other words, the "method" which is now in the minds and on the lips of every progressive educator is one which for sixty years has been quietly used in your school for the feeble-minded at South Boston and at Waverley, and practically every one of our children has been taught by the Seguin method. The impress of Dr. Seguin has never left the school. His influence as an educator was lasting and far-reaching.

Further than this, from the elementary system has been developed the varied training, instruction and occupation practiced in the manual training rooms at Waverley and in the open air on the farms at Templeton.

A logical result of this greater development of our girls and boys has been the desire of the parents to get them home when they see how helpful and even proficient they have become in practical, every-day occupation. Since the improvement in our textile work, the father, visiting the school and seeing how well his boy is doing, how quiet and industrious he has become, and the mother finding her girl apparently docile, painstaking and skilful in her work, both feel that they should have the benefits of their labor at home.

Not parents alone, but relatives and friends, citizens of the community to which the inmate belongs, clergymen, police

and selectmen join in petitioning the trustees to discharge these cases.

Although we feel that it is safer for him to remain in the school, it is impossible to keep him against the demand of his father and the pressure of public sentiment.

Especially is this so where in school cases, not committed cases, the boy or girl has passed the school age. About half our cases are school cases, and after the school age is passed we have no authority to hold them in the school. Although we feel that every effort should be made to prevent parenthood, we are met by demands of parents and friends who do not, and cannot be made to, realize this danger. We wish to do all we can to *keep control* over these cases after they go out.

A certain proportion of our boys and girls who have advanced along these lines of training appear fitted to return to their homes if the environment is safe and there are parents or friends who can, and will, be watchful and considerate of their limitations. The perplexity which most frequently confronts your superintendent and trustees is whether the particular case brought before them on a petition for discharge is one which should be allowed to go home, away from the restraints and safeguards of institutional life.

This difficulty, and the practical impossibility of deciding with any degree of certainty what the future of the case will be, has brought about, as it were unconsciously, the practice of allowing inmates to go, on probation, without being discharged. Then, once in so often the boy or girl comes back to the school and reports. The case thus comes under the actual eye of one of the doctors, and it is seen whether the experiment has been successful or not. This plan has the merit of stimulating the patient to do the best he can in order to deserve the confidence he has received, and in order to return home for a further period. Such cases in time may result in an unconditional discharge when they have proved, after a satisfactory trial, that the trust in them has not been abused.

This plan is not of our seeking, but has been forced upon us by the insistence of parents and the demands of public sentiment. Should this be carried out to any great extent another officer ought to be added to the staff, whose duty it would be to visit

these cases in their homes and thus keep a control over them by being in close touch with the lives they are leading and the conditions surrounding them. The question of selecting a "field worker" for this purpose, and making the oversight of these cases in their own homes a part of the business of the school, is one which is just now receiving considerable thought. Just how far can this sort of oversight be carried successfully and are we justified in trying the experiment? So far our experience has shown that this sort of oversight has been effective. We have not sought this task, but we must take conditions as we find them, deprecating as we do the unrestricted discharge of defectives.

The superintendent has been authorized by the trustees to take the necessary steps to inaugurate the employment of a field worker. If legislation is necessary for the purpose, we ask for that.

There has been a great demand for several monographs by Dr. Fernald which were out of print. At the April meeting of the Board it was voted to print a new edition and they are now ready. They consist of the following: —

"History of the Treatment of the Feeble-minded," reprinted from the Report of the Proceedings of the Twentieth National Conference of Charities and Correction, held at Chicago, June, 1893. Fourth edition.

"Some of the Methods employed in the Care and Training of Feeble-minded Children of the Lower Grades," reprinted from the Proceedings of the Association of Medical Officers of American Institutions for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Persons, Session, 1894. Fourth edition.

"Feeble-minded Children," read before the New England Association of School Superintendents, Boston, 1897. Second edition.

"Care of the Feeble-minded," reprinted from the National Bulletin of Charities and Correction, 1904. Third edition.

"The Imbecile with Criminal Instincts," reprinted from American Journal of Insanity Vol. LXV., No. 4, April, 1909. Fourth edition.

The number of teachers and social workers who visit the school constantly increases. That introduction by Professor Holmes has been the means of bringing many of these people here to see the actual working of the Seguin methods demonstrated. As we

have said before, this interest of the educational portion of the public increases the duties of our officers, practically demanding the attention of what would be equivalent to the entire time of one officer. It is a proper and valuable interest and hence should meet with our approval and co-operation.

The pressure for admission is still great, and the proportion of those admitted is small.

The death rate for the year has been small, an indication of the nourishing food and healthful life of our charges.

"The added cost of living" has found its way here too, and we have had difficulty in paying our bills in consequence of this and of the increase of wages.

Twenty-five years ago sixteen hours of duty was required of the attendants. At the beginning of this year the hours had been gradually reduced to eleven, and now they have been reduced to ten, or to sixty hours a week, with one day off in seven.

The addition to the nurses' home mentioned in our last report has been completed, and was occupied in the summer and is highly appreciated by our nurses, who certainly earn the right to comfortable quarters in their hours of rest. No set of nurses and attendants more truly deserve the commendations of their Board of Trustees than those at Waverley and Templeton.

The hospital for male patients is now an assured fact. An excellent location has been selected for it. The foundations are in, the walls are up, and we shall hope to have it ready for occupancy before the summer.

At the colony new work has been going on finely this year. Before the end of 1913 a good stone road, now almost completed, will connect the "farm colony" on the east with "Eliot colony" on the west, about two and one-half miles, one mile of which was built by the labor of our boys this year.

As authorized, the trustees have purchased of the Boston & Maine Railroad, from private funds, and have had conveyed to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, about 64 acres of land at \$10 per acre, a strip which separated our lands from the railroad on the west and which can be made useful for our boys.

On the east end a freight station has been built on the line of the Massachusetts Northern Street Railway, which delivers to us carloads of material shipped from Waverley, and in return

takes back to the steam railroad freight cars filled with the produce of the farms. We are thus saved a six-mile haul by our teams to and from Baldwinville, an unmitigated blessing, as well as a financial saving.

This year Mr. John J. Donnell, who has had charge of Eliot colony for twelve years, has been placed in charge of all the farms, and the change is a distinct improvement.

An excellent portrait of our late beloved president, Wm. W. Swan, has been presented to the school by Mr. Francis Bartlett and been hung in the Administration building.

During the year the corporation has lost its treasurer, the late Richard C. Humphreys, whose long, faithful and efficient service has placed it and the Commonwealth under a deep debt of gratitude. The integrity and unselfish lives of such men as he renew and help perpetuate our sometimes wavering faith in human nature.

One of our newer trustees, but one who had had time to show his interest in the problems of the school, has met an untimely death within the year. The broad views and valuable advice of Edmund March Wheelwright would have been a distinct help to us.

We cannot close our sixty-fifth annual report without calling to your attention the fact that the twenty-fifth year has just closed since Dr. Walter E. Fernald came to the school as its first resident superintendent. Were we to attempt to enumerate here the services for which the Commonwealth, nay, even the entire civilized world, is in his debt, our report would fill many additional pages.

When Dr. Fernald first took charge, the school was located in a few wooden buildings on Eighth Street, South Boston, and had 220 inmates. It is now firmly established in its extensive brick buildings on 150 acres of land in Waltham, where it houses, trains and cares for over 1,300 inmates; and on its more than 2,000 acres of land at Templeton, where 280 boys lead the healthy life of a country colony.

These changes and this growth have come about gradually in this quarter of a century, and the success of the movement, first instituted by Dr. Howe and Dr. Seguin in 1852, has been largely due to the ability of our superintendent.

Through all this time the policy has been continuous. The changes that you see from year to year are but the growth of that policy which has been our lodestar since the foundation of the school.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
LUANN L. BRACKETT.
THOMAS N. CARVER.
THOMAS W. DAVIS.
EDWARD W. EMERSON.
FREDERICK P. FISH.
CHARLES E. WARE.
JOSEPH B. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
STEPHEN M. WELD.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1912:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1911, ...	896	599	1,495
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1911, ...	848	583	1,431
Admissions for the year, ...	135	51	186
School cases, ...	62	19	81
Custodial cases, ...	73	32	105
Whole number of cases during the year, ...	1,031	650	1,681
Discharged during the year, ...	45	29	74
Died during the year, ...	15	8	23
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1912, ...	971	613	1,584
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1912, ...	887	599	1,486
State patients, ...	931	584	1,515
Private patients, ...	25	16	41
Vermont beneficiaries, ...	15	13	28
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	861	580	1,441
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1912, at school, ...	636	599	1,235
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1912, at colony, ...	251	—	251
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	555

Of the 186 admissions 62 were young pupils capable of being taught to read and write; 51 males were over fourteen years of age; 23 females were over fourteen years of age; 16 were feeble physically; 7 were cases of spastic paralysis; 5 were blind; 2 were deaf; 1 was of the Mongolian form of idiocy; 1 was a case of sporadic cretinism; 3 women had borne illegitimate children; 1 was a married woman with 3 children; 6 cases were admitted for observation and study; 2 were later discharged as not feeble-minded; 4 were sent here from the police courts and 1 from the juvenile court; 9 were readmissions.

Of the 74 cases discharged during the year 16 were taken home

by friends; 28 were discharged while home on visit; 6 remained at home to work for wages; 6 were discharged as not suitable; 2 were committed to insane hospitals; 2 ran away and were not returned; 1 was discharged to be taken out of the State; 1 was deported to Portugal by the State Board of Insanity; 1 remained at home to attend public school; 1 died while at home on visit; 2 were discharged by order of the Middlesex Probate Court; 8 were transferred to the Wrentham State School.

Our large family of patients and persons employed have enjoyed good health. We have had no serious epidemics. There were 14 mild cases of diphtheria, with no deaths, and 15 very mild cases of whooping cough.

There were 23 deaths during the year; 6 were from organic disease of the brain, 6 from acute pneumonia, 2 from pulmonary tuberculosis, and 1 each from acute peritonitis, bronchial pneumonia, carcinoma of stomach, epilepsy, gastric ulcer, organic heart disease, pyemia, reflex vomiting and tubercular meningitis.

The above number of deaths gives a ratio of almost exactly 15 to 1,000 population. For the entire State of Massachusetts in 1911 the ratio was 15.42 deaths to 1,000 population. In other words, the death rate among our proverbially feeble patients is less than that in the State at large.

The new hospital for adult male patients, to be completed during the year, will furnish splendid facilities for adequate care of the boys who are ill or feeble.

There were 555 applications during the year, a larger number than ever before. We were able to admit only 186 new patients. While we intend to receive new patients in the order of their application, we are compelled to consider the urgency of the individual case, the selection of cases from the different parts of the State, and the actual vacancies as they occur in the various groups of cases in our buildings. We have been very much overcrowded during the entire year. At one time there were 60 patients sleeping on mattresses on the floor, on settees and even on tables and chairs. We are able to admit new cases only as vacancies are created by discharge or death. As for several years past, we have been unable to receive many feeble-minded women for whom application has been made.

The number and urgency of the applications are proof of the public demand for greatly increased provision for the institutional

care of the feeble-minded. This demand for the segregation of the feeble-minded on a large scale is evidence of the widespread public knowledge of the extent of the prevalence and dangers of feeble-mindedness, and its significance as a causative factor in the production of crime, prostitution, pauperism, illegitimacy, intemperance and other complex social diseases. Certain isolated rural communities in this State, where the more vigorous families have migrated for several generations show a marked deterioration in the quality of the population, with a large number of the feeble-minded and a notable amount of immorality, intemperance and shiftlessness. The defective persons in these communities are very apt to be attracted to each other, and to marry or to intermarry, thus intensifying the degenerative process.

Feeble-mindedness is highly hereditary. In about 80 per cent. of our institution cases the mental defect has been preceded by other cases of defect in the immediate family line. In certain families feeble-minded children are very likely to appear in each generation. Among the 186 patients admitted here the past year there was the following relationship: two brothers were admitted together in eight instances; 3 brothers of one family and three sisters of another family were admitted; in 3 cases the boy or girl admitted had a brother or sister already here; 1 boy had two brothers here. So far as is known, if both parents are feeble-minded all the offspring will be feeble-minded. If one parent is feeble-minded it is probable that some of the offspring will be feeble-minded, and the children who are themselves normal will be likely to beget defectives. These normal persons in tainted families, who are potential "carriers" of the defective germ plasm, may keep up the sequence. If both parents come from tainted families the probability of defect in the children is much increased. The normal members of tainted families who mate with healthy individuals with no family taint are not so likely to have defective children; indeed, the tendency may be eradicated by judicious breeding-up for several generations. This tendency may be expressed by one or more cases in every generation, or it may skip one generation to reappear in the next. Inheritance is not merely a question of fathers and mothers, but the family tree goes farther back.

In approximately 20 per cent. of our cases hereditary tendency is not present, the mental defect being caused by disease of the

brain, injury to the brain or some other accidental cause. Indeed, a case of feeble-mindedness may occur in any family from unavoidable injury or disease of the brain occurring before, at or after birth. Certain types of defect are usually, if not always, due to accidental or sporadic causes; viz., the Mongolian, hydrocephalic, post-meningitic, cerebral hemorrhagic, etc. A single case of defect of accidental origin, with no hereditary tendency, is not likely to be followed by other cases in the same family.

In the light of our present knowledge, the only way to reduce the number of the feeble-minded is to prevent their birth. The perpetuation of defective family stocks should be inhibited. This would be possible to a great extent if every feeble-minded person and every potential "carrier" of the defective germ plasm could be prevented from parenthood. The recognition of the fact that feeble-mindedness is largely a question of heredity is responsible for the increasing demand for the segregation of the feeble-minded during the child-bearing period. Such segregation carried out thoroughly for a generation would greatly reduce the amount of feeble-mindedness, but it would be difficult to secure this wholesale segregation. If adequate institutional provision were available to-day it would not be feasible to secure the detention of large numbers of defectives — and those of the most dangerous class — where parents or friends are unable or unwilling to see the necessity for such segregation. We have no laws compelling this action. The Anglo-Saxon respect for the liberty of the individual would make it difficult to enact laws compelling such custody. Many intelligent parents absolutely refuse to even consider institution care for their defective children. Each year several children are returned to their homes soon after admission because the parents are wretched and unhappy and are unable to live without having them at home.

Indeed, the mere admission to an institution is no guarantee that the patient will remain there permanently. Our records show that for ten years past an average of 56 patients each year were discharged to the custody of parents or friends. This is largely due to the natural desire of the parents to have their children with them in their homes. Nearly one-half of our inmates are here practically as voluntary inmates. We have no legal hold on these inmates and are obliged to discharge them if the parents so demand, although we are usually able to persuade them to

allow the children to remain. In theory the cases committed by the probate courts are here for life, but in practice it sometimes happens that such strong pressure is made by the parents, by clergymen, public officials and other prominent citizens in their community that these cases are ultimately released.

It has happened that the judge who signs the original commitment later recommends the discharge of the same patient. Whenever such cases have been brought before the courts on a writ of habeas corpus or otherwise, the court has generally authorized the discharge of the patient.

Our present-day working out of the training and education of the feeble-minded is largely practical and vocational. The friends of the older patients who have become strong, able-bodied workers, and have settled down to steady good conduct under institution conditions, naturally believe that these patients ought to go home and work for wages for the benefit of their families. It must be said that many of these older boys who have been trained here have done surprisingly well at work at home. A feeble-minded boy who works steadily day by day is much more likely to keep out of trouble than if he were idle. We believe that these boys would be better off in the institution, but they certainly have been greatly benefited by the school training and discipline.

In certain cases where the trustees are unwilling to discharge the patient, but have no power to compel custody, he is allowed to go home on trial, reporting in person to the officers at the school at regular intervals. This plan provides more or less supervision over the patient and favorably modifies his behavior and conduct. We believe this informal after-care should be extended and developed and put on a permanent basis. A trained field worker could very profitably spend his entire time looking after these patients on parole, discharged patients in their homes and in research work relating to the cause and antecedents of individual cases of feeble-mindedness.

It is probable that the permanent segregation of the feeble-minded on a large scale will be possible only after a long campaign of education. General knowledge of the whole question of feeble-mindedness in a community will insure the rational protection and control of feeble-minded persons in that community, and the diminution and elimination of feeble-mindedness so far as that is possible. The public generally should be intelligently informed

as to its extent, causation and significance by means of suitable literature, popular lectures and other means. As the principles which control human heredity are unfolded, especially the certainty of the heredity of feeble-mindedness, they should be taught in the colleges, normal schools, and, indeed, in the high schools. The dangers of a marriage with a person of diseased family stock should be plainly presented to young people who will later marry and become parents. Physicians, lawyers, clergymen, teachers, legislators and public officials should be made familiar with the dangers of feeble-mindedness, especially its hereditary tendency. These influential people will influence the parents of the feeble-minded in their several communities to give these defective people proper care and above all to prevent parenthood.

There is a steady and increasing inquiry for literature pertaining to the feeble-minded. We have been enabled to meet this demand by the reprinting of various monographs on the subject. This reprinting was authorized by the trustees, and paid for from the income of the private funds.

The establishment of special departments for defective delinquents in the various penal institutions, authorized by chapter 595, Acts of 1911, has not yet been accomplished. This act needs only the provision of suitable buildings to become effective. Such provision would permanently protect the community from the well-recognized class of criminal defectives who are now discharged at the expiration of their sentences and allowed to go at large. These people are not merely defective and irresponsible, but they have aggressive criminal habits and cannot be reformed or made good citizens.

The following table shows the ages of the 1,584 inmates at the close of the year ending Nov. 30, 1912: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Under 5 years of age, ...	3	1	4
From 5 to 10 years, ...	118	49	167
From 10 to 15 years, ...	287	108	395
From 15 to 20 years, ...	253	139	392
From 20 to 25 years, ...	135	138	273
From 25 to 30 years, ...	70	77	147
From 30 to 35 years, ...	61	40	101
From 35 to 40 years, ...	20	27	47
From 40 to 45 years, ...	16	16	32
From 45 to 50 years, ...	4	11	15
Over 50 years, ...	4	7	11
	971	613	1,584

The current expenditures for the year were \$282,676.48, or \$3.77 per capita per week, with a daily average of 1,441 patients actually present. At the beginning of the year we estimated that the average number of patients would be 1,420, and the budget was made up on that basis. This excess of patients, together with the high cost of all supplies, the added number of employees required to reduce the hours of labor, and the increased wages of engineers, firemen and other employees, has strained our resources to the utmost. The abundant crops from the farms and gardens have reduced actual expenditures for food supplies and made it possible to keep within the appropriation. For the past two months purchases of supplies have been reduced to immediate necessities, and we close the year with almost empty storerooms. The inventory shows a smaller stock of supplies on hand than usual. We have been obliged to defer certain repairs and improvements, and the renewal of certain equipment, which properly belonged to this year's expenditures. We have also omitted to make the necessary annual replacement of worn-out furnishings and furniture.

The educational methods employed in this school are a continuation and an elaboration of the principles of formal training of the special senses and progressive motor education, formulated by Dr. Edward Seguin over seventy years ago. These principles have been scrupulously followed in this and other schools for the feeble-minded since the days of Seguin. The educational world has been recently electrified by the application of the methods of Seguin to the education of normal children. The reference to this school in the introduction to Dr. Montessori's book has created an almost embarrassing interest in our methods on the part of teachers and educators. Hundreds of teachers have visited the school in the past year. Many of them have requested us to organize a course for the training of teachers.

The formal special sense-training and the elementary motor-training in our plan of education directly prepare the pupils for our elaborate progressive system of manual and industrial training, where they are taught to knit, sew, darn, weave, embroider, make baskets, rugs, mittens, caps, stockings, to paint, do carpenter work, make brooms, brushes, mend shoes, etc. Many children who cannot be taught to read or write become highly proficient

and economically productive in these manual arts. This department of our work has also attracted many interested visitors. We have had instructors and nurses from many institutions in this and other States come here this year for definite instruction in the methods of teaching these manual occupations. The value of the articles made in the department, all used in our own school, taking the place of articles which would otherwise have to be purchased, has materially helped us to meet the high cost of living the past year.

The farm colony at Templeton continues to demonstrate the desirability and feasibility of housing able-bodied male imbeciles in simple, low-cost dwellings, and of providing healthful, profitable utilization of their labor in the clearing of wild land and the raising of crops. We have shipped 13 full carloads of potatoes and other vegetables to the parent school at Waverley. Among our farm products this year were 873 barrels of apples, 304,405 quarts of milk, 6,513 bushels of potatoes, 16,224 pounds of pork, 17,000 pounds of beef, 661 barrels of turnips, 47,264 pounds of cabbage, etc. Besides raising all the milk needed at the colony we are raising 61 head of young stock to be added to our herd of milch cows at Waverley. The farming operations of the entire colony under Mr. Donnell's skillful supervision have been raised to a high state of efficiency. It would be hard to overstate the content and happiness and well-being of the boys at the colony.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1912.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS, ASSISTANT TREASURER, FOR THE YEAR
ENDING NOV. 30, 1912.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Dec. 1, 1911, ...	\$5,447 10
Income from funds, ...	2,178 66
	\$7,625 76

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00	
Additions to barn and shed, ...	808 34	
Box rent, ...	10 00	
Opening box, ...	5 00	
Royalston land, ...	644 00	
Traveling expenses, ...	77 57	
Assistant treasurer's bond, ...	50 00	
Printing, ...	416 96	
Librarian services, ...	630 00	
	\$2,666 87	
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1912, ...	4,958 89	
	\$7,625 76	

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1912.

Bonds Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds Boston & Lowell 4s, ...	3,000 00
Bonds town of Belmont 4 per cent., ...	1,000 00
Bonds city of Waltham 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds city of Newton 4s, ...	3,000 00
	\$20,000 00
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>	\$20,000 00

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$20,000 00
Bonds town of Stoughton 4s,	1,000 00
Bonds Nashua Street Railway 4s,	5,000 00
Bonds Baltimore & Ohio 3½s,	10,000 00
Bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division) 4s,	4,000 00
Bonds Union Pacific, first 4s,	4,000 00
Bonds Chicago, Burlington & Quincy general mortgage 4s,	3,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company,	1,240 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,	5,000 00
	\$53,240 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,	4,958 89
	\$58,198 89

Respectfully submitted,

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS,

Assistant Treasurer, Corporation Funds.

BOSTON, MASS., Dec. 10, 1912.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN: — I have the honor to report that I have examined the books of the treasurer for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1912, and find them correct, and that the balance of cash on hand as shown by your treasurer's books is standing to your credit on the books of the Boston Safe Deposit Company on that date.

I have also personally inspected the securities and find them to agree with the amount reported to be held by your Board, viz., \$53,240, and the same are in the box rented for that purpose in the Boston Safe Deposit vaults on this date.

FRANK E. ORCUTT,

Auditor.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1912:—

CASH ACCOUNT.			
Balance Dec. 1, 1911,	.	.	\$11,748 75
<i>Receipts.</i>			
<i>Institution Receipts.</i>			
Board of inmates:—			
Private,	.	\$14,787 27	
Reimbursements, insane,	.	763 20	
Cities and towns,	.	357 03	
			15,907 50
Sales:—			
Food,	.	\$59 77	
Clothing and materials,	.	555 53	
Heat, light and power,	.	34 10	
Repairs and improvements,	.	101 64	
Miscellaneous,	.	335 35	
Farm, stable and grounds:—			
Cows and calves,	.	389 00	
Pigs and hogs,	.	80 00	
Hides,	.	209 78	
Sundries,	.	5 76	
			1,770 93
Miscellaneous receipts:—			
Interest on bank balances,	.	\$210 18	
Sundries,	.	38 93	
			249 11
			17,927 54
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>			
Maintenance appropriations:—			
Balance of 1911,	.	\$1,405 47	
Advance money (amount on hand Novem- ber 30),	.	19,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1912,	.	\$262,580 16	
Less returned,	.	62 48	
			262,517 68
			282,923 15
Special appropriations,	.	.	17,784 81
Total,	.	.	\$330,384 25

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth, institution receipts, ...		\$17,927 54	
Maintenance appropriations:—			
Balance November schedule, 1911, ...	\$13,633 94		
Eleven months' schedules, 1912, ...	262,517 68		
November advances, ...	12,366 22		
			288,517 84
Special appropriations:—			
Approved schedules, ...	\$17,784 81		
Less advances, last year's report, ...	479 72		
		\$17,305 09	
November advances, ...	740 01		
			18,045 10
Balance, Nov. 30, 1912:—			
In bank, ...	\$4,155 73		
In office, ...	1,738 04		
			5,893 77
Total, ...			\$330,384 25

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation for sewerage, ...	\$820 89		
Appropriation, ...	282,000 00		
			\$282,820 89
Expenses (as analyzed below), ...			282,676 48
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...			\$144 41

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor:—			
General administration, ...	\$24,040 22		
Less returned, ...	28 73		
		\$24,011 49	
Medical service, ...		10,904 61	
Ward service (male), ...	\$8,876 44		
Less returned, ...	11 62		
		8,864 82	
Ward service (female), ...	\$44,582 17		
Less returned, ...	8 43		
		44,573 74	
Repairs and improvements, ...		12,954 67	
Farm, stable and grounds, ...	\$13,555 25		
Less returned, ...	13 70		
		13,541 55	
			\$114,850 88
Food:—			
Butter, ...	\$4,159 84		
Butterine, ...	2,383 01		
Beans, ...	2,394 76		
Bread and crackers, ...	252 38		
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	3,009 20		
Cheese, ...	167 74		
Eggs, ...	1,978 93		
Flour, ...	10,094 84		
Fish, ...	2,402 85		
Fruit (dried and fresh), ...	1,700 98		
Meats, ...	19,517 63		
Milk, ...	7,137 70		
Molasses and syrup, ...	810 66		
Sugar, ...	4,319 36		
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa, ...	1,167 13		
Vegetables, ...	1,387 99		
Sundries, ...	2,050 71		
			64,935 71
Amount carried forward, ...			\$179,786 59

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>			\$179,786 59
Clothing and materials: —			
Boots, shoes and rubbers,		\$3,595 91	
Clothing,		2,245 14	
Dry goods for clothing and small wares,		7,143 55	
Furnishing goods,		7 27	
Hats and caps,		32 94	
Leather and shoe findings,		890 33	
Sundries,		98 23	
			14,013 37
Furnishings: —			
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,		\$6,188 94	
Brushes, brooms,		443 04	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,		290 66	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,		651 02	
Furniture and upholstery,		1,195 28	
Kitchen furnishings,		1,424 65	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,		283 76	
Sundries,		392 02	
			10,869 37
Heat, light and power: —			
Coal,		\$13,691 95	
Freight on coal,		1,554 38	
Wood,		260 25	
Oil,		554 84	
Sundries,		231 99	
			16,293 41
Repairs and improvements: —			
Brick,		\$107 90	
Cement, lime and plaster,		649 22	
Doors, sashes, etc.,		113 94	
Electrical work and supplies,		576 43	
Hardware,		1,693 97	
Lumber,		1,856 83	
Machinery, etc.,		1,213 95	
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,		2,858 61	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,		1,340 55	
Roofing and materials,		604 64	
Sundries,		119 06	
			11,135 10
Farm, stable and grounds: —			
Blacksmith and supplies,		\$1,114 24	
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,		3,319 05	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,		3,090 04	
Hay, grain, etc.,		17,257 10	
Harnesses and repairs,		367 10	
Horses,		1,825 20	
Other live stock,		682 65	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,		1,438 55	
Sundries,		1,153 75	
			30,247 68
Miscellaneous: —			
Books, periodicals, etc.,		\$375 84	
Chapel services and entertainments,		273 02	
Freight, expressage and transportation,		7,078 98	
Funeral expenses,		39 50	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>		\$7,767 34	\$262,345 52

Amounts brought forward, ... \$7,767 34 \$262,345 52

Miscellaneous — *Con.*

Gratuities, ...	119 77
Hose, etc., ...	108 27
Ice, ...	735 09
Medicines and hospital supplies, ...	1,086 99
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra), ...	896 28
Manual training supplies, ...	414 00
Postage, ...	575 47
Printing and printing supplies, ...	47 10
Printing annual report, ...	99 90
Return of runaways, ...	118 20
Soap and laundry supplies, ...	2,063 52
Stationery and office supplies, ...	712 10
School books and school supplies, ...	465 92
Travel and expenses (officials), ...	273 76
Telephone and telegraph, ...	860 21
Tobacco, ...	8 56
Water, ...	2,522 40
Sundries, ...	635 19

19,510 07

Total expenses for maintenance, ...	\$281,855 59
Sewerage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham), ...	820 89

\$282,676 48

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1911, ...	\$15,000 00
Appropriations for fiscal year, ...	35,000 00

Total, ...	\$50,000 00
Expended during the year (see statement annexed), ...	\$17,784 81
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	59 37

17,844 18

Balance Nov. 30, 1912, ...	\$32,155 82
----------------------------------	-------------

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$5,893 77
-------------------------	------------

November cash vouchers (paid from advance money):—

Maintenance, ...	\$12,366 22
Specials, ...	740 01

13,106 23

Due from treasury of Commonwealth account

November, 1912, schedule, ...	337 91
-------------------------------------	--------

\$19,337 91

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$19,337 91
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been, 1,441.

Total cost for maintenance, \$282,676.48.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.77.

Receipts from sales, \$1,770.93.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.023+.

All other institution receipts, \$16,156.61.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.214+.

Special Appropriations.

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Addition to south nurses' home, . . .	Chapter 131, Acts 1911,	\$15,000 00	\$14,940 63	\$14,940 63	\$59 37 ¹
Building for 60 patients, . . .	Chapter 65, Acts 1912,	35,000 00	2,844 18	2,844 18	32,155 82
		\$50,000 00	\$17,784 81	17,784 81	\$32,155 82

¹ Reverting to treasury of the Commonwealth.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,
Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1912.

REAL ESTATE.

Land, ...	\$73,412 00
Buildings, ...	768,616 59
	\$842,028 59

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food, ...	\$2,266 93
Clothing and clothing material: —	
New goods in stock, ...	4,846 70
On wards, ...	13,561 87
Furnishings, ...	75,438 95
Heat, light and power: —	
Fuel, ...	9,629 70
All other property, ...	1,067 43
Repairs and improvements: —	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, etc., ...	20,462 60
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on the farm, ...	18,318 25
Produce of the farm on hand, ...	10,315 80
Carriages and agricultural implements, ...	12,267 00
All other property, ...	430 42
Miscellaneous, ...	6,418 90
	\$177,370 03

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys, requiring much hospital care, and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble children and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the chil-

dren in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier, more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding

the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques

and horribles, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

Each Sunday services are held in the assembly hall and in the west building, consisting of singing, Bible stories and simple illustrations and practical applications of the fundamental principles of morality and religion. Nearly every child attends these services, and, in addition to the moral instruction, receives valuable lessons in decorum and behavior.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not

affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1911, CHAPTER 690

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are hereby appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and eleven, to wit: —

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of twenty thousand four hundred sixty-nine dollars and four cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred fifty-eight thousand five hundred thirty dollars and ninety-six cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved July 15, 1911.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the

physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

*To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of _____.*

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded:

WHEREFORE, he prays that said _____ may be
committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .
To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of .

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the _____ day of _____ A.D. 19____, I examined with care and diligence _____ residing in _____, county of _____, and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said _____ is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

[illegible]

Then personally appeared _____ and made oath that
the foregoing certificate, by him subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of praying for the commitment of to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that is a proper subject for said school;

Now, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said , and to care for h according to law.

Witness my hand at this day of , in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and .

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Vermont may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governor of their State.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three nightdresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars from the Park Street station of the Cambridge subway directly connect at Harvard Square with surface cars for Waverley, with a five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every half hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony.

A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the boys at the colony should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the boy's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1913.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
32 DERNE STREET.
1914.

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1913-1914, ...	5
Officers for 1913-1914, ...	6
Members of the Corporation, ...	8
Report of the Trustees, ...	9
Report of the Superintendent, ...	16
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	24
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	26
Valuation, ...	31
Classification and Method of Training and Instruction, ...	32
Laws relating to the School, ...	38
Forms of Application, ...	42
Terms of Admission, ...	45
Rules and Regulations, ...	46
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees, ...	48
Notice, ...	51

TRUSTEES FOR 1913-1914.

President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Vice-President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

Treasurer.

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON HIGHLANDS.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON,
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1913-1914.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.
JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D.
WILLIAM H. LANE, M.D.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS L. L. MOULTON.
MISS DOROTHY EARLL.
MISS ALICE HUNTER.

MISS INEZ LINDSKOG.
MISS ISABEL I. KILDOO.

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS AGNES FOLLENSBY.

Music Teacher.

MISS JENNIE REDDEN.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.

MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.
MISS CHARLOTTE HILL.

Training Teachers.

MISS BESSIE JONES.

MISS ELMA VON IDERSTEIN.
MISS DORIS PACKARD.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. OSCAR DUNCAN.	MR. ROBERT HOPKINS.
MR. WILLIAM McDONALD.	MR. ARCHIBALD CROWELL.
MR. HENRY YOUNG.	MR. HERBERT ALLEN.

Bookkeeper.

MISS ELLEN BYWATER.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MRS. GERTRUDE JACQUES.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.	MISS MARY C. CASSIDY.
MISS EMMA HIGGINS.	

Kitchen Matron.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MISS WILHELMINA MACDONALD.	MR. FRED EISNOR.
----------------------------	------------------

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE, ...	MISS SARAH McDOUGALL.
BOYS' DORMITORY, ...	MISS JANE SIMPSON.
WEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS ANNE McDONALD.
GIRLS' DORMITORY, ...	MISS SARAH LAVERS.
NORTH BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET McINTOSH.
EAST BUILDING, ...	MISS JENNIE McCUTCHEON.
BOYS' HOME, ...	MRS. MARGARET CROSMAN.
GIRLS' HOME, ...	MISS FLORENCE MACNEILL.
HOSPITAL, ...	MISS AMANDA KITCHEN.
INFIRMARY, ...	MISS HARRIET LAVERS.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.	MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.
MRS. SYLVIA MacKENZIE.	MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.	MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.
MR. ROBERT BROWNELL.	MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton H'nds.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Thomas W. Davis, Belmont.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
James L. Little, Brookline.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Arthur Lyman, Waltham.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
John C. Milne, Fall River.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlan, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1913.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1913.

We have now 1,627 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,335 are at Waverley and 292 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,260 at Waverley and 276 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

In view of the constant demands for admission, it was voted early in the season to take up with the Vermont authorities the removal of the 28 cases from that State then in the school. It will be remembered that Massachusetts, the pioneer in the work of caring for the feeble-minded, for many years provided accommodations for patients from other New England States who were received at the rate of \$300 per annum, nearly double the cost of keeping them. Gradually, State after State has taken up its own burden, built schools, and provided for the care and maintenance of its imbeciles within its own borders, thus relieving our crowded condition in a slight degree. The State of Vermont has thus far failed to provide local care for its charges. We have been waiting in expectation of her following in the steps of Maine and Rhode Island, and for some time we have declined to take any new cases.

For many years the revenue derived from the board and care of out of the State cases enabled us to support one Massachusetts case for every case from outside. Of recent years, however, because of the pressure for admission from Massachusetts, we have urgently requested Vermont to remove her cases. Now we have asked to be relieved within a definite time.

Although life at the school pursues an even and apparently unvarying tenor, yet each year some advance in knowledge, or the application of knowledge to the subjects in our charge, is made. As we have reported before, the trustees are often in grave doubt about the wisdom of discharging cases presented by the superintendent for their decision on account of the persistent urging of relatives or friends who, upon discovering the apparent improvement in the objects of their interest, are anxious to effect their release.

Formal psychological tests have been applied to the inmates of the school, which add to our scientific knowledge of the character of the cases, and, incidentally, there is accumulated data of value to the trustees when any of these cases come before them on a petition for discharge. This is particularly helpful when we take up these high-grade cases where we need all the evidence we can get.

As examples, take three cases from a recent meeting. An application was presented that — be allowed to go away on vacation. The last time she was allowed to go on vacation, she went off and lived with an Italian. She is thirty-two years old. The psychological tests show her to be mentally nine years old. Another case at the same meeting, —, twenty-two years old, has had two children and we have had a good deal of trouble with her. The tests show her to be mentally ten years old. Another, twenty-one years old, came here at nineteen and had had already two children. Her father tried to get her out. Mentally she is ten years old. These were three out of several cases considered at that meeting and none was allowed to go.

The two field workers, paid from the income of our invested funds, are doing valuable work in looking up the histories of inmates for scientific purposes. These histories will form the basis of some very important reports.

Each year we have some inmates who go home on vacation, or run away, and are not returned. After six months boys who do not return from vacation are automatically discharged.

The pressing need for suitable provision for the class of defective delinquents, discussed at length in previous reports, is more apparent than ever. We have added gradually to the number of cases of this type until we now have twenty male patients and the same number of female patients who are defective mentally, but in addition have marked criminalistic tendencies.

Some of these men have prison records. They are insubordinate and troublesome and cannot be adequately managed by the methods permissible and desirable in a school for the feeble-minded. They escape whenever they wish to do so, as our wards cannot be made as secure as a penal institution, and nothing short of this could prevent their escape. These patients incite the ordinary feeble-minded patients to insubordination and are, in every way, foreign bodies in a large school for the feeble-minded.

These defective delinquents ought to be suitably and permanently provided for in penal institutions, in accordance with chapter 595, Acts of 1911.

The religious services, now required by law and as arranged for by the different denominations, are very much enjoyed by the inmates.

The 9th of September saw the new hospital for boys completed and occupied. It more than meets our highest expectations, and the relief its occupancy has brought to the boys' dormitories cannot be overestimated. As we visit it now, with inmates basking in the sunlight of its beautiful southern exposure, we wonder how we ever cared for them without it.

Since the 1st of April we have produced at Waverley all the milk used there, our herd of cows having been gradually replenished from Templeton until we now have sixty in milk.

Twenty-five boys have been added to the growing family at the colony. Each season brings its varied occupation of interest to the boys. Fields, reclaimed from rocks and stubble, yield 250 bushels or more of potatoes to the acre. Corn, over 14 feet high, covered acre after acre and later went in endless

procession to fill the silos. A fire, which destroyed an old and somewhat unsanitary barn and a silo, was the only event to mar the successful course of the year at Templeton.

As usual there was hardly any sickness at the colony, and a sturdier, healthier and happier set of boys would be difficult to find.

In the October number of "The Training School Bulletin," published in Vineland, N. J., appears an article descriptive of our Templeton Colony, well worth the perusal of all who are interested in our work with the boys. In less than two pages it epitomizes admirably a description of the place and the life there. We cannot refrain from quoting its final paragraph.

What has been done successfully in Massachusetts for 300 defective men can be done for many thousand more. Those interested in the care of the feeble-minded owe a special debt of gratitude to Dr. Fernald, whose energy, initiative and magnificent practical common sense have made this typical and model colony a success. When similar colonies exist in every state of the Union, and the defectives by the thousand, both men and women, shall be gathered into them, we shall be beginning to satisfy the greatest of all present social needs, "the complete care and control of the defectives."

On account of the hundreds of applicants now seeking, in vain, admission at both the existing schools for the feeble-minded, this Board feels strongly that the time has come for the establishment of a new school, preferably in the western part of the State, and they would urgently recommend that action to that end be taken at the coming session of the General Court.

In accordance with the provisions of law we have made estimates for special appropriations needed for the coming year, which with detailed plans and explanatory notes we have forwarded to the State Board of Insanity.

Cottage for farm foreman, ...	\$4,000 00
-------------------------------------	------------

We have no house for foreman farmer at Waverley, and have been compelled to employ unmarried men. This has meant frequent changes and is very unsatisfactory. The kind of men who make good foremen are always settled men with families, and we cannot employ such men unless we have a house provided for them.

Cottage for assistant physician, ... \$5,000 00

We have five assistant physicians. One is married and lives in a cottage on the place. The proposed cottage is similar to the one so occupied. Another of our assistant physicians is married and has two children. They now live in two small rooms on the third floor of the office building. This is very uncomfortable for them and these rooms are much needed for other officers. While the institution has grown, the rooms for officers have not been increased, and we very much need these extra rooms. It is very difficult to employ a physician who has a family unless he can live in a separate house.

Building for patients' visitors and for recreation purposes
of employees, ... \$25,000 00

We have at Waverley over 250 employees, mostly young women. These women live in comfortable houses, but have no place for recreation, and the result is, when they get through their work, they go in town and are there exposed to the temptations of the city. We feel that we owe something in the way of social service to these young people, and that if we are to make the nursing service attractive to the right class of people, we must give them proper facilities for rest and recreation, such as are furnished by modern department stores and by settlements and other civic social centers. We have a very large moral responsibility towards these young women who are in the service of the school.

The building, as proposed, will furnish a room for the matron, who will really be a social service worker for the special class of young impressionable girls who make our most desirable attendants; a reading room and library for all the employees; a recreation hall, where dancing and singing might be indulged in, with certain semi-secluded alcoves, where the young women might meet their young men friends with a proper amount of privacy, but without the dangers in the present method of meeting them in the roads and groves. On the other side of the recreation hall would be a smoking and billiard room for the male employees, and a small kitchen where simple suppers and other refreshments could be prepared.

In the daytime it is proposed to use this building for the reception of the parents and friends of our patients. Relatively 80 per cent. of our patients come from within a 5-cent fare of the school, and on pleasant visiting days, especially on Sundays, we often have 50 or 60 patients who have visitors. The present reception rooms are very small, not having been enlarged since we had a population of 400, and the visitors are at present very inadequately cared for. The recreation hall, with its alcoves, would furnish an opportunity for the amount of privacy the parents desire with their children.

Steel water tower, to supplement and replace the present
tower at Waltham, ... \$4,500 00

The present water tower at Waltham was built for a population of 600 and we now have over 1,200 patients at the school, and 250 employees. The water supply is from the city supply, and the territory between the city and the school has been built up very much in the last few years, so that a large population now uses the water main that supplies the school. In case of fire we could depend upon but a limited supply. The estimated cost covers a tower (steel) 20 feet in diameter, 75 feet high, and with an estimated capacity of 175,000 gallons.

Cottage for 15 additional patients at Templeton Colony, . . . \$3,500 00

This cottage would closely resemble the present dormitories at Templeton, except that under one roof we would have sleeping room for 15 boys, sitting room for 15 boys, attendant's room, toilet room, and clothes room. This would be a one-story building and would be constructed largely by the boys themselves.

For the city of Waltham, annual assessment for sewerage
as provided for by section 3, chapter 83 of the Acts of 1893, \$820 89

As we close this the sixty-sixth annual report we can look back on another year of progress. While all that we should have liked to do may not have been accomplished, yet much has been done and much improvement made.

The work of the institution has grown. Each year new requirements are made of us and, with reduction in the hours of labor and increase in detail, it is not strange that our force has to be enlarged and our expense account increased. An additional assistant to the bookkeeper and an additional stenographer have been added to the force. By illness on the staff, the duties of Dr. Fernald and the other physicians have been unusually heavy, but their increased duties have been performed as cheerfully and effectively as ever.

We say little in our reports of the force, doctors, nurses and attendants who make up the body of men and women having in charge these nearly 1,600 feeble-minded patients; but it is not because their attention is not worthy of note, but because it is of such a high character, and all their service is performed so quietly and smoothly that we assume that it is the only possible kind of service, and accept it as a matter of course. Yet it is fitting to stop once in a while and think what these

dependent charges, what their parents and friends, yes, what the citizens, the taxpayers of Massachusetts, owe to this devoted band of workers. Stop, and give them a silent vote of heartfelt thanks.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

LUANN L. BRACKETT.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

THOMAS W. DAVIS.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1913:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1912, ...	971	613	1,584
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1912, ...	887	599	1,486
Admissions for the year, ...	142	50	192
School cases, ...	65	18	83
Custodial cases, ...	77	32	109
Whole number of cases during the year, ...	1,113	663	1,776
Discharged during the year, ...	90	33	123
Died during the year, ...	18	8	26
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1913, ...	1,005	622	1,627
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1913, ...	932	604	1,536
State patients, ...	894	577	1,471
Private patients, ...	24	16	40
Vermont beneficiaries, ...	14	11	25
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	896+	590+	1,487+
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1913, at school, ...	656	604	1,260
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1913, at colony, ...	276	—	276
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	449

Of the 192 admissions 68 were young pupils capable of being taught to read and write; 31 males were over fourteen years of age; 21 females were over fourteen years of age; 14 were cases of spastic paralysis; 4 were blind; 1 was totally deaf; 7 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 3 were microcephalic; 5 were hydrocephalic; 3 women had borne illegitimate children; 5 were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 7 were sent here from the police courts and 1 from the juvenile court; 5 were trans-

ferred from the insane hospitals; 18 were of the defective delinquent type.

Of the 123 cases discharged during the year 8 were taken home by parents; 57 were not returned from vacation; 2 were discharged as not suitable for the institution; 11 were committed to hospitals for the insane; 5 were transferred to the Monson State Hospital for Epileptics, and 2 to the Wrentham State School; 1 ran away and was arrested and sent to the State Farm; 1 was committed to the State Prison while home on a visit; 1 was committed to the Suffolk School for Boys while home on visit; 1 ran away from home while on vacation; 5 were taken out of the State by parents; 1 was deported by the State Board of Insanity; 12 runaways were discharged after two years' absence; 2 died while home on visit.

Fourteen boys were taken home to go to work and have been steadily employed at wages varying from \$3 to \$11 per week, and are apparently all doing fairly well, although these boys were withdrawn from the school contrary to the advice of the school officials.

We have no power to prevent the discharge of patients who are not under formal commitment. A drastic law requiring a court commitment in every case would prevent the admission and training of many young children. The present procedure for the admission of young pupils requires merely the formal application of the parent and the medical certificate of the physician, with the idea of making the school as accessible as the public schools. We advise and require the commitment of adults and of young pupils where it is possible.

In view of the highly hereditary nature of feeble-mindedness, and its significance as a cause of crime, pauperism and immorality, it is often urged that laws be passed compelling the permanent commitment of every feeble-minded person in the State. If, as we believe, there are at least 10,000, and probably 14,000, feeble-minded in the State, the cost for housing and caring for this vast number would total an appalling sum. The State is not likely to be called upon for any such wholesale expenditure. In our State, the friends of many feeble-minded persons are entirely able and willing to give them adequate care and protection at home. Many of these will

never require institution care. Indeed, many parents willingly make any sacrifice in order to care for their own children in their homes. A law requiring the forcible commitment of such cases would be absurd and could not be enforced. Many feeble-minded children can be well cared for at home until they are 10 or more years of age. Some of the boys who have been trained to habits of industry and have settled down to good behavior in the institution may be safely cared for at home for the rest of their lives.

There is urgent need for increased provision for the care and training of the feeble-minded of all classes and ages who have no homes, or where the parents are unable to properly care for them; for adult males with sexual or criminalistic tendencies; and for the whole class of defective adult females. Poor families burdened with the care of helpless idiotic children should be relieved of these burdens. The large waiting lists of applicants at Waverley and at Wrentham show the crying need of such provision.

In the future it is probable that a comprehensive plan will be worked out providing care and supervision of the entire feeble-minded population of the State. The foundation of this plan would be a permanent continued census of every feeble-minded person in the State. The present inmates of institutions, the applicants on the waiting lists, and the recent census by the State Board of Insanity, would be the nucleus of this census. This could be gradually enlarged by the co-operation of physicians, teachers, social workers, court and prison officials, local authorities, etc. This enumeration and record of the feeble-minded would permit some form of extra-institutional supervision and control, with regular visitation and reports from trained social workers. At the proper time the parents should be informed of the condition of the feeble-minded child, of the necessity for life-long supervision and of the probable need of institution treatment. Sooner or later the parents will probably be willing to allow their child to be cared for in the institution. The parents who are not willing should be allowed the custody of their child, with the understanding that he shall be properly cared and provided for during his life, that he shall not be allowed to get into mischief, and that he shall be

prevented from parenthood. Whenever the parents or friends are unwilling or incapable of performing these duties, the law should provide that the child shall be forcibly placed in an institution or otherwise legally supervised. The visitors would visit and report upon applicants for admission, advise and assist patients at home on parole, or who have been discharged. An important feature of this plan would be the opportunity afforded for the education of the family, the local officials and the community generally as to the hereditary nature and peculiar dangers of feeble-mindedness.

A rational State-wide policy for controlling feeble-mindedness must include this policy of persistent education and a recognition of the necessity of teaching the community how to safely tolerate and control mentally defective persons and families who are not sent to institutions.

This plan could be worked out with an organization in each institution looking out for a certain area surrounding such institution or by some form of State-wide supervision.

The general health of our large family, now totalling over 1,800 patients and employees, has been excellent. We have had no serious epidemics, although we had a series of mild cases of diphtheria, with 43 patients and 6 employees ill, but with only 1 death as a result. We had, also, 8 cases of scarlet fever, all light and with no deaths resulting.

There were 26 deaths during the year; 6 were from organic disease of the brain; 3 from epilepsy; 2 from pulmonary tuberculosis; 2 from chronic heart disease; and 1 each from general tuberculosis, lobar pneumonia, broncho-pneumonia, pneumonia with meningitis, gastroenteritis, nephritis, meningitis, enteritis, laryngeal diphtheria, postdiphtheritic paralysis, acute indigestion, exhaustion following pneumonia, and exhaustion of chronic idiocy. As for several years past the death rate was almost exactly as that of the State.

There were 449 applicants for admission during the year, and the majority of these applications must remain on the waiting list until additional provision is made for their care.

We have had a busy and successful year. The schools, training classes, and manual and vocational training classes are at a good state of efficiency. We have a very capable

group of teachers and trainers. As in previous years we have had a large number of interested visitors from this and other States. In the course of the year, many educators and physicians from foreign countries visit the school and the colony.

The new hospital for male patients, the "infirmery," opened in September, was completed at a cost well within the sum appropriated. This building, with its spacious and airy sun parlor, with a sanitary terrazzo flooring kept warm by steam pipes embedded in the floor itself, its delightful sleeping rooms, cool and quiet rooms for those actually ill, its two immense protected outdoor porches, — all on one floor, — with its magnificent view and surrounded by a beautiful natural forest, affords ideal facilities for giving the best of care to the 70 feeble and sick boys and men who have been gathered from all the other buildings.

As in previous years on Thursday of each week we have conducted an out-patient clinic for examination and diagnosis of patients from all over the State and for advice concerning these patients. This service seems to be appreciated by physicians, social workers and parents. We have an average of 7 or 8 patients at each clinic. The wealth of clinical material at the school is freely utilized by the colleges, medical schools and other educational organizations. We are very frequently called upon by medical societies, social clubs, churches, women's clubs, and other organizations all over the State for talks and lectures on subjects connected with our work. We consider these lectures as valuable opportunities for the education of the people of the State on this subject, and as such a part of the work of the school.

The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$299,141.-73 (or \$299,962.62, including a special appropriation of \$820.89 for sewage), or \$3.87 per capita per week. This is a large sum of money, but it means that for \$3.87 per week some family and some neighborhood is being relieved of anxiety and danger from the presence of a feeble-minded person. This vast sum is appropriated in response to the demand of the parents and the taxpayers that the families and neighborhoods be relieved of this burden and menace.

The following table shows the per capita cost for the past twenty-seven years: —

1887, ...	\$4 19	1901, ...	\$3 19
1888, ...	3 44	1902, ...	3 15
1889, ...	3 47	1903, ...	3 48
1890, ...	3 43	1904, ...	3 53
1891, ...	3 26	1905, ...	3 52
1892, ...	3 27	1906, ...	3 65
1893, ...	3 18	1907, ...	3 65
1894, ...	3 17	1908, ...	3 67
1895, ...	3 15	1909, ...	3 83
1896, ...	3 25	1910, ...	3 87
1897, ...	3 33	1911, ...	3 83
1898, ...	3 24	1912, ...	3 77
1899, ...	3 22	1913, ...	3 87
1900, ...	3 22		

Notwithstanding the increased cost of food and supplies of every kind, shorter hours of labor, larger relative number of employees, increased wages, etc., it will be seen that the per capita cost has increased only slightly for this period. Indeed, if the patients on visits and vacations were included in the average number present, as was the custom previous to 1909, there would be little increase in the weekly cost. The standard of living for patients and employees has steadily improved each year.

There are several causes for this favorable financial showing. Our plant is easily administered. The separate buildings permit definite fixing of responsibility for care of supplies and prevention of waste. The purchasing of supplies has been so systematized that except for a few small articles for immediate use, all our supplies are purchased on formal competitive bids at regular intervals. Every responsible dealer is welcomed as a bidder. The quality and quantity of the goods received are accurately verified. Only first-class food supplies are purchased or accepted.

Supplies are issued only on approved signed requisitions from the dormitory matrons and other heads of departments. These officers are held strictly responsible for the economical use of all supplies. New utensils, bedding, etc., are issued only in exchange for the worn-out articles. The exact weight of coal consumed is daily recorded for comparison. A daily report

from each of the twenty-four dining rooms for patients and employees, signed by the persons in charge, shows the articles served at each meal for that day, with a definite report as to the quantity and quality of the food and the character of the service. The exact amount of waste food material from each dining room and kitchen is daily measured and reported upon.

The food products supplied from our garden and farm colonies provide a great variety of vegetables and fruits which we could not afford to buy in any such quantities. The great quantity of fresh rhubarb, lettuce, young onions, strawberries, green corn, tomatoes, apples, etc., are most palatable additions to the bills of fare. Among our farm products this year were 783 barrels of apples, 1,152 barrels of turnips, 78,156 pounds of cabbage and 355,363 quarts of milk. We raised 5,072 bushels of potatoes from 22 acres of land, an average of 230 bushels per acre. The total value of the products of our farm this year amounted to \$66,651.02. The total cost of the farm and of the gardens, including labor of all outside men, amounted to \$44,121.79. The actual work of cultivating these crops was done very largely by the boys themselves. All the men who work with the boys at the farm colony as supervisory attendants would be needed as caretakers if the boys were not so employed and, at the home school at Waltham, the 16 outside men or farm attendants are needed to care for the roads and grounds, haul the coal and remove the ashes, haul the freight from the station, deliver the supplies, do the carriage driving, and the other varied outside work of a great institution. If the gardens and dairy were abandoned, we should need 14 of the 16 outside men now employed. Every one of these men has boys working with him who would be idle and troublesome without this useful and educational occupation.

Since April 1, 1913, all the milk needed has been supplied by our own dairies. We have a fine herd of high-grade Holstein cows, nearly all bred and raised at our farm colony. The cost of our dairies, including all the labor which should properly be charged to this account, all grain, hay and bedding purchased, with interest on capital invested, etc., amounts to \$18,024.50 for the year. This sum includes the cost of keeping 53 head of young stock for replenishing our herd. The value of

the milk at $6\frac{1}{2}$ cents per quart amounted to \$23,098.60, and beef, veal, etc., consumed and stock sold amounted to \$954.88, a total of \$24,053.48. This quantity of milk of known purity, forming so essential a part of the food supply of so many children, could be secured elsewhere with great difficulty.

The development of the farm colony at Templeton continues to be one of the most interesting features of the institution. The fine telford road, made of stones, gathered from nearby fields, connecting the four farm groups, and over 3 miles in length, is practically completed. The boys have cleared for cultivation more wild land than in any previous year. Despite the dry weather all the summer, good crops were harvested. The boys are rugged, robust and contented.

It is a great satisfaction to repeat that almost without exception the parents and friends have seemed pleased and satisfied with the care and management of the patients. They are invited and urged to make any suggestions or complaints which seem likely to add to the comfort and welfare of the children. The content and happiness of the children is largely the result of the unceasing vigilance and fidelity of the devoted house matrons who spend their days and nights in the dormitories with the children. Our splendid corps of attendants and nurses deserve great credit for their patient and kindly care of the children. Such service deserves more adequate remuneration than is now paid for this trying work.

I cannot close this report without expressing an appreciation of the time, and thought, and study, which the trustees have given so freely to the many problems connected with the growth and administration of this great institution. The detailed discussion and consideration by the trustees of every important happening and new situation, and even the consideration of puzzling individual cases, has resulted in the formulation of a wealth of broad general principles of management which greatly simplifies the direction and supervision of the school.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS,
FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1913.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1912, ...	\$4,958 89
Income from funds, ...	2,286 29
Principal received:—	
3 Boston & Lowell 4s matured, ...	\$3,000 00
5 city of Waltham 4s matured, ...	5,000 00
1 town of Stoughton 4s matured, ...	1,000 00
Dividend in liquidation, Continental Na- tional Bank, ...	36 00
	9,036 00
	\$16,281 18

Payments.

Expense:—	
Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Printing reports, ...	47 00
Superintendent, working capital, ...	500 00
Treasurer's bond, ...	50 00
Interest and commissions on bonds pur- chased, ...	134 33
Librarian, ...	661 25
Eugenic field worker, ...	291 21
Psychologist, ...	199 84
Harvard Medical School, ...	200 00
	\$2,118 63
Investments:—	
6,000 American Telephone and Telegraph collateral trust 4s at 88, ...	\$5,280 00
2,000 Chicago & Northwestern general 4s at 93, ...	1,860 00
5,000 city of Boston regular 4s at 99 $\frac{3}{4}$, ...	4,987 50
	12,127 50
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1913, ...	2,035 05
	\$16,281 18

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1913.

	Par Value.
Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, town of Belmont 4s, ...	1,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, city of Newton 4s, ...	3,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division) 4s,	4,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific first 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy general mortgage 4s,	3,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph collateral trust	
4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern general 4s, ...	2,000 00
Bonds, city of Boston regular 4s, ...	5,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, ...	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, ...	5,000 00
	\$56,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, ...	2,035 05
	\$58,835 05

Respectfully submitted,

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer of Corporation Funds.

DEC. 9, 1913.

Trustees, Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded, Boston, Mass.

GENTLEMEN: — I have made a careful examination of the books of the treasurer of your corporation for the year ending Nov. 30, 1913, and found the books carefully kept and in balance. The amount of cash on hand at the close of business November 30, viz., \$2,035 05, is on deposit in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company to the credit of your corporation, as per certificate inclosed. I have personally examined the securities held by your Board, amounting to \$56,800, which are on deposit in the Boston Safe Deposit vaults as shown by the treasurer's account. The abstract of his account for the year submitted to me I find to be correct.

Yours very truly,

FRANK E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

DEC. 8, 1913.

F. E. ORCUTT, Esq., *Supervisor of Accounts, State House, Boston, Mass.*

DEAR SIR: — We hereby certify that the balance to the credit of the Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded, C. B. Humphreys, treasurer, at the close of business Dec. 1, 1913, as shown by the books of this company, was \$2,035.05.

Very truly yours,

G. E. GOODSPEED,
Treasurer, Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1913:—

CASH ACCOUNT.			
Balance Dec. 1, 1912,	.	.	\$5,893 77
<i>Receipts.</i>			
<i>Institution Receipts.</i>			
Board of inmates:—			
Private,	.	\$15,199 81	
Reimbursements, insane,	.	530 95	
Cities and towns,	.	610 54	
			\$16,341 30
Sales:—			
Food,	.	\$78 92	
Clothing and materials,	.	505 00	
Furnishings,	.	31 00	
Heat, light and power,	.	50 30	
Repairs and improvements,	.	50	
Miscellaneous,	.	132 75	
Farm, stable and grounds:—			
Cows and calves,	\$724 00		
Pigs and hogs,	36 00		
Hides,	101 28		
Sundries,	3 78		
		865 06	
			1,663 53
Miscellaneous receipts:—			
Interest on bank balances,	.	\$190 99	
Sundries,	.	247 59	
			438 58
			18,443 41
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>			
Maintenance appropriations:—			
Balance of 1912,	.	\$337 91	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),		20,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1913,	.	\$269,504 31	
Less returned,	.	18 70	
			269,485 61
			289,823 52
Special appropriations,	.	.	2,006 32
Total,	.	.	\$346,167 02

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth institution receipts, ...		\$18,443 41
Maintenance appropriations: —		
Balance November schedule, 1912, ...	\$6,971 69	
Eleven months' schedules, 1913, ...	269,485 61	
November advances, ...	10,105 06	
		286,562 36
Special appropriations: —		
Approved schedules, ...	\$32,006 32	
Less advances, last year's report, ...	740 01	
		31,266 31
Balance Nov. 30, 1913: —		
In bank, ...	\$8,042 25	
In office, ...	1,852 69	
		9,894 94
Total, ...		\$346,167 02

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, ...	\$303,000 00	
Appropriation for sewerage, ...	820 89	
		\$303,820 89
Expenses (as analyzed below), ...		299,962 62
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...		\$3,858 27

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor: —		
Walter E. Fernald, superintendent, ...	\$4,999 96	
General administration, ...	24,748 87	
Medical service, ...	6,881 76	
Ward service (male), ...	9,783 77	
Ward service (female), ...	48,190 06	
Repairs and improvements, ...	13,929 11	
Farm, stable and grounds, ...	14,617 53	
		\$123,151 06
Food: —		
Butter, ...	\$4,241 18	
Butterine, ...	3,379 64	
Beans, ...	2,021 82	
Bread and crackers, ...	89 74	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	3,069 50	
Cheese, ...	299 94	
Eggs, ...	2,232 16	
Flour, ...	9,754 77	
Fish, ...	2,199 68	
Fruit (dried and fresh), ...	1,365 30	
Lard, ...	92 56	
Meats, ...	19,920 64	
Milk, ...	3,038 10	
Molasses and syrup, ...	1,115 71	
Spices, seasonings, salt, etc., ...	434 35	
Sugar, ...	4,173 03	
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa, ...	981 51	
Vegetables, ...	1,116 17	
Yeast, ...	319 04	
Sundries, ...	654 62	
		60,499 46
Amount carried forward, ...		\$183,650 52

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>		\$183,650 52
Clothing and materials: —		
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$4,669 62	
Clothing,	3,562 03	
Dry goods for clothing and small wares,	7,894 02	
Furnishing goods,	83 34	
Hats and caps,	11 39	
Leather and shoe findings,	1,117 84	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing,	1,613 24	
Sundries,	6 48	
		18,957 96
Furnishings: —		
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc.,	\$6,279 41	
Brushes, brooms,	453 46	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	469 30	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	747 40	
Furniture and upholstery,	2,138 04	
Kitchen furnishings,	1,115 80	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing,	81 80	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc.,	115 67	
Sundries,	493 91	
		11,894 79
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal,	\$15,596 80	
Freight on coal,	2,021 64	
Wood,	140 00	
Electricity,	81 16	
Oil,	514 84	
Sundries,	332 40	
		18,686 84
Repairs and improvements: —		
Brick,	\$335 41	
Cement, lime and plaster,	994 24	
Doors, sashes, etc.,	154 83	
Electrical work and supplies,	852 02	
Hardware,	2,316 55	
Lumber,	2,399 99	
Machines (detached),	741 88	
Paints, oil, glass, etc.,	2,829 62	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies,	2,364 45	
Roofing and materials,	235 07	
Sundries,	561 44	
		13,785 50
Farm, stable and grounds: —		
Blacksmith and supplies,	\$1,371 14	
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs,	1,695 24	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc.,	3,606 76	
Hay, grain, etc.,	17,659 84	
Harnesses and repairs,	388 96	
Horses,	360 00	
Cows,	1,750 00	
Other live stock,	41 60	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	1,600 16	
Sundries,	1,030 56	
		29,504 26
Religious services,	735 85	
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>		\$277,215 72

Amount brought forward, ... \$277,215 72

Miscellaneous: —

Books and periodicals, etc., ...	\$348 32
Entertainments, ...	835 58
Freight, expressage and transportation, ...	6,354 64
Funeral expenses, ...	187 00
Gratuities, ...	131 69
Hose, etc., ...	35 12
Ice, ...	913 26
Medicines and hospital supplies, ...	955 71
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra), ...	712 63
Manual training supplies, ...	543 84
Postage, ...	464 49
Printing and printing supplies, ...	173 31
Return of runaways, ...	119 83
Soap and laundry supplies, ...	3,661 90
Stationery and office supplies, ...	1,466 00
School books and school supplies, ...	761 81
Travel and expenses (officials), ...	223 06
Telephone and telegraph, ...	960 45
Tobacco, ...	4 00
Water, ...	1,837 56
Sundries, ...	1,235 81
	21,926 01

Total expenses for maintenance, ...	\$299,141 73
Sewerage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham), ...	820 89
	\$299,962 62

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1912, ...	\$32,155 82
Expended during the year (see statement annexed), ...	\$32,006 32
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	149 50
	\$32,155 82

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$9,894 94
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	10,105 06
Due from treasury of Commonwealth account of November, 1913, schedule, ...	9,656 12
	\$29,656 12

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$29,656 12
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,487 +.

Total cost for maintenance, \$229,962.62.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.8682.

Receipt from sales, \$1,663.53.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.021.

All other institution receipts, \$16,779.88.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2163.

INDUSTRIES FUND.

Balance Dec. 1, 1912, ...	\$300 00
Receipts credited, ...	
	\$300 00
Expenditures, approved schedules, reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	\$300 00

Special Appropriations.

ОБЪЕКТ.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Building for 60 patients, ...	Chapter 65, Acts 1912,	\$35,000 00	\$32,006 32	\$34,850 50	\$149 50 ¹

¹ Reverting to treasury of the Commonwealth.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,
Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1913.

REAL ESTATE.

Land, ...	\$73,412 00
Buildings, ...	808,625 00
	\$882,037 00

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food, ...	\$2,744 18
Clothing and clothing material: —	
New goods in stock, ...	5,068 30
On wards, ...	10,550 69
Furnishings, ...	80,578 48
Heat, light and power: —	
Fuel, ...	12,054 30
Repairs and improvements: —	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, ...	24,352 57
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on the farm, ...	18,078 15
Produce of the farm, ...	12,151 90
Carriages and agricultural implements, ...	12,145 27
All other property, ...	614 73
Miscellaneous, ...	9,446 85
	\$187,785 42

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble girls and those acutely ill. At the infirmary are the bedridden and feeble male patients and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry.

The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier,

more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a

harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we

could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the grove, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1905, CHAPTER 175.

SECTION 1. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the state hospitals and insane asylums, the Massachusetts hospital for dipsomaniacs and inebriates, the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, the Massachusetts state sanatorium, and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 2. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 3. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section twenty-three of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws, section three of chapter eighty-eight of the Revised Laws, chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SECTION 4. Sections one hundred and twenty-seven, one hundred and twenty-eight and one hundred and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven of the Revised Laws are hereby repealed.

SECTION 5. This act shall take effect on the first day of January in the year nineteen hundred and six. [*Approved March 14, 1905.*]

ACTS OF 1908, CHAPTER 629.

After the first day of December in the year nineteen hundred and eight, the commonwealth shall be liable for the board, care and treatment of all persons who are feeble-minded, or epileptic, who may be inmates of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, of the Wrentham state school, of the Massachusetts hospital for epileptics, of the Hospital Cottages for Children, or of any other state institution for the care of such persons, or who may be admitted thereto under the provisions of law, and who would be supported under existing laws at the expense of any city or town within the commonwealth. [*Approved June 12, 1908.*]

ACTS OF 1913, CHAPTER 100.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and thirteen, to wit: —

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth the sum of seventeen thousand nine hundred twenty-seven dollars and fifty-four cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue a sum not exceeding two hundred eighty-five thousand seventy-two dollars and forty-six cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided for by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved February 17, 1913.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the

physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

FORMS OF APPLICATION.

[Form of application for admission of pupil in school department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS of that he is
the "father — mother — guardian — or of ,
county of and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and
that said is deficient in mental ability, and is
a proper subject for a school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he requests the trustees of said school to admit the said _____ as a pupil in the school department of said school, in accordance with section 64, chapter 504, Acts of 1909.

Dated this day of , 19 .

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that I have examined with care and diligence of _____, county of _____, and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said _____ is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

M.D.

Dated at this day of 19 .

¹ Strike out words not required.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of _____.

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded;

WHEREFORE, he prays that said _____ may be committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of _____.

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the day of A.D. 19 , I examined with care and diligence residing in , county of , and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated at _____ this _____ day of _____, 19____ M.D.
ss. _____ 19____

Then personally appeared _____ and made oath that the foregoing certificate, by him subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of praying for the commitment of to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that is a proper subject for said school; .

Now, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said , and to care for h according to law.

Witness my hand at this day of , in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and .

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law. Indigent pupils from Vermont may secure gratuitous admission by application to the governor of their State.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the **FULL NAME** of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is **WAVERLEY**.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however,* that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars from the Park Street station of the Cambridge subway directly connect at Harvard Square with surface cars for Waverley, with a five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every half hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

Friends of the children may visit them any Wednesday, Thursday or Saturday afternoon. No visiting on holidays.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

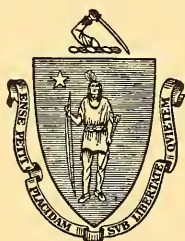
The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony.

A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the boys at the colony should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the boy's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1914.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
32 DERNE STREET.
1915.

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1914-1915, ...	5
Officers for 1914-1915, ...	6
Members of the corporation, ...	8
Report of the Trustees, ...	9
Report of the Superintendent, ...	15
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	29
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	31
Valuation, ...	37
Classification and Method of Training and Instruction, ...	38
Laws relating to the School, ...	44
Forms of Application, ...	48
Terms of Admission, ...	51
Rules and Regulations, ...	52
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees, ...	54
Notice, ...	57

TRUSTEES FOR 1914-1915.

President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Vice-President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D.

Treasurer.

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2D,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
LUANN L. BRACKETT,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON HIGHLANDS.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS W. DAVIS,	.	.	.	.	BELMONT.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FREDERICK P. FISH,	.	.	.	.	BROOKLINE.
FREDERICK H. NASH,	.	.	.	.	WESTON.
CHARLES E. WARE,	.	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,	.	.	.	.	ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1914-1915.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

FREDERIC J. RUSSELL, M.D.	ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.
JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D.	EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.M.D.

Matron.

MISS AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

MISS LOIS CONGDON.	MISS ISABEL I. KILDOO.
MISS ALICE HUNTER.	MISS LILLIAN TINKHAM.
MISS MARION KIDDER.	

Director of Physical Training.

MISS CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

MISS SIGRID WAHLBERG.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

MISS MARION L. HEGARTY.

Music Teacher.

MISS REBEKAH N. WARREN.

Handwork Teachers.

MISS LUISE NILSSON.	MISS BESSIE CHISHOLM.
MISS CHARLOTTE HILL.	

Training Teachers.

MISS CLAIRE PATTERSON.	MISS ELMA VON IDERSTEIN.
MISS MILDRED CARPENTER.	MISS DORIS PACKARD.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. OSCAR DUNCAN.	MR. ARCHIBALD CROWELL.
MR. GUY BENT.	MR. HERBERT ALLEN.
MR. ARTEMAS McQUARRIE.	MR. CARL LEONARD.
MR. JAMES STEELE.	

Bookkeeper.

MISS ELLEN BYWATER.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS ALICE BAILEY.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.	MISS MARY C. CASSIDY.
MISS MARY E. BRADY.	

Dietitian.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MISS WILHELMINA MacDONALD.	MR. FRED EISNOR.
----------------------------	------------------

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE, ...	MISS SARAH McDOUGALL.
BOYS' DORMITORY, ...	MRS. JESSIE PALMER.
WEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS ANNE McDONALD.
GIRLS' DORMITORY, ...	MISS SARAH LAVERS.
NORTH BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET McINTOSH.
EAST BUILDING, ...	MISS KATHARINE O'LOUGHLIN.
BOYS' HOME, ...	MISS SARAH SMITH.
GIRLS' HOME, ...	MISS FLORENCE MACNEILL.
HOSPITAL, ...	MISS AMANDA KITCHEN.
INFIRMARY, ...	MISS HARRIET LAVERS.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.	MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.
MRS. SYLVIA MacKENZIE.	MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.	MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.
MR. ROBERT BROWNELL.	MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord. Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline. Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill. Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge. Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster. John L. Bates, Boston. Mrs. Luann L. Brackett, Newton H'nds. Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain. Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton. Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, Waltham. Miss Ida Bryant, Boston. Philip Cabot, Boston. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge. Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord. Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline. Eliot C. Clarke, Boston. Charles R. Codman, Boston. Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston. Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia. Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston. Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston. Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover. Thomas W. Davis, Belmont. Francis H. Dewey, Worcester. J. E. Donovan, Greenfield. William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston. Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston. Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord. William Endicott, Jr., Boston. Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham. Frederick P. Fish, Brookline. J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont. Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge. Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston. Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston. Charles S. Hamlin, Boston. Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston. Augustus Hemenway, Boston. Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord. Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord. Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston. Thomas L. Livermore, Boston. Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline. Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston. John Lowell, Boston.	Arthur Lyman, Waltham. Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury. Frederick Goddard May, Boston. E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg. Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston. Edwin Mulready, Rockland. Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield. Frederick H. Nash, Weston. Gilman Ósgood, M.D., Rockland. Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland. Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline. Herbert Parker, Lancaster. Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston. Rev. Francis G. Peabody, Cambridge. Frederick W. Peabody, Boston. Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston. James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston. Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me. Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston. Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord. Charles S. Sargent, Brookline. Rev. M. J. Scanlan, Boston. Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton. Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston. George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston. Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn. Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline. Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline. Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham. Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline. Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston. Gilman Waite, Baldwinville. Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg. Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg. Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston. Joseph B. Warner, Boston. George A. Washburn, Taunton. C. Minot Weld, Boston. Stephen M. Weld, Dedham. F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington. Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington. Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston. Henry A. Wood, M. D., Waltham. Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.
--	---

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1914.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1914.

We have now 1,738 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,426 are at Waverley and 312 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,299 at Waverley and 292 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

Although each year as it ends finds the same inmates, except for the new faces that the limited capacity of our institution enables us to admit, practically the same staff of officers, teachers and attendants, yet there are changes, slight though they may be, that have taken place in the twelve months past.

An institution, like a human being, cannot stand still, it must be gaining or losing, improving or falling behind. What a specific institution is doing depends upon the energy and life that is in its management.

The past year has seen some criticism leveled at our State institutions, — at some by name, and some of it was general.

This school has been favored in its treatment at the hands of the public. May we not believe that the reason is because it has kept up with and a little ahead of the demands of public opinion, and so escaped adverse criticism?

Founded sixty-seven years ago by Dr. Howe and his devoted body of associates, it has kept pace with the most advanced thought and discoveries of the eventful years of its existence, until to-day it has developed into an institution that compares favorably with any institution in the world. Were this the result solely of the efforts of this present Board of Trustees, it would be in bad taste to speak of it; but when it is the result of the patient, thorough and persistent work that has been going on here through all these years, we feel that we may properly call your attention to the fact. The repute in which it is held is attested by the constant visits that it receives from educators and specialists from all parts of the world to view and learn the methods of care and teaching here. With these high standards before them, your trustees are endeavoring to do their share in supporting its reputation and in keeping it a credit to the enlightenment of this Commonwealth.

In our sixty-sixth annual report, for the year ending Nov. 30, 1913, we mentioned several things which were receiving especial attention at the school, among others, the psychological tests applied to the inmates. These have gone forward this year and have proved of great value, not only as affecting the treatment, care and instruction of the inmates, but as assisting the officers and trustees to decide upon their future life,—whether they shall remain in the school or be discharged. This is a constant and most perplexing duty, as we have before explained, especially because of the pressure from outside to obtain discharges of the doubtful cases.

For a second time we ask for certain specific appropriations, all of which the legitimate growth and development of the institution *absolutely* demand. The committees of the Legislature, before whom these requests were laid, gave them thoughtful and finally favorable consideration, but the general cut of almost all requests last year left us where we were before. There are probably no new arguments to add to those heretofore presented in favor of these needed outlays; but if they are deferred much longer, we shall lay ourselves open to the charge of being an institution gradually falling back instead of progressing.

We repeat again in detail the requests and the reasons for

asking for these appropriations, with the addition of a barn, silo and hay shed at Templeton, to replace buildings destroyed by fire in 1913.

At Waltham.

Cottage for foreman farmer, ... \$4,000 00

We have no house for foreman farmer at Waltham, and have been compelled to employ unmarried men. This has meant frequent changes and is very unsatisfactory. The kind of men who make good foremen are always settled men with families, and we cannot employ such men unless we have a house provided for them.

Cottage for assistant physician, ... \$5,000 00

The medical staff now numbers five assistant physicians, three males and two females. One of the male physicians is married and lives in a cottage on the place. The proposed cottage is similar to the one so occupied. It is not easy to obtain physicians of suitable age and qualifications unless a house can be provided for them. It is almost impossible to employ a physician who has a family unless they can live in a separate house. The physicians now live in small rooms in the office building.

Building for patients' visitors and for recreation purposes of employees, ... \$25,000 00

We now have at Waverley over 250 employees, mostly young women. These women live in comfortable houses, but have no place for recreation; and the result is, that when they get through their work, they go in town and are exposed to the temptations of the city. We feel that we owe something in the way of social service to these young people, and that if we are to make the nursing service here attractive to the right class of people, we must give them proper facilities for rest and recreation, such as are furnished by modern department stores, and by settlements and other civic social centers. We have a very large moral responsibility towards these young women who are in the service of the school.

The building as proposed will furnish a room for the matron, who will really be a social service worker for the special class of young impressionable girls who make our most desirable employees; a reading room and library for all the employees; a recreation hall, where dancing and singing may be indulged in, and with certain semi-secluded alcoves where the young women might meet their young men friends with a proper amount of privacy, but without the dangers of the present method of meeting them in the roads and groves. On the other side of the recreation hall would be a smoking and billiard room for male employees, and a small kitchen where simple suppers and other refreshments could be prepared.

In the daytime, it is proposed to use this building for the reception of the parents and friends of our patients. Relatively 80 per cent. of our patients come from within a five-cent fare of the school, and on pleasant visiting days, especially Sundays, we often have 50 or 60 patients who have visitors. The present reception rooms are very small, not having been enlarged since we had a population of 400, and at present visitors are very inadequately cared for. The recreation hall, with its alcoves, would furnish an opportunity for the amount of privacy the parents desire with their children.

At Templeton Colony.

Barn, silo and hay shed at Narragansett, ...	\$3,500 00
--	------------

This is to replace buildings destroyed by fire in 1913.

For the city of Waltham, annual assessment for sewerage as provided for by section 3, chapter 83 of the Acts of 1893, ...	\$820 89
---	----------

We have been fortunate in the class of attendants we have been able to obtain; but the task — to keep up to the high standard that this school has set — does not become simpler as the years go on. Besides, as pointed out above, we have a duty to the young, devoted employees themselves, to provide them with proper quarters for their time of relaxation, and so again we urge with renewed earnestness the *real* need of an appropriation for a building for the combined use of visitors and for recreation purposes for employees.

Again we call attention to the fact that the need is pressing, and should be heeded, for relieving us of the care of defective delinquents under the authority conferred upon the Commonwealth by chapter 595 of the Acts of 1911. The presence of these cases is inconsistent with the theory of the school. They are a menace to the class that forms the majority of our wards.

As we said a year ago on page 11 of the sixty-sixth annual report: "They are insubordinate and troublesome and cannot be adequately managed by the methods permissible and desirable in a school for the feeble-minded."

We still feel, as we did last year, that the time has come for building an institution in the western part of the State for the feeble-minded of that section. Parents of the feeble-minded, perhaps more than any other class of unfortunates, want to visit their children as often as possible. These families are

largely made up of the poorer classes who cannot afford to travel the length, or half the length, of the State to see their loved ones; so the location of the new school, if it is really to accommodate the western part of the State, should be selected there, in a place easily accessible to as many western centers of population as possible.

The suggestion has been made of using part of the Commonwealth's land at the Templeton colony as a site for this western school.

In our opinion, this would be a fatal mistake, as the very reasons that make the place desirable for a colony of big boys, such as we have there, make it most undesirable as a site for a large institution made up of all classes of cases.

That place was selected, after much pains and long search, because it was remote from centers of population, and because, from the character of the soil and the inexpensive and isolated location, it combined in a marked degree the requirements desired for the establishment of a colony to take successful care of able-bodied grown-up boys.

The site, at an altitude of from 900 to 1,200 feet above sea level, is bleak, wind-swept and cold in winter, and the soil has an underlying layer of large stones and ledges.

It is about 3 miles from the nearest steam railroad station, and at the end of a heavy grade from that station. All these characteristics make it a place expensive to build upon, and to maintain a modern institution for young and feeble children; whereas the rigor of the climate and the toughness of the soil make it an ideal place to work off the surplus energies of grown-up men and strong boys.

Incidentally, the produce raised there by these boys, the surplus of which is shipped to Waverley, reduces largely the per capita cost for the support of the patients of the school.

Finally, it is a long way from and not easily accessible to the centers of population in the western part of the State, like Westfield, Pittsfield, Springfield, etc.

In conformity to the new law passed last winter, your trustees are making thorough visitations of the school every two weeks, sending to the State Board their reports of conditions as they find them. The overcrowded condition of some

of our buildings, referred to by one of the trustees, has commanded special attention by the State Board, who have quoted it in their fourth bulletin.

Our appropriations for the past year were based upon an expected average number of 1,530, while we actually had an average number of 1,558. This more than accounts for the deficit of \$2,422.40 which our accounts show at the end of the year. Were it not for the reduction in our cost of living which the great crops from Templeton enable us to make, our expense account for maintenance each year would be several thousand dollars more than it has been.

At the end of the school year Miss Elizabeth L. Moulton, principal of the teaching staff, resigned. She has given patient, painstaking and skilled service through many years. A thorough, efficient and learned teacher, she brought to her task the kindness, culture and refinement of a gentlewoman.

It was always a pleasure to visit her schoolroom, and her classes were a credit to her ability.

We wish her the best of success in her new field of teaching, but we miss her sadly here.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

LUANN L. BRACKETT.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

THOMAS W. DAVIS.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1914: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1913, ...	1,005	622	1,627
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1913, ...	933	604	1,537
Admissions during the year, ...	165	53	218
School cases, ...	59	16	75
Custodial cases, ...	106	37	143
Whole number during the year, ...	1,170	675	1,845
Discharged during the year, ...	49	28	77
Died during the year, ...	23	7	30
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1914, ...	1,098	640	1,738
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1914, ...	971	620	1,591
State patients, ...	939	598	1,537
Private patients, ...	19	12	31
Vermont beneficiaries, ...	12	10	22
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	957+	601+	1,558+
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1914, at school, ...	679	620	1,299
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1914, at colony, ...	292	—	292
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	378

Of the 218 admissions, 82 were young pupils capable of being taught to read and write; 61 males were over fourteen years of age; 27 females were over fourteen years of age; 13 were cases of spastic paralysis; 2 were deaf; 7 cannot talk; 7 were epileptic, 8 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 3 were hydrocephalic; 2 were microcephalic; 2 women had borne illegitimate children; 9 were of the defective delinquent type; 6 were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 6 were sent here from the police courts and 3 from the juvenile court; 2 were trans-

ferred from the insane hospitals; 13 were transferred from the Lyman School; 1 was admitted from the Suffolk Truant School, and 6 were sent here from the Psychopathic Hospital; 10 admissions were technical only, the commitments being made here, but the patient being actually admitted to the Wrentham State School.

With every bed filled and with many patients sleeping on the floor, we have been obliged to admit case after case, until at one time we had 87 patients sleeping on temporary beds on the floor, on settees, tables, etc. This overcrowding, to an extent that there is hardly room for the night attendants to walk about in the dormitories, has emphasized the need of fireproof construction as far as possible, and of an increase in our facilities for fire protection. It is rather remarkable that such overcrowding has evidently not interfered with the general health of our patients.

Of the 77 cases discharged during the year, 31 were taken home by their parents or were not returned from visit; 5 were discharged as unsuitable for this institution; 16 were committed to hospitals for the insane; 1 was transferred to the Wrentham State School; 8 were taken out of the State by their parents or friends; 2 were deported to other countries; 1 ran away and was not returned; 1 was removed by the Vermont authorities; 1 was returned to the care of the Board of Parole of the Massachusetts Training Schools; 1 died of accidental burns received while home on visit; 10 cases technically admitted here were discharged for admission to the Wrentham State School. Of the patients discharged, 2 are now attending public school and 1 is attending parochial school. During the year 7 patients were taken home to go to work. They are now working steadily and earning from \$5 to \$11 per week.

For several years past in these reports we have called attention to patients who have not been formally discharged, but who were at home with parents or friends on extended parole. These patients either report to the school with their friends at regular intervals, or are visited by some of the officers of the school. It is a pleasure to record the fact that we now have 28 boys, now past the school age, who are doing well at home at work for wages. Some of these boys have been on parole for

three years or more. In many cases the employers have testified to the industry and efficiency of these boys. Without exception, the boys are neat in appearance and well-dressed when they visit the school. In several instances our former patients are at the present time the only members of their families earning wages. There is no question but that the training these boys received at the school has enabled them to become for a time at least self-supporting, instead of being supported by the state. Nearly all these successful paroled patients have friends willing and able to give them a certain amount of advice and encouragement.

The health of the patients and employees has been unusually good. As in years past, for weeks at a time there has not been one case of acute illness. There were several outbreaks of diphtheria at long intervals in widely separated buildings. In each outbreak the disease seemed to have been brought to the school by newly admitted cases, or by employees who were exposed on their time off duty. In all, 2 employees and 5 patients showed positive diphtheritic cultures. In most of these cases there were only slight clinical symptoms, and the disease would not have been recognized but for the laboratory cultures. Four patients died of diphtheria or of its complications. All of these children were feeble patients of the idiotic type, and although the clinical symptoms were very slight, yet they succumbed to the disease.

Our patients are visited very freely by relatives, who often bring small children with them. With our large population of children visited in this way, we must expect to have more or less frequent outbreaks of the infectious diseases of childhood.

In our hospital for female patients we have 48 patients, and in the infirmary for male patients we have 70 patients, all feeble or helpless, and many of them bedridden. The expectation of life for these groups is exceedingly small, and yet for the past year, with an average population of 1,558, there were only 30 deaths.

Of the 30 deaths during the year, 5 were from pulmonary tuberculosis and 1 from tubercular cerebrospinal meningitis; 4 from diphtheria or its complications; 2 each from acute lobar pneumonia, chronic valvular heart disease, exhaustion of chronic

idiocy, epilepsy and organic heart disease; and 1 each from chronic endocarditis, acute enteritis, carcinoma of the breast, cerebral hemorrhage, gastric ulcer, meningitis, organic disease of the brain, decubitus septicemia, retropharyngeal abscess, and from injuries received by being run over by an automobile.

There have been 378 applications for admission during the year, a smaller number than in years past. On account of the overcrowded condition of the school, many of the charitable organizations and other societies state that they are not making applications now, knowing that it is useless to expect the admission of their cases.

While the number of applications is less than usual, the pressure for admission has been great. There is special demand for the admission of people who while only moderately defective mentally have pronounced criminalistic tendencies. This demand comes from the courts and from relatives of the patients, and is evidence of the need of the enforcement of the law — chapter 595, Acts of 1911 — providing for the custody of defective delinquents.

The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$310,321.41 (or \$311,142.30, including a special appropriation of \$820.89 for sewage disposal), or \$3.84 per capita per week. Although this is 3 cents per capita per week less than last year and 1 cent per capita per week less than we estimated for the present year, it leaves us with a deficit, or in other words we have spent \$2,448.19 more than our maintenance appropriation. Primarily, this deficit was caused by an unexpected increase in the number of patients cared for. We anticipated an average number of 1,530 patients, but the actual daily average number of patients was 1,558, a total of 28 more than we had estimated. If the cost of maintenance for these extra 28 patients is reckoned at only one-half the rate for the entire population, or \$100 per annum, the total would more than equal the amount of our deficit. The parents of so many of the patients have been out of work that we are now furnishing the clothing of 1,243 patients, or nearly 100 more than have been clothed by the school in any previous year. The average cost of clothing per patient is \$20, and the cost of clothing these 100 extra patients means \$2,000 or more for the year.

After the estimates for maintenance were prepared last fall, it became suddenly evident that our two engines and electric generators, which had been rather overworked for ten years, had begun to break down with alarming frequency, and that we were in danger of being left without lights or power. An additional engine and generator were therefore purchased from our maintenance funds, so that our electrical supply is now secure. The cost of the engine and generator, including the installation, amounted to about \$2,500, a sum more than equal to our deficit.

During the year we have succeeded in rearranging the hours of labor, so that all of the employees now work only six days a week, and average only sixty hours per week. With our widely detached and rather small building units, this rearrangement of hours has involved some additions to our staff of attendants.

In addition to the usual small repairs, the following repairs and improvements to the property of the school have been made during the year: —

The older buildings at Waltham have now been in use twenty-five years or more. This year the west building, the oldest building here, required rather extensive repairs after twenty-five years hard use. On account of the necessity for frequent cleaning, many of the floors had become decayed and unsanitary. In 2 long corridors, 5 single rooms and the large dining room for patients, all on the first floor, the wooden floors were replaced by fireproof steel and concrete construction with terrazzo top floors. In 2 large toilet rooms, the wooden under-floors were taken out and replaced by steel and concrete construction, with new asphalt wearing floors. In all about 4,100 square feet of floor was made fireproof, making three fireproof sections in this building. This change has greatly reduced the risk of fire in a building where there are many feeble patients. Within a few years other floors in this building will need renewal, and when the time comes they too should be made fireproof. The plumbing in the west building was worn out and has been renewed. A concrete outdoor porch, containing 3,000 square feet, flush with the floor of the living room, has also been added to the west building. This makes a sunny,

sanitary, dry, nearby place for the outdoor life of the helpless children in this building. Its use has doubled the number of outdoor hours possible for them.

An outside concrete area, containing 5,100 square feet, has been added as a playground at the boys' home.

In the schoolhouse and gymnasium building, the wooden floor of the long corridor (with an area of 760 square feet of dangerous wooden construction saturated with oil and floor dressing) was replaced by cement and steel construction, with a terrazzo top floor, thus adding greatly to the safety of the building.

Most of the work involved in these changes was done by our boys under the direction of our regular mechanics. The old floors were taken out by the boys, and the old material was used in making the forms for the new construction. The gravel and stone were taken from our own pits and teamed by our own teams. The cement mortar was mixed and carried to its place by the boys. With the exception of the asphalt floors in the toilet rooms, and of part of the terrazzo flooring, all the work was done by our boys and our regular mechanics.

In other buildings there are wooden floors which need renewal, and which ought to be replaced by fireproof construction. Our buildings are of good construction. Nearly all have solid brick walls inside as well as outside, and the construction of these sanitary fireproof floors in corridors and other points will not only simplify the administration, but will greatly diminish the fire risk. We are often reminded that the fire risk here is a very real one. We have at least 25 patients who have been sent to us because they have set fires. In our north building this year one of these semi-insane pyromaniacs obtained a match from a visitor, set fire to a detached cabinet in the boys' dining room, and in an instant the floor was on fire. Fortunately, our excellent fire apparatus extinguished the fire almost immediately, but this occurrence in a building filled with helpless patients emphasizes the necessity of adequate fire protection.

The replacements planned for next year include the replacing of certain other oil-soaked floors in small rooms, with cement floors. Additional fire doors are needed in many of the build-

ings. In the administration building the wooden floors in the first floor corridors, the wooden sheathing in the halls, and the oil-soaked wooden stairs ought to be replaced with concrete floors, plastered walls and iron stairs. Additional fire doors should also be installed in this building. Thirty-eight officers and employees sleep on the upper floors of this building, and the basements are filled with costly stores of clothing, dry goods, etc. The suggested improvements will be made by our own mechanics and our boys at a relatively small expenditure.

Certain much needed improvements have been made at the Templeton farm colony. The large old barn at the Waite farm, 40 feet wide and 80 feet long, has been raised and a splendid cellar built beneath it. This work was done by our own mason with the aid of the boys. In the basements of the farmhouses 4,000 square feet of cement floors have been laid. The worn-out wooden sidewalks at two of the colonies have been replaced by fine cement walks.

Steam boilers for heating purposes have been installed in three of the large houses at the colony. These boilers are located in fireproof cement boiler rooms in the basements. These houses have heretofore been heated by wood fires, and we have burned on an average nearly 1,000 cords of wood a year. The wood supply for immediate cutting is small, and these buildings in the future will be largely heated by coal. The steam-heating apparatus will be much safer than the stoves heated by wood.

The shingle roof of the Narragansett farmhouse has been replaced by slate.

All the improvements enumerated are replacements or obvious improvements, and have been properly paid for from our maintenance funds. The buildings are so substantial and have been kept in such good repair that in the immediate future we expect a lessened expenditure for repairs and improvements.

The farm colony at Templeton has had the most successful year in its history. The colony estate comprises about 1,814 acres of land. It includes three large hills with the valleys between. Most of the valley land is rough and not very fertile, and much of it is wooded, some with a fine growth of young timber. As in other parts of north-central Massachusetts, the

hilltops are the fertile areas, although they were rough and stony when the estate was bought. Much of the land is rough, stony "sprout" land, suitable only for forestry purposes. A large tract of land was purchased for the purpose of giving the boys as much liberty as possible, and, in order to obtain the large quantity needed, it was necessary to include in the purchase much that was of little intrinsic value at the time. This land was bought at an average price of less than \$10 per acre, including seven sets of buildings, and much of this rough land cost only from \$1 to \$5 per acre. At the time of the purchase only 100 acres was capable of cultivation, and this, too, was rough and stony.

On this area we have developed four farms, each with a central farmhouse as a dwelling for employees, and including kitchen, dining rooms and storeroom. The patients live in one-story wooden dormitories adjacent to the farmhouses. These farmhouses and dormitories cannot be distinguished in any way from other dwellings in the community.

The entire cost of Templeton colony, including the land, the repairs needed to fit the old dwellings for use, and the new construction amounts to \$113,200, or \$378 per capita for the 300 inmates provided for. It may be safely said that this cost is much less than any similar provision for the feeble-minded in this or any other country. This selected group of active, able-bodied patients is just as comfortable there as they would be in the conventional institution building.

The boys have assisted in the preparation of the site and in the construction of the buildings. Each year at each of the four farms a certain amount of the wild land, absolutely worthless as it stands, is cleared and made ready for cultivation. This year 16 acres of rough worthless land has been transformed into land ready for tillage. Now that the construction work is likely to be small, the entire energies of the boys will be devoted to the clearing of the land and the cultivation of the crops.

This year we had at the colony 118 acres under cultivation, — 45 acres in corn, 23 acres in potatoes, 6 acres in cabbage and turnips, 30 acres in other garden crops, and 14 acres in green crops. Our crops for the year, practically all of which

were raised at the colony, included: 1,591 barrels of apples, 77,301 pounds of cabbage, 7,876 bushels of potatoes, 1,314 bushels of turnips, 383,400 quarts of milk, etc.

Eighteen acres are devoted to orchards and small fruits. There are six good orchards of old trees which produced this year over 900 barrels of first-class apples. We have planted 8 acres with young fruit trees and small fruits.

For ten years past, we have cut on the average over 1,000 cords of wood per year, cutting only the inferior wood. The use of this wood for fuel has already saved a sum of money, which would otherwise have been spent for coal, amounting to more than the entire cost of the land. We have several hundred acres of fine growing forests, with many thousand cords of first-class firewood and much good timber. As a beginning in constructive forestry, we have planted during the last few years many thousands of white pines, which are in a flourishing condition. The care of these forests, the cutting of the wood and timber, and the planting of the young trees provide a most profitable method of employing the patients in the winter season.

We have at the colony 99 head of stock, including 54 cows, which furnish milk for the colony itself. We have also 42 head of young stock, which will be sent to Waverley when they are ready to give milk.

The shipment of farm products from the colony to the home school at Waverley began the 1st of September and continued weekly until after the harvest. We have now at the home school at Waverley abundant supplies of the vegetables named above, sufficient to last through the winter. It is a well-known fact that the feeble-minded desire and apparently require large quantities of bulky food. These cheaply raised vegetables satisfy that demand at a very low cost. Our cost for food this past year was 72 cents per patient per week. If we had been obliged to purchase all our food supplies in the market, this cost would have been very much larger, at least 50 per cent. more than the above cost. The expense of caring for these boys would be just as great if they were at Waverley as it is at the colony, without any corresponding financial return. It is probable that the State has no more profitable investment than

the Templeton farm colony, managed as an integral part of the parent institution at Waverley.

The credit for the prosperous condition of the colony is largely due to Mr. John Donnell, who has had the supervision of the patients, the care of the entire estate, the management and direction of the occupational activities of the boys, the planning for the planting, cultivation and harvesting of the crops, the clearing and reclaiming of the wild land, etc.

It has been suggested that the colony estate should be used as a site for a new institution for the feeble-minded. Many of the reasons leading to the selection of this place as a colony for a selected group of able-bodied adult workers, are good reasons why the site should not be used for the purpose suggested above. Most of the land is 3 miles from a railroad station, up a long and difficult hill road. The added cost of transporting building material from the railroad station to the site would pay for the purchase of a suitable site for this purpose in a suitable locality. The elevation of the land is between 800 and 1,200 feet above sea level, and in the winter the temperature is very low for days at a time, and the winter winds are constant and bleak. The cost of fuel to keep the buildings comfortable for young children and feeble patients would add enormously to the cost of maintenance. The labor and expense that has been put into the development of the farm, and the construction of the simple buildings adapted to this group, would be thrown away if a new institution were located on the site. The places which would be needed for building sites have been planted to orchards, and these would be absolutely wasted if the land were taken for such a purpose. The ledges lying very near the surface of the ground would make the construction of water, sewage and steam systems a most expensive undertaking. The colony site is a long distance from the center of population for the western part of the State, and at least two changes of cars would be necessary in visiting patients from the most populous areas the new institution would serve.

In fact, the very conditions which made this site an attractive one for a farm colony for adult male patients, — the cheapness of the land, its remoteness from the railroads and from the

centers of population, etc., — are the very reasons why the site should not be chosen for an institution for children.

It would be most unfortunate to deprive the able-bodied adult male patients from Waverley of this outlet for their trained abilities, when they are so much happier and better off there than they would be in an inclosed institution. It does not seem possible that an experiment which has been so economical and successful, which has been approved by so many other States and countries, and adopted in part or as a whole by many other States, should not be continued. The economic possibilities of the colony are very great in the value of forestry products, and in the way of vastly increased crops in the near future, now that the work of construction is over, and the energies of the patients may be devoted to bringing more land under cultivation.

There can be no question as to the need for a general institution for the feeble-minded of all ages and classes in the western part of the State. At the present time, the western counties have relatively few patients in the two institutions located in the eastern part of the State. In their own communities, the taxpayers in these counties receive very little benefit from the large sums spent for the training and segregation of the feeble-minded.

Two serious accidents to patients occurred during the year, both at the farm colony. One patient, who had safely and happily driven a team for many years, while sitting on the top of his loaded team attempted to drive into the barn, and was struck by the top of the door casing, causing a fracture of the spine. The employee at the barn, who had been especially directed to see that the patients did not attempt to drive into the barn, had so busied himself that he did not prevent the accident.

Another patient, while out walking with other patients on the State road one Sunday afternoon with an attendant, suddenly sprang in front of a passing automobile, and was fatally injured. The attendant had been ordered to stay on the colony grounds with the patients, and under no circumstances to go out on the road. He thought he was doing the

boys a kindness by giving them an excursion off the school grounds. In each of these cases, the immediate act of the patient which caused the accident was a sudden unexpected impulse, indicative of the proverbial lack of judgment and caution shown by the feeble-minded. Both accidents were really caused by a direct disobedience of specific directions on the part of the attendants in charge. Both attendants had previously been efficient and apparently trustworthy. These two accidents illustrate the limitations of the most elaborate precautions for the protection of patients with defective minds. The effectiveness of these precautions depends upon the judgment of the person who is in immediate charge of the patient at the time. There can be no absolute guarantee that the judgment of any person will always be adequate in a given situation.

The out-patient work of the school has been referred to in previous reports. As an illustration of its scope and importance, the October report of this work may be quoted:—

During the month of October, 1914, the out-patient clinic of the school dealt with 47 patients. Twenty-one cases were thoroughly examined, diagnosis made, treatment indicated and prognosis given. Seven cases from a distance were described by letter, and advice was given. In 6 cases advice was sought by the parents or guardians on personal visits, and advice was given. Thirteen former patients returned to the school to report progress and for advice.

Of the 21 cases examined, 7 were referred by physicians, 5 by the parents or guardians, 4 from public charities, 3 from private charities, and 1 each from the public schools and from the Juvenile Court.

In the 34 separate cases considered, advice was given as follows:—

Referred to an institution in another State, ...	1
Referred to private school for the feeble-minded, ...	3
Referred to private teacher at home, ...	3
Advised permanent care and treatment at home, ...	5
Advised training in school for the feeble-minded, ...	12
Advised commitment to juvenile reformatory, ...	1
Advised commitment to hospital for the insane, ...	2
Advised further trial in good home (court case), ...	1
Advised to keep at school for further observation, ...	1
Advised to return for further study, ...	5

All of our patients have now been examined by the Binet-Simon psychological tests, and the results of these tests for the 1,665 persons tested are as follows:—

Binet-Simon Test of 1,665 patients.

MENTAL AGE.	Number at Each Mental Age.	MENTAL AGE.	Number at Each Mental Age.
Less than 1 year, ...	25	7 years, ...	276
1 year, ...	157	8 years, ...	250
2 years, ...	132	9 years, ...	163
3 years, ...	150	10 years, ...	104
4 years, ...	95	11 years, ...	29
5 years, ...	118	Total, ...	1,665
6 years, ...	166		

The Binet tests as applied to 289 patients at the Templeton farm colony show the following results:—

Binet-Simon Tests for 289 Patients at the Colony.

MENTAL AGE.	Results.	MENTAL AGE.	Results.
2 years, ...	3	8 years, ...	50
3 years, ...	25	9 years, ...	18
4 years, ...	27	10 years, ...	8
5 years, ...	31	11 years, ...	1
6 years, ...	52	Total, ...	289
7 years, ...	74		

These tests show that the strong, robust boys at the colony are really all children as far as their minds are concerned. The material results of the boys' work in the way of clearing land, cultivation of crops, and in construction work are remarkable considering their measured mental capacity. Many of the boys, with the strong body of a man, but with the mind of a child of six or seven or eight years, are doing a man's work every day under the direction and supervision provided. One of the boys, with the mind of a four-year-old child, is one of the most cheerful, happy and efficient workers at clearing land and other

simple work. The economic efficiency of these adults with the mentality of young children would hardly be possible except under the farm colony conditions and opportunities.

Two trained investigators have been employed for the past year in an investigation of the family history and antecedents of cases of mental defect of various definite types, in the hope that some light might be thrown on the causes of these forms of defect, and that possibly some basis might be found for successful measures of prevention. In this research we have met with the cordial co-operation of practically every family and individual included in the study. We shall be able to publish the results of this work within a few months.

We also hope to be able to publish very soon the results of the intensive pathological study of seven imbecile brains, made for the school in the laboratory of the neuropathological department of the Harvard Medical School.

The psychological examination of individual patients in our new laboratory has greatly simplified and facilitated the diagnosis and training of the pupils.

The expense of all this research work has been met from the income of the invested funds. This is a proper place and time to call attention to the disproportion between the enormous sums now being expended for the mere support of the feeble-minded as compared with the infinitesimal sums spent in the way of research and study into the causes of this dangerous and costly condition. There is probably no economic field where a reasonable outlay for the study of causes would bring in so large a return in the way of prevention. For the State to spend money in this way is merely a good investment. Private contributions could be used to very great advantage in advancing our knowledge as to the causes of feeble-mindedness and its exact social significance, as a basis for prevention in the future.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1914.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS,
FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1914.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1913, ...	\$2,035 05
Income from invested funds, ...	2,331 82
\$3,000 Newton boulevard 4 per cent. bonds matured, . . .	3,000 00
Final dividend in liquidation, Continental National Bank, .	30 00
	\$7,396 87

Payments.

Invested \$3,000, Puget Sound Power Company 5's, ...	\$3,000 00
Expense: —	
Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe deposit box, ...	10 00
H. L. Blake, sketches new building, ...	100 00
Wright & Potter Printing Company, annual reports, ...	51 25
Premium on Treasurer's bond, ...	50 00
Interest on Puget Sound Power Company 5's bonds, ...	18 75
Superintendent, traveling expenses to Amer- ican Association, ...	47 60
Middlesex County Medical Association, en- tertainment of, ...	151 08
Mileages for traveling expenses for field workers, ...	60 00
Eugenic field workers, salaries and expenses, ...	2,068 89
Psychologist, salary and expenses, ...	721 55
Extra stenographers for field work, ...	740 00
Harvard Medical School for examination of material, ...	300 00
	4,344 12
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1914, ...	52 75
	\$7,396 87

<i>Invested Funds Nov. 30, 1914.</i>		Par Value.
Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...		\$2,000 00
Bonds, town of Belmont 4s, ...		1,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...		6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...		5,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...		10,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division) 4s,		4,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific first 4s, ...		4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy general mortgage 4s,		3,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph collateral trust		
4s, ...		6,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern general 4s, ...		2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, ...		3,000 00
Bonds, city of Boston registered 4s, ...		5,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, ...		800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, ...		5,000 00
		\$56,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, ...		52 75
		\$56,852 75

Respectfully submitted,

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer of Corporation Funds.

BOSTON, MASS., Dec. 1, 1914.

To the Trustees of Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN:— I have audited the books of the treasurer of your Board, and find the same properly kept and in balance. The balance, cash on hand, is deposited in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company. The securities I find to be as reported by him, and are deposited in the safe deposit vaults of the same company.

Very truly yours,

F. E. ORCUTT,

Auditor.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1914:—

CASH ACCOUNT.	
Balance Dec. 1, 1914,	\$9,894 94
<i>Receipts.</i>	
<i>Institution Receipts.</i>	
Board of inmates:—	
Private,	\$14,037 51
Reimbursements, insane,	1,613 44
Cities and towns,	1,154 67
	\$16,805 62
Sales:—	
Food,	\$121 80
Clothing and materials,	793 78
Furnishings,	155 86
Heat, light and power,	18 40
Repairs and improvements,	241 23
Miscellaneous,	100 83
Farm, stable and grounds:—	
Cows and calves,	\$545 00
Hides,	83 30
Sundries,	33 17
	661 47
	2,093 37
Miscellaneous receipts:—	
Interest on bank balances,	\$261 43
Sundries,	172 84
	434 27
	19,333 26
Wages refunded account 1913 expenses,	10 08
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>	
Maintenance appropriations:—	
Balance of 1913,	\$9,656 12
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),	16,000 00
Approved schedules of 1914,	\$291,198 68
Less returned,	142 01
	291,056 67
	316,712 79
Total,	\$345,951 07

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:—

Institution receipts, ...	\$19,333 26
Wages refunded account of 1913 expenses, ...	10 08

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance November schedule, 1913, ...	\$19,551 06
Eleven months' schedules, 1914, ...	291,056 67
November advances, ...	7,830 86
	318,438 59

Balance, Nov. 30, 1914:—

In bank, ...	\$7,062 38
In office, ...	1,106 76
	8,169 14

Total, ...	\$345,951 07
------------------	--------------

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, \$307,000; sewage, \$820.89; brought from 1913, \$873.22, ...	\$308,694 11
Expenses (as analyzed below), ...	311,142 30
Deficit, ...	\$2,448 19

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor:—

Walter E. Fernald, superintendent, ...	\$5,000 00
General administration, ...	26,717 69
Medical service, ...	7,044 55
Ward service (male), ...	10,339 53
Ward service (female), ...	50,852 20
Repairs and improvements, ...	12,888 53
Farm, stable and grounds, ...	16,754 78
	\$129,597 28

Food:—

Butter, ...	\$3,924 74
Butterine, ...	5,222 29
Beans, ...	1,320 36
Bread and crackers, ...	170 61
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	2,476 42
Cheese, ...	438 84
Eggs, ...	2,259 30
Flour, ...	9,021 15
Fish, ...	2,076 05
Fruit (dried and fresh), ...	1,677 39
Lard, ...	62 99
Meats, ...	20,682 44
Molasses and syrup, ...	1,287 91
Spices, seasonings, salt, etc., ...	493 17

<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$51,113 66	\$129,597 28
---	-------------	--------------

Amounts brought forward, ... \$51,113 66 \$129,597²⁸

Food — *Con.*

Sugar, ...	4,048 04	
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa, ...	987 08	
Vegetables, ...	1,744 23	
Yeast, ...	285 96	
Sundries, ...	541 21	
		58,720 18

Clothing and materials: —

Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...	\$4,913 13	
Clothing, ...	1,694 83	
Dry goods for clothing and small wares, ...	8,667 19	
Furnishing goods, ...	6 65	
Hats and caps, ...	17 70	
Leather and shoe findings, ...	750 44	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing, ...	988 08	
Sundries, ...	92 59	
		17,130 61

Furnishings: —

Beds, bedding, table linen, etc., ...	\$4,759 65	
Brushes, brooms, ...	405 84	
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...	274 39	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...	694 07	
Furniture and upholstery, ...	1,755 58	
Kitchen furnishings, ...	1,864 68	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing, ...	330 77	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc., ...	292 81	
Sundries, ...	832 97	
		11,210 76

Heat, light and power: —

Coal, ...	\$17,574 01	
Freight on coal, ...	1,615 89	
Wood, ...	130 00	
Oil, ...	1,003 99	
Sundries, ...	465 85	
		20,789 ⁷⁴

Repairs and improvements: —

Brick, ...	\$361 66	
Cement, lime and plaster, ...	1,349 01	
Doors, sashes, etc., ...	150 83	
Electrical work and supplies, ...	1,293 40	
Hardware, ...	2,100 03	
Lumber, ...	1,613 02	
Machines (detached), ...	3,031 92	
Paints, oil, glass, etc., ...	1,211 95	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies, ...	3,192 57	
Roofing and materials, ...	1,063 15	
Sundries, ...	1,728 40	
		17,095 94

Amount carried forward, ... \$254,544 51

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$8,169 14	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	7,830 86	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth balance of appropriation, ...	826 63	
		\$16,826 63

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	19,274 82
---------------------------------------	-----------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,558+.

Total cost for maintenance, \$311,142.30.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.8405.

Receipt from sales, \$2,093.37.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0258.

All other institution receipts, \$17,239.89.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2127.

Special Appropriations.

ОБЪЕКТ.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Cottage for 15 patients at Templeton,	Chapter 126, Acts 1914,	\$3,500 00	-	-	\$3,500 00

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

WARREN A. MERRILL,
Assistant Supervisor of Accounts.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1914.

REAL ESTATE.

Land, ...	\$73,412 00
Buildings, ...	808,625 00
	\$882,037 00

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food, ...	\$2,272 37
Clothing and clothing material: —	
New goods in stock, ...	5,255 55
On wards, ...	9,709 54
Furnishings, ...	83,522 49
Heat, light and power: —	
Fuel, ...	13,631 00
Repairs and improvements: —	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, ...	26,606 97
All other property, ...	331 73
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on farm, ...	21,082 75
Produce of the farm, ...	10,980 24
Carriages and agricultural implements, ...	12,003 87
All other property, ...	714 60
Miscellaneous, ...	6,705 74
	\$192,816 85

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble girls and those acutely ill. At the infirmary are the bedridden and feeble male patients and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry.

The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier,

more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a

harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we

could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the lawn, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND
FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 95-97.

SECTION 95. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above-named institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 96. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 97. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions of section sixteen of this act or of chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

ACTS OF 1914, CHAPTER 427.

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and fourteen, to wit: —

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth the sum of eighteen thousand four hundred forty-three dollars and forty-one cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred eighty-eight thousand five hundred fifty-six dollars and fifty-nine cents.

For the city of Waltham for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided in section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 28, 1914.*]

RESOLVES, 1914, CHAPTER 126.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding thirty-five hundred dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, for the erection and furnishing of a wooden cottage at the Templeton Colony, for fifteen additional patients. [*Approved June 25, 1914.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59–65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall

be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the

limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the ¹ father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded:

WHEREFORE, he prays that said _____ may be committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County
of

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the _____ day of _____ A.D. 19____, I examined with care and diligence _____ residing in _____, county of _____, and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said _____ is mentally deficient, and in my opinion, is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated at _____ this _____ day of _____, 19____ M.D.
ss. _____ 19____

Then personally appeared _____ and made oath that the foregoing certificate, by him subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of praying for the commitment of to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that is a proper subject for said school;

Now, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said , and to care for h according to law.

Witness my hand at this day of , in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and .

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three nightdresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, however*, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however*, that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and

Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, near the Clematis Brook station of the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and about one mile from the Waverley stations of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Clematis Brook is twenty cents each way. The distance from Boston is eight miles.

Electric cars from the Park Street station of the Cambridge subway directly connect at Harvard Square with surface cars for Waverley, with a five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every half hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station, but there is no public carriage at this station.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

The school is open to the parents and friends of the patients on every day of the week, and to the public on every day except Sunday.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

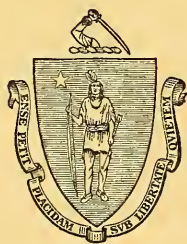
The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony.

A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the boys at the colony should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the boy's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1915.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
32 DERNE STREET.
1916.

APPROVED BY
THE STATE BOARD OF PUBLICATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees for 1915-1916, ...	5
Officers for 1915-1916, ...	6
Members of the corporation, ...	8
Report of the Trustees, ...	9
Report of the Superintendent, ...	15
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	26
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	28
Valuation, ...	33
Classification and Method of Training and Instruction, ...	34
Laws relating to the School, ...	40
Forms of Application, ...	44
Terms of Admission, ...	47
Rules and Regulations, ...	48
By-laws of the Corporation and Trustees, ...	50
Notice, ...	53

TRUSTEES FOR 1915-1916.

President.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

Vice-President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

Treasurer.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

Secretary.

CHARLES E. WARE.

Auditor.

Trustees.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d,		CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES,		CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS N. CARVER,		CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,		WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON,		CONCORD.
FREDERICK P. FISH,		BROOKLINE.
FREDERICK H. NASH,		WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,		NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE,		FITCHBURG.
JOSEPH B. WARNER,		BOSTON.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY,		NORTH ABINGTON.

State Board of Visitors, ex officio.

GOVERNOR, LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, SECRETARY OF STATE,
PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE,
CHAPLAINS OF BOTH HOUSES,

AND MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL COURT.

OFFICERS FOR 1915-1916.

Superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

Senior Assistant Physicians.

ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D. | EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.

Assistant Physicians.

JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D. | L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.

Dentist.

ERNEST W. GATES, D.M.D.

Matron.

Miss AUGUSTA DAMRELL.

Teachers.

Miss LOIS CONGDON.	Miss AGNES ROCKWOOD.
Miss ANNE C. JOBIN.	Miss MARY F. MORAN.
Miss ISABEL I. KILDOO.	

Director of Physical Training.

Miss CLARA B. ELLIS.

Sloyd Teacher.

Miss ALICE C. HOWARD.

Teacher of Domestic Training.

Miss ALICE E. GARNSEY.

Music Teacher.

Mrs. JENNIE HOLDEN.

Handwork Teachers.

Miss LUISE NILSSON. | Miss BESSIE CHISHOLM.
Miss CHARLOTTE HILL.

Training Teachers.

Miss CLAIRE PATTERSON.	Miss ETHEL JOHNSON.
Miss MILDRED CARPENTER.	Miss HELEN JACKSON.

Instructors in Manual and Physical Training.

MR. OSCAR DUNCAN.	MR. GUY HAZELTINE.
MR. GUY BENT.	MR. HAROLD TAYLOR.
MR. ARTEMAS McQUARRIE.	MR. CARL LEONARD.
MR. JAMES STEELE.	

Bookkeeper.

MISS ELLEN M. BYWATER.

Assistant Bookkeeper.

MISS ALICE BAILEY.

Storeroom Accountants.

MISS JULIETTE HOULE.

MISS LILLIAN M. TIPPING.

Stenographers.

MRS. MARY MOLONY.

MISS MARY C. CASSIDY.

MISS MARY E. BRADY.

Dietitian.

MISS ADDIE M. WILDER.

Storekeepers.

MISS WILHELMINA MacDONALD. | MR. FRED EISNOR.

Matrons at Waltham.

FARM HOUSE, ...	MISS SARAH McDOUGALL.
BOYS' DORMITORY, ...	MISS JANE SIMPSON.
WEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MILDRED HELMS.
NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET MEEHAN.
NORTH-NORTHWEST BUILDING, ...	MISS ANNE McDONALD.
GIRLS' DORMITORY, ...	MISS SARAH LAVERS.
NORTH BUILDING, ...	MISS MARGARET McINTOSH.
EAST BUILDING, ...	MISS KATHARINE O'LOUGHLIN.
BOYS' HOME, ...	MISS SARAH SMITH.
GIRLS' HOME, ...	MISS FLORENCE MACNEILL.
HOSPITAL, ...	MISS AMANDA KITCHEN.
INFIRMARY, ...	MISS HARRIET LAVERS.

Matrons at Templeton Colony.

MRS. LAVINIA DONNELL.	MISS ELIZABETH H. BARNES.
MRS. SYLVIA MacKENZIE.	MRS. KATHERINE LAUGHTON.

Supervisors at Templeton Colony.

MR. JOHN J. DONNELL.	MR. WELLINGTON HANSEL.
MR. ROBERT BROWNELL.	MR. CECIL LAUGHTON.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, 2d, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, Waltham.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlan, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
George A. Washburn, Taunton.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1915.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the State Board of Insanity.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1915.

We have now 1,740 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,436 are at Waverley and 304 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,328 at Waverley and 293 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

It is a great satisfaction to report that the State Board of Insanity will recommend to the Legislature of 1916 an appropriation of \$20,000 for a "building for patients' visitors and for recreation purposes of employees." This is a building sorely needed and which we asked for in 1913, again in 1914, and again this year.

We are glad to record the fact that the Legislature has, by chapter 127, Acts of 1915, appropriated \$50,000 for the purchase of land for a school for the feeble-minded in the western part of the Commonwealth, for the procuring or making of plans for buildings thereon, and for the arrangement of the grounds; also, that steps have been taken towards selecting a site for this new school in western Massachusetts. The large number of applicants and the overcrowded condition of our

wards show the imperative need of making this act effective by further appropriations for the erection and maintenance of the new school.

As far as our condition is concerned, if all of our registered population, who are now out on vacation, probation or temporary leave of absence, should return, there would be no places in which to put them.

During the year two of the most constant attendants at the meetings of our Board of Trustees, whose long experience, kindly interest and intimate knowledge of the subjects with which we have to deal rendered their conscientious service and wise advice invaluable in our counsels, have been taken from us.

Thomas W. Davis died on the twenty-eighth day of December, 1914. Luann L. Brackett died on the sixteenth day of October last. We revere their memory and deeply mourn their loss.

The past year has been no exception to recent years at the school in the matter of routine work and the satisfactory care of the inmates, but the possibilities of development of our work have grown more and more manifest.

The attention given to patients after leaving the school, either on vacation or by discharge, has been improved upon. The testing of the mentality of our inmates has occupied the close attention of two or three experts throughout the year, on a line inaugurated the year before, and is now being extended to an investigation of the sources whence these inmates come.

The investigator looks into the surroundings in which they lived, obtains histories of their families, and in short, seeks all information which will throw light upon the cases.

Early in the year we were urged by the State Board of Insanity to take up out-patient work, which as a matter of fact we had been doing for some time. Clinics were started in Worcester, Fall River and Haverhill, and are asked for in other cities. The clinics are conducted by members of our staff and are largely attended. These clinics are good for our staff, good for the institution, and good for the community. Hundreds come for help and advice, and it is estimated that the Commonwealth by this advice and guidance is saved the expense of caring for numbers who would sooner or later otherwise reach our doors.

At our last April meeting it was reported that few of these cases at the clinics are applicants for admission, but we give them literature and advice, and tell them how to keep out of institutions, meantime taking their histories and keeping records. Our work on this line has resulted in keeping out of State institutions large numbers of cases.

Valuable work is being done by our experts in the examination of brains as to the pathology of mental defect. For this work we need a laboratory. We need funds for the prosecution of this work in connection with some such institution as the Harvard Medical School. We should have to work with such a school at first, and later have facilities for our own permanent work.

Our labors at Waverley have gone beyond the stage of the mere caring for those who are committed to our charge, and have become broader and larger, in that from our experience and insight, we can serve the world by helping it to prevent the existence of this pitiable class of unfortunates. Is there any greater work, any more inspiring possibilities than loom up before us as the ultimate result of these labors in the line of research work and practical help and advice?

In this saddest year of the world's history when those who look forward are preparing for the time when the United States will be called upon to be a world developer, what more opportune time for the body of people who believe that true and lasting development can only be successful and permanent, if based upon the perfection of the peoples who constitute our world, to take one important step in that direction! Water can rise no higher than its source, so a nation can attain no height of development for which its people are not prepared.

As we are better informed perhaps than some about the real reasons why a lower level of humanity exists than should, are we not called upon to take the first steps forward in bringing about a higher level in this Commonwealth, and in offering an example which will be taken up and followed by all the States of the Union and in fact by all the civilized world? We know that a large and ever-increasing number of feeble-minded persons, from whom are recruited those who now fill

our prisons, are being born, and we are beginning to discover the cause of this large number of defectives.

To stop the number of the feeble-minded, the marriage of feeble-minded persons, from whom certainly follows the birth of feeble-minded children, must be prevented.

The importance and far-reaching effect of this knowledge can hardly be overestimated. Through our investigations and those of others along like lines, this information is gradually spreading, but it is not spreading fast enough to check as yet the increase in the number of these defective persons.

One of the disadvantages under which we labor in these attempts at help and advice is the law, or rather lack of a law, affecting the marriage relation of the feeble-minded.

Among the marriages prohibited by the laws of the Commonwealth we find in section 5 of chapter 151 of the Revised Laws the following: "An insane person, or an idiot, shall not be capable of contracting marriage."

The statutes are silent with reference to the feeble-minded, where the likelihood of marriage is so great and the temptation so insidious. Formerly, even as late as the establishment of this school in 1850, the distinction between "idiotic" and "feeble-minded" was not clearly marked. Now, it is recognized that the word "idiot" hardly covers "feeble-minded." With our present knowledge of the dangers to the public in the marriage of the feeble-minded, it seems clear that the law should be amended to include the feeble-minded, in fact all the mentally defective, in the classes prohibited from marriage.

The dissemination of information upon this subject, the bringing it forcibly to bear upon the people in our cities and towns is absolutely essential to accomplish a lessening of the number of these unfortunates. For two years, especially during the current year, we have been able from our experience to impart information to bodies of our citizens to a more or less limited degree. This work should be continued and extended, until the whole State shall be filled with a realizing sense of responsibility, and there will be a widespread demand for such a change in our laws as we recommend.

How is this to be done? First, we need funds for more

thorough and careful research and investigation, and for the preparation of data from which a convincing presentation of the facts can be made. Second, through the agency of State officials or of bodies of citizens, the information that has been acquired should be brought to the notice of every citizen. This knowledge should be widely spread by circulars, through the public press, and by free lectures.

Legislation may have some effect, but education will have a greater and more lasting effect.

The far-reaching and beneficent results of such a movement cannot be overestimated. Shall we ask the Legislature to take active steps by way of appropriations for the conduct of this plan of education, to enable it to show results? The results in the long run will be such, that the burden of taxation for the support of great numbers of imbeciles will be reduced, and the money expended will bring return in lessened taxes, and in smaller numbers of the feeble-minded who often become, so-called, criminals.

The possibilities of this research work grows upon us as we consider it and as progress is made in it.

There is a wonderful opportunity for use of private resources. Appropriations for such purposes the Legislature, besieged by countless annual demands, is loath to provide; but from such appropriations as we have just mentioned, the social and economic saving to the Commonwealth would be enormous, and the results, as we have shown, far-reaching.

With the meagre resources at our command from our corporate funds, we are powerless to press this work as it should be pressed. As it is, the entire income of our funds, small though they may be, is devoted to the publication of literature about the feeble-minded, and in the limited work that they will allow along pathological and eugenic lines. With the material in our possession, our library, our records, our 1,600 inmates, we have unrivalled opportunities to do valuable work.

Now we are just beginning, we are just touching the fringes of a work that can be extended and broadened until it becomes not State-wide, but nation-wide, nay, even world-wide in its influence and effect, and the benefit to mankind will be beyond our present comprehension.

This may seem extravagant language, — but is it, when we consider that the subject is inherent to mankind, and improvement of conditions could be made to affect all mankind?

Great inventions benefit vast peoples in the matter of their comforts and conveniences. Recognition of and obedience to a universal law of nature is illimitable in its possibilities of benefit to humanity.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, 2d.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

FREDERICK P. FISH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1915: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1914, ...	1,098	640	1,738
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1914, ...	971	620	1,591
Admissions during the year, ...	158	70	228
School cases, ...	66	23	89
Custodial cases, ...	92	47	139
Whole number during the year, ...	1,256	710	1,966
Discharged during the year, ...	116	72	188
Died during the year, ...	21	20	41
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1915, ...	1,120	620	1,740
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1915, ...	1,018	603	1,621
State patients, ...	989	588	1,577
Private patients, ...	18	13	31
Vermont beneficiaries, ...	11	2	13
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	999	612	1,611
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1915, at school, ...	725	603	1,328
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1915, at colony, ...	293	—	293
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	368

Admissions.—Of the 228 admissions, 74 were under fourteen years of age, and capable of being taught to read and write; 15 were under fourteen years of age, and were improvable, but not capable of being taught to read and write; 59 were males over fourteen years of age; 44 were females over fourteen years of age; 7 were cases of spastic paralysis; 7 were epileptic; 9 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 2 were cases of sporadic cretinism; 1 cannot talk; 2 were microcephalic; 4 were blind; 16 women

had borne illegitimate children; 15 were of the defective delinquent type; 12 were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 11 cases were sent here because they had been brought before the police courts and 3 because they had been before the Juvenile Court; 2 were committed from Sherborn and 4 from the Lyman School; 3 admissions were technical only, the commitments being made here, but the patients being actually admitted to the Wrentham State School.

The school has been overcrowded during the entire year. At one time there were 126 patients more than our regular bed capacity. These additional patients were accommodated by having them sleep on mattresses on the floor, on settees, tables, chairs, etc.

Of the above 228 admissions, 105 were of the moron type, with the mentality of a child of from eight to eleven years; 90 were of the imbecile type, with the mentality of a child from three to seven years; and 30 were of the idiotic type, with the mentality of a child of less than two years. Three were technical admissions here, and we have no data as to their mentality.

Mental Ages of Patients admitted.

	APPROXIMATE MENTAL AGES (YEARS).															Totals.
	Less than 1.	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	11.	12.	Not tested.		
Males, ...	3	9	10	9	8	10	14	25	26	29	10	1	3	1	158	
Females, ...	2	1	5	8	3	4	4	5	14	13	7	2	—	2	70	
Totals, ...	5	10	15	17	11	14	18	30	40	42	17	3	3	3	228	

Discharges. — Of the 188 cases discharged during the year, 53 were taken home by their parents or were not returned from visit; 12 were discharged as unsuitable for this institution; 20 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 3 cases technically admitted here were discharged for admission to the Wrentham State School; 23 were committed to the State hospitals for the insane; 3 patients were returned to hospitals for the insane; 23 were committed to the Monson State Hospital; 8 Vermont cases were transferred to the Pennsyl-

vania Training School at Elwyn; 4 patients were taken out of the State by their parents; 1 was committed to the Massachusetts Reformatory; 1 to the Suffolk Truant School; 1 to the Hospital for Criminal Insane at Bridgewater; 1 died while at home on a visit; 2 patients died at other hospitals where they had been sent for treatment; 1 enlisted in the Navy; 1 was deported to Ireland; 3 are attending public schools; 9 are at work for wages; 19 runaways were discharged because they had been absent two years.

Health. — During the year there has been an unusual amount of illness in the school, both among the patients and the employees. There has been a relatively large amount of minor illness, — such as colds, rheumatism, and other common diseases.

We have also had two outbreaks of diphtheria, the first beginning in April, when a female attendant was taken with the disease. In all, 3 attendants and 2 patients were ill, all recovering. In July another female patient became ill with the disease, followed by the illness of 6 other employees and 18 patients. Three patients died, 2 very feeble little children of diphtheria, and 1 from post-diphtheritic paralysis of the heart. These cases were scattered all over the institution, nearly all of them being of a virulent type, but with some of a very mild type. Thousands of bacteriological cultures were taken, and antitoxin was freely used for immunization purposes. The overcrowded condition of the institution has made it very difficult to quarantine properly the actual cases, as well as the doubtful cases, during the period of observation. Both of these outbreaks were introduced by employees, who presumably contracted the infection in the outside community.

In September and early October 6 cases of typhoid appeared in rapid succession, each patient living in a different house. In searching for the causes of this outbreak, Widal tests for typhoid were taken of every individual handling food products. A boy who handled milk cans in the dairy was found to have a positive Widal reaction, although there was no history of his ever having had typhoid or any disease which resembled typhoid. He was carefully isolated, however, on the suspicion

that he might be the carrier of infection. These cases of typhoid were all of a severe type and 2 patients died.

Minor attacks of whooping cough and chicken pox occurred during the year.

Three cases of pellagra have been recognized among our patients. This disease was formerly supposed to be very rare in this country, but within a few years it has become known that it is not at all an uncommon disease, being found in large numbers in the west and south, and especially among the class of badly-nourished people who are apt to need institution care. This disease is particularly apt to be found in hospitals for the insane and for mental defectives. The 3 patients with pellagra have been here for a long time, but the symmetrical lesions of the skin characterizing the disease were not recognized as being pellagrinous until this year. The evidences of the disease in these 3 cases were confined to the symmetrical skin lesions of the hands, resembling severe cases of eczema, but they are undoubtedly forms of true pellagra, although the patients are not really physically ill. So far as is known pellagra is not contagious.

The State Department of Health has been most generous and helpful in the way of making cultures for diphtheria and typhoid, and in furnishing the serum for immunization and treatment.

Deaths. — There were 41 deaths during the year, 38 at the institution; 1 patient died of tuberculosis while home on a visit, and 2 patients died while at other hospitals for treatment,—1 at the Waltham Hospital of typhoid, and 1 at the Burbank Hospital, Fitchburg, of septic peritonitis. Of the 38 deaths at the institution, 7 were of pulmonary tuberculosis, 5 of chronic valvular heart disease, 5 of epilepsy, 3 of organic disease of the brain, 2 of diphtheria, and 1 each of laryngeal diphtheria, cerebro spinal meningitis, lepto-meningitis, meningo-encephalitis and hydrocephalus, abscess of the liver, influenza, general tuberculosis, gangrene of the lungs, rupture of the intestines, following ventral hernia after an operation for appendicitis, chronic nephritis, chronic ulcer of the stomach, acute septicemia, whooping cough, lobar pneumonia, bronchial pneumonia and typhoid fever.

Accidents. — We have had rather remarkable freedom from serious accidents, no patients or employees having been seriously injured during the year.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$309,012.25 (or \$309,833.14, including a special appropriation of \$820.89 for sewage disposal), or \$3.69+ per capita per week. There is a balance to be returned to the treasury of \$1,433.74, including \$706.78 not used on the account for religious services.

This apparent per capita cost is misleading. We estimated that the average number of patients would be 1,570 at an allowance of \$3.81 per week per capita. As a matter of fact, there was an average population of 1,611, or 41 more than we had planned for. The money available for maintenance was strictly limited, and it meant that we were obliged to use a larger divisor in figuring the per capita cost.

The added number of patients has made it very difficult to make both ends meet. Certain repairs and replacements have been deferred as much as possible. We are finishing the year with very small stocks of goods of every sort, and certain vacancies have not been filled because of the fear of having a technical deficit similar to that of last year under precisely similar conditions.

We now have 1,625 patients, and we expect to have for the ensuing year an average population of 1,620 patients. We are asking for an appropriation of \$323,597.20, or an average weekly per capita cost of \$3.84. The estimated increase in the per capita cost is made necessary by the need for another physician, another teacher, a social worker and psychologist for the work in the out-patient department, and to conduct the out-patient clinics in the various cities and towns throughout the State.

Work at Waverley. — The economic possibilities in the way of the utilization of the work of our trained inmates is shown by the list of some of the work done at Waverley during the year. Six acres of exceedingly stony land, never before cultivated, have been cleared of stone and made ready for cultivation; large concrete terraces have been added at the west building, the boys' dormitory, the hospital and the boys' home; a con-

crete "walking circle", 140 feet in circumference, has been built at the west building, and one 250 feet in circumference at the north building; concrete fire walls have been constructed in 7 buildings; fireproof concrete terrazzo floors have been added in 5 large rooms where there was danger from fire; 2 flights of fireproof stairs have been constructed in the administration building, and 24 fire doors have been installed in the basements of various buildings. The above work, which would have cost many thousands of dollars if done by paid labor or by contractors, has been done at small expense by the utilization of the old materials taken out, and by having the boys do much of the work. The only skilled labor used was that of our regular mechanics.

The coal trestle at the railroad track required extensive repairs during the year.

Various replacements should be made during the coming year from our maintenance funds, with the assistance of the trained labor of the boys. The two bridges across the brook must be replaced with masonry; there is great need of a sanitary concrete dairy house for the care of the milk of our 80 cows, with the necessary equipment; a small fireproof building ought to be erected for the storage of oil, now necessarily stored in other buildings; there are other worn-out and dangerous wooden floors in the administration and other buildings, which ought to be replaced by fireproof construction, as these floors are no longer sanitary or safe; other wooden stairways in the administration building should be replaced by fireproof construction; and new shower baths should be installed at the boys' dormitory. The materials and labor for all the above work were included in the estimates for maintenance for the coming year.

Work at Templeton. — The 300 boys at the farm colony at Templeton have had a busy year. They have cleared over 10 acres of rough land ready for plowing; 20,000 pine seedlings have been set out; 848 square yards of concrete sidewalk have been laid; 600 cubic feet of concrete partitions and walls have been built in basements; 1,300 square yards of cement floors have been laid in the basements of the farmhouses. The dormitory for 15 patients, authorized by the Legislature, built of

poured cement with hollow tile inside, is nearly completed. This building is fireproof, with a slate roof, and when completed, with furnishings, will cost \$3,500, plus the labor of the boys and of the men who had charge of them. This low per capita cost for a building of this type is due to the fact that the greater part of the work was performed by the boys themselves under skilled supervision. The new barn at Narragansett colony, 40 by 80 feet, is roofed in. The walls of this barn are of poured cement with hollow tile lining, and it is practically fireproof. This barn, with hay shed and silo, will cost \$3,500 when completed, plus the labor of the boys and of the attendants who directed their work. The year at the colony has been as successful as usual, and we have an abundant supply of fruit and vegetables for the winter.

New Buildings needed. — Much of the work of the school is now carried on in very crowded quarters. The administrative offices were planned for 400 patients and there are now 1,600 patients. The school greatly needs a new building to be used for laboratory and library purposes. The rooms now used for these purposes are needed for the reception of people who come to the school on business, and for visitors to the patients. The school library includes a very complete collection of the literature of mental defect, and much of this material could not be replaced. It is now housed in the highly-inflammable administration building. The library is much utilized by people interested in the various phases of mental defect.

Visitors. — The number of visitors at the school seems to be increasing each year. The friends of the children visit them very frequently, and some days there are from 60 to 100 patients' visitors. Our facilities for handling these visitors are very limited. We practically have no reception rooms now, as the rooms formerly devoted to that purpose are used for office purposes. There is great need of the building for which we have asked for several years past, — the so-called recreation building, to be used for the accommodation of the employees and for the children's visitors.

Many visitors come to the school to study the children, and to observe the methods of instruction and care. These visitors include trustees of other institutions, State Boards, public

school superintendents and principals, teachers, social workers and physicians. It is rare to have a day without two, three or more interested visitors of this type. A large number of teachers come here during the year to make detailed studies of the exact methods applicable to the training of the feeble-minded. Large numbers of classes of students come to the school from the normal schools, colleges and professional schools of the State.

Out-Patient Work. — The out-patient work of the school has greatly increased. This work means that the experienced officers of the school, already in the service of the State, are being utilized for the problems of citizens throughout the State.

An out-patient clinic is held at the school at Waverley every Thursday. Monthly clinics are held in connection with the school authorities in Fall River, Worcester and Haverhill. We have promised to open monthly clinics at Framingham, Waltham and New Bedford. We have several requests from other cities and towns for such clinics. These clinics serve for the examination of patients from the surrounding territories. Children are brought to the clinics for expert examination and advice, and the advice given enables many patients to be comfortably kept at home for one, two or more years, or perhaps permanently, who otherwise would have to be cared for at State expense in institutions. It costs the State practically \$1,000 per patient for building institution buildings, and the annual cost for maintenance is about \$200 per patient.

The school is often applied to for advice as to the survey of a school population in various towns and cities, with reference to the recognition of mental defect, and to the methods to be employed in the establishment of special public school classes for defective children.

During the year the out-patient clinics dealt with 743 individual patients. Three hundred and ninety-nine new patients were given a thorough mental examination. Advice was given concerning the other patients to parents or friends who came to the clinics for that purpose, or advice was given by letter or telephone.

The increase in the out-patient work has been accomplished without additions to our regular staff. Indeed, we have been

one physician short nearly all the year. This additional work has been cheerfully performed by the staff, but they have been overworked, and another physician should be added.

This work of the out-patient clinics is very closely allied to the general educational work in regard to mental defect in which we are called upon to assist. There were 32 clinics at the school during the year. The superintendent delivered 59 lectures on mental defect and its causes, prevention and management before various organizations in cities and towns throughout the State. There is very great demand for the literature relating to mental defect published and furnished by the school. There is especial demand for literature which will enable the parents to give their defective children suitable care at home, and for literature relating to the methods of mental testing and diagnosis of mental defect.

The demand for out-patient work and the opportunities it presents strongly emphasize the fact that the problem of feeble-mindedness is not altogether an institution problem, but a question touching the individual, the home, the school, the courts, the prisons, and the community generally.

There is an increasing demand among thinking people that our present knowledge of the highly hereditary nature of certain types of feeble-mindedness shall be so applied that these people shall not be allowed to become the parents of other feeble-minded people. Many feeble-minded persons for their own good and that of the community need institution care and protection. Many other feeble-minded persons can live happily at home when they are properly cared for by their friends, especially when in their youth they have been trained in the special classes of the public schools or in the institutions. The great difficulty is to differentiate those who must be restrained from those who can be trusted with their liberty. This difficulty is being approached by the out-patient clinics of this and other institutions, by the public school classes, the field workers, child-helping societies, and other agencies for after-care and supervision. The State is gradually being covered with a net work of well-informed organizations which will eventually have cognizance of practically every feeble-minded person in the State. This knowledge will eventually ensure the safe custody

of those who need custody, and make possible home care for those who can properly use their liberty.

Research. — For several years past, the small income of our private funds has been used for scientific research along various lines. A careful psychological examination is made of each patient admitted, with re-examination from time to time of the older patients.

For three years the eugenic field workers have been studying the antecedents of the patients. A special study has been made of the Mongolian type of idiocy, with special reference to heredity. This study has been completed, and is now ready for publication. A similar inquiry is now under way regarding the antecedents of patients showing mental defect with spastic paralysis.

The intensive pathological studies of diseased brain conditions in mental defect are being continued at the neuropathological laboratory of the Harvard Medical School. The study of the first 10 cases is now being prepared for publication.

Wasserman reactions have now been made of practically all our patients. The results of this inquiry indicate that at least 6 per cent. of our patients have congenital syphilis.

We have been making a careful after-care study of all the patients who have been discharged from the school in the past twenty-five years. Wherever it was possible, our field workers have visited these patients, and the fullest inquiry has been made as to the kind of life they have lived since leaving the institution. The inquiry was planned primarily to furnish a basis of evaluation as to the practical results of the training given at the school. The inquiry also sought information as to the social, economic and moral life of the feeble-minded individual in the community. This study will be completed within a few months.

This after-care inquiry really signifies that the State is just beginning to realize that it has obligations to the pupils who have been discharged from the school, as well as to those still within its walls. The former patients and their friends were exceedingly glad to see representatives of the school, and almost without exception, it was possible to get the fullest particulars of the lives of these former pupils. Without anticipating the

results of the inquiry, it may be said that it shows that some of our most successful cases are not those who remain in the institution.

The correlation of the results of research along these and other lines cannot fail to increase our knowledge of feeble-mindedness, its causes, methods of prevention, and methods of management.

Up to the present, scientific research along these lines made here and elsewhere has been made possible by the contributions of private individuals. No field of scientific inquiry offers greater possibilities of benefit to humanity and to society. Private funds could be used to very great advantage in the scientific study of the abundant material available at this school.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1915.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS,
FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1915.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1914, ...	\$52 75
Income from invested funds, ...	2,297 79
Sale \$1,000 Belmont 4 per cent. at 98, ...	980 00
Sale \$1,000 Chicago, Burlington & Quincy general 4 per cent. at 91½, ...	915 00
Sale \$1,000 American Telephone and Telegraph collateral trust 4 per cent. at 89¾, ...	897 50
	<u>\$5,143 04</u>

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Harvard Medical School, ...	200 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Superintendent, working capital, ...	500 00
Premium on treasurer's bond, ...	50 00
Mileages, ...	41 95
Printing reports, ...	57 30
Chase & Barstow, common bond sales, ...	4 05
Eugenic field workers, salaries and expenses, ...	2,059 11
Psychologist, salary, ...	780 00
Extra stenographer, salary, ...	720 00
	\$4,447 41
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1915, ...	695 63
	<u>\$5,143 04</u>

Invested Funds Nov. 30, 1915.

	Par Value.
Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (Illinois Division) 4s,	4,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 1st 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy general mortgage 4s,	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone & Telegraph collateral trust 4s,	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern general, 4s, ...	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, ...	3,000 00
Bonds, city of Boston registered 4s, ...	5,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, ...	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, ...	5,000 00
	\$53,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, ...	695 63
	\$54,495 63

Respectfully submitted,

CLARENCE B. HUMPHREYS,

Treasurer, Corporation Funds.

DEC. 9, 1915.

Board of Trustees of Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN: — I have audited the books of your treasurer for the year ending Nov. 30, 1915.

I find them correct and in balance, as per certificate of Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, showing balance on deposit Dec. 1, 1915, \$695.63. All payments are duly accounted for, and proper vouchers are on file.

I have personally examined the invested funds, and find them all in the vault rented by your Board, and are properly listed on his statement of Nov. 30, 1915.

Respectfully submitted,

F. E. ORCUTT.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE INSTITUTION.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1915:—

CASH ACCOUNT.			
Balance Dec. 1, 1914,	.	.	\$8,169 14
<i>Receipts.</i>			
<i>Institution Receipts.</i>			
Board of inmates:—			
Private,	.	\$11,093 22	
Reimbursements, insane,	.	1,913 96	
			\$13,007 18
Sales:—			
Food,	.	\$26 49	
Clothing and materials,	.	342 26	
Furnishings,	.	87 83	
Heat, light and power,	.	36 85	
Repairs and improvements,	.	38 42	
Miscellaneous,	.	104 14	
Farm, stable and grounds:—			
Cows and calves,	\$567 50		
Hides,	139 93		
Sundries,	6 05		
		713 48	
			1,349 47
Miscellaneous receipts:—			
Interest on bank balances,	.	\$263 54	
Sundries,	.	138 88	
			402 42
			14,759 07
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>			
Maintenance appropriations:—			
Balance of 1914, \$826.56; deficiency of 1914,			
\$2,448.26,	.	\$3,274 82	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),		20,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1915,	\$285,668 21		
Less returned,	71 65		
		285,596 56	
			308,871 38
Special appropriations,	.	.	1,297 45
Total,	.	.	\$333,097 04

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:—		
Institution receipts,		\$14,759 07
Maintenance appropriations:—		
Balance November schedule, 1914,	\$11,443 96	
Eleven months' schedules, 1915,	285,596 56	
November advances,	9,216 45	
		306,256 97
Special appropriations:—		
Approved schedules,	\$1,297 45	
November advances,	205 31	
		1,502 76
Balance Nov. 30, 1915:—		
In bank,	\$8,580 76	
In office,	1,997 48	
		10,578 24
Total,		\$333,097 04

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, \$310,390.60; sewerage, \$820.89; deficiency of 1914,	
\$55.39,	\$311,266 88
Expenses (as analyzed below),	309,833 14
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	\$1,433 74

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages and labor:—		
Walter E. Fernald, superintendent,	\$5,000 00	
General administration,	27,581 34	
Medical service,	6,458 11	
Ward service (male),	10,073 64	
Ward service (female),	49,937 59	
Repairs and improvements,	13,893 75	
Farm, stable and grounds,	17,068 00	
		\$130,012 43
Food:—		
Butter,	\$3,774 52	
Butterine,	5,431 71	
Beans,	2,122 50	
Bread and crackers,	133 74	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	3,658 53	
Cheese,	517 14	
Eggs,	2,362 56	
Flour,	12,053 66	
Fish,	2,415 76	
Fruit (dried and fresh),	1,472 02	
Lard,	108 11	
Meats,	20,235 75	
Molasses and syrup,	1,887 95	
Spices, seasonings, salt, etc.,	971 64	
Sugar,	4,817 34	
Amounts carried forward,	\$61,962 93	\$130,012 43

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$61,962 93	\$130,012 43
Food — <i>Con.</i>		
Tea, coffee, broma and cocoa, ...	990 72	
Vegetables, ...	1,300 65	
Yeast, ...	224 48	
Sundries, ...	645 74	
		65,124 52
Clothing and materials: —		
Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...	\$5,641 62	
Clothing, ...	2,612 83	
Dry goods for clothing and small wares, ...	6,181 97	
Hats and caps, ...	95	
Leather and shoe findings, ...	979 88	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing, ...	455 29	
Sundries, ...	137 82	
		16,010 36
Furnishings: —		
Beds, bedding, table linen, etc., ...	\$6,907 37	
Brushes, brooms, ...	326 16	
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...	52 90	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...	676 24	
Furniture and upholstery, ...	514 39	
Kitchen furnishings, ...	844 66	
Materials and machinery for manufacturing, ...	584 80	
Wooden ware, buckets, pails, etc., ...	194 52	
Sundries, ...	437 71	
		10,538 75
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal, ...	\$14,722 31	
Freight on coal, ...	1,793 52	
Wood, ...	200 00	
Oil, ...	659 36	
Sundries, ...	469 76	
		17,844 95
Repairs and improvements: —		
Brick, ...	\$316 87	
Cement, lime and plaster, ...	1,030 79	
Doors, sashes, etc., ...	485 10	
Electrical work and supplies, ...	247 96	
Hardware, ...	1,931 06	
Lumber, ...	1,069 29	
Machines (detached), ...	184 50	
Paints, oil, glass, etc., ...	2,036 02	
Plumbing, steam fitting and supplies, ...	3,721 13	
Roofing and materials, ...	114 86	
Sundries, ...	1,077 70	
		12,215 28
Farm, stable and grounds: —		
Blacksmith and supplies, ...	\$700 34	
Carriages, wagons, etc., and repairs, ...	317 09	
Fertilizers, vines, seeds, etc., ...	3,027 24	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$4,044 67	\$251,746 29

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$4,044 67	\$251,746 29
Farm, stable and grounds — <i>Con.</i>		
Hay, grain, etc.,	19,840 66	
Harnesses and repairs,	278 74	
Horses,	790 00	
Cows,	514 24	
Other live stock,	175 00	
Autos, gasoline, etc.,	315 42	
Auto repairs,	194 48	
Tools, farm machines, etc.,	1,931 14	
Sundries,	1,076 87	
		29,161 22
Religious services,		1,493 22
Miscellaneous: —		
Books, periodicals, etc.,	\$389 59	
Entertainments,	1,107 24	
Freight, expressage and transportation,	8,306 20	
Funeral expenses,	165 00	
Gratuities,	52 65	
Hose, etc.,	8 25	
Ice,	805 17	
Medicines and hospital supplies,	1,226 79	
Medical attendance, nurses, etc. (extra),	1,922 98	
Manual training supplies,	454 13	
Postage,	815 88	
Printing and printing supplies,	116 08	
Printing annual report,	135 58	
Return of runaways,	171 05	
Soap and laundry supplies,	2,672 17	
Stationery and office supplies,	1,122 58	
School books and school supplies,	115 24	
Travel and expenses (officials),	65 50	
Telephone and telegraph,	1,083 51	
Tobacco,	2 97	
Water,	4,150 68	
Sundries,	1,722 28	
		26,611 52
Total expenses for maintenance,		\$309,012 25
Sewerage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham),		820 89
		\$309,833 14
SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.		
Balance Dec. 1, 1914,		\$3,500 00
Appropriations for fiscal year,		3,500 00
Total,		\$7,000 00
Expended during the year,		1,502 76
Balance Nov. 30, 1915,		\$5,497 24

¹ Special appropriation reported by State Board of Insanity.

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$10,578 24	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money): —		
Account of maintenance, ...	\$9,216 45	
Account of special appropriations, ...	205 31	
		9,421 76
Due from treasury of Commonwealth, account November, 1915, schedule, ...	3,844 83	
		\$23,844 83

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$23,844 83
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,611.

Total cost for maintenance, \$309,833.14.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.6985.

Receipt from sales, \$1,349.47.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0161.

All other institution receipts, \$13,409.60.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.16.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,

Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,

Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1915.

REAL ESTATE.

Land, ...	\$73,412 00
Buildings, ...	808,675 00
	\$882,087 00

PERSONAL ESTATE.

Food, ...	\$3,258 36
Clothing and clothing material: —	
New goods in stock, ...	2,965 75
On wards, ...	11,117 50
Furnishings, ...	83,221 87
Heat, light and power: —	
Fuel, ...	13,275 40
Repairs and improvements: —	
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, ...	24,265 30
All other property, ...	2,956 84
Farm, stable and grounds: —	
Live stock on farm, ...	21,428 50
Produce of the farm, ...	11,171 93
Carriages and agricultural implements, ...	12,813 78
All other property, ...	547 55
Miscellaneous, ...	7,500 96
	\$194,523 74

CLASSIFICATION AND METHOD OF TRAINING AND INSTRUCTION.

The plan of detached and separate departments greatly facilitates the proper classification of our inmates, according to age and mental and physical condition, and helps us to secure to each inmate the consideration of individual wants and needs so hard to get in a large institution, where the inmates are massed in one huge building. As we are now arranged, our inmates are classified as follows: at the girls' dormitory are the girls of school grade; at the boys' dormitory and the boys' home are boys of the school department; at the north building are the adult males of the lower grade, the cases requiring much personal care and attention; at the west building are the young and feeble boys and the females of the lower grade; at the girls' home, the northwest building, and at the north-northwest building are the adult females who are in good bodily health, many of them graduates of our school department, and all of whom are employed in the various domestic departments of the institution; at the farmhouse and at the east building are the adult males who are regularly employed in the farm work. In the hospital are the feeble girls and those acutely ill. At the infirmary are the bedridden and feeble male patients and those acutely ill. Each of these departments has a competent matron, who lives in the building, and devotes her entire time and attention to the supervision of the personal care of the children in that department. Thus we have divided our institution into eleven comparatively small families, each with distinctive and peculiar needs, and all under the same general management. This plan retains all the benefits of a small institution, and secures the manifest advantages of a large one.

We have a larger number of pupils under instruction in the school-rooms than ever before. In trying to secure to each child the greatest improvement possible, we have been compelled to rearrange and modify our school work in some respects. In one way the increased number of pupils has simplified the work, as we are now able to so classify and grade our pupils that class work has very largely taken the place of much of the individual teaching necessary when we had a smaller number. There are distinct advantages to the child in placing him in a group of children with capacities and needs similar to his own. He profits by the mistakes

of his fellows, and feels the stimulus of healthy rivalry. The teacher gives each child a larger share of her time, and is able to retain the attention of the whole class. Our school children are separated into eleven well-defined grades, classified much as are the children in the lower grades of the common schools. There is a regular progression from the lower to the higher grades, and the pupils are promoted as soon as they are qualified. No pupil is in the schoolroom more than one-half of each day. The rest of the day is devoted to manual or industrial training, physical drill and outdoor recreation, thus securing healthy change and variety.

In deciding upon the school exercises, we bear in mind the natural limitations of our pupils. Lessing well says: "Education can only develop and form, not create. It cannot undertake to form a being into anything other than it was destined to be by the endowments it originally received at the hand of nature." We do not expect to be able to entirely overcome the mental defect of any one of our pupils. It is a question of how much development is possible in each case.

As a class, the feeble-minded have dull perceptions, feeble power of attention, weak will-power, uncertain memory and defective judgment. It is useless to attempt to arouse these dormant faculties by forcing upon them the abstract truths of ready-made knowledge. Our teaching must be direct, simple and practical. The child must be made to do, to see, to touch, to observe, to remember and to think. We utilize to the fullest extent the varied and attractive occupations and busy work which are so important a part of the modern graphic methods of instruction for normal children. Object teaching, in the broadest sense, is a prominent feature. The school now has a good collection of objects, models, charts and other apparatus for the practical illustration and application of the subjects taught in the schools. We have for the use of the teachers a school library containing over one thousand recent and standard works on kindergarten and primary work, object teaching, physical and manual training, and other subjects directly connected with our school work.

Nearly all of our pupils receive daily systematic physical training. As a rule, they come to us with poorly developed bodies. Their muscular activity is especially deficient, as shown by their awkward and uncertain movements. Mental awakening generally follows as a direct result of increased physical development. The military drill is of much benefit to the boys. The system of educational gymnastics, as modified for our use, means the prompt execution of precise and carefully planned movements of the various groups of muscles at the command of the instructor. The pupil must be closely attentive, he must quickly hear and understand, and he must promptly execute the command. It is a mental as well as physical drill.

The mental drill and discipline given these children in our formal school classes would really be of little value if the knowledge gained could not be practically applied in the way of making them happier,

more self-reliant, more useful, and more like normal boys and girls in every respect.

It has long been recognized that in institution life, notwithstanding the many special advantages not to be obtained elsewhere, there is more or less loss of the opportunities for profiting by the teaching of experience, and the far-reaching deductions that even a feeble-minded child makes as a result of rubbing against the very frequent and sharp corners of the outside world.

In a well-regulated institution the child's whole life is carefully supervised; he is told when to get up in the morning, what garments to put on, when to go to meals, what articles of food he shall eat, how much he shall eat, and he is kept from danger of all kinds; his daily duties, conduct and even his pleasures are plainly indicated and prescribed, and finally he is told when to go to bed at night. This guardianship is absolutely necessary, not only for his immediate welfare, but that he may acquire proper habits of life. But we try to accomplish all this in such a way that the child's personality shall be developed and brought out, and not lost sight of and extinguished. We spare no effort to bring into each child's life and experience that knowledge of common events and familiarity with the manners and customs of ordinary life that are just as essential parts of the real education of normal children as the usual instruction received in the schoolroom.

The daily life of our institution is based upon and closely resembles the ordinary daily routine of any other village of thirteen hundred inhabitants. As far as possible we try to illustrate the various phases of life in any other community, with its cares, duties, privileges and responsibilities, its little joys and pleasures.

We try to impress upon each one the reasonable certainty that well-doing brings its reward, and that wrong-doing means an ultimate curtailing of some cherished pleasure or privilege. The love of approbation so universally shown by these children is a prime factor in our scheme of discipline and management. No corporal punishment is administered.

To keep our charges healthy, happy and out of mischief, occupation and recreation, in proper proportion, must be provided for every hour in the day. A busy boy is generally a good boy. Every boy and girl in good bodily health has some regular daily work assigned them, according to their age, size and capacity, and this work is often changed, to make them familiar with different kinds of work. This duty may be very simple, and very likely could be much better performed by some one else, or it may be a half or full day's work in the garden, workshop, kitchen or elsewhere. Sunday, the one day of leisure, is the only day when it is at all difficult to keep our boys and girls happy and out of mischief.

Aside from the immediate disciplinary and educational value of work, the only possible way that a feeble-minded person can be fitted to lead a harmless, happy and contented existence after he has grown to adult life is by acquiring in youth the capacity for some form of useful work.

The boys take great interest in the farm and garden work. They have picked thousands of loads of stone from our fields and carted them off for use in roadmaking. They do all the harrowing and cultivating. They do all of the weeding and nearly all of the hoeing in our large garden. The truck team, collecting and delivering supplies between the different buildings, takes the entire time of two boys. Other boys assist the baker, carpenter and engineer. One class of boys devote all their time to painting, doing as good work as we could hire done. Several boys, proudly uniformed with red caps, serve as errand boys. The shoes of our thirteen hundred inmates are kept in repair entirely by the work of the boys. They do all of the printing of stationery, blanks, circulars, etc., for the school. The boys also do much of the housework in the buildings where they live. The girls are kept just as busy. In the laundry they learn to wash, iron and fold clothes. They do much of the sewing, mending and darning for our large household. Much of the children's clothing is made in our sewing-rooms by our girls. Relays of willing helpers keep our eleven sewing machines busy from morning until night. Every girl at all bright is expected to keep her own clothing in repair. They are taught to wash dishes, make beds, wash windows, polish floors, sweep, dust, etc. In the domestic science room classes of girls receive accurate instruction in ordinary housework. They are taught to wash dishes, to make a fire in the kitchen range, to brush the stove, to wash a potato, to properly boil or bake a potato, to prepare other vegetables, to cook a beefsteak or other meat, to make bread and even cake, to lay a table and to properly serve a meal. Some of the advanced classes will cook an entire dinner; one pupil builds the fire, one makes the soup, another cooks the vegetables, another the meat, dessert, etc.; one lays the table, and finally one waits on the table while the rest of the class sit down and enjoy the meal they have prepared. This class work is directly applied in the domestic economy of the school. The pupils who do the best work in the class room are promoted to apply their acquired skill in the various kitchens and dining rooms, to their very great pride and satisfaction. Some of them have developed a good deal of skill in simple cookery. Nearly all have ceased to regard kitchen work as mere drudgery. The older girls and women are of great assistance in the care of the feeble and helpless children. The instinctive feminine love for children is relatively quite as marked with them as with normal women. A newly admitted child is at once eagerly adopted by some one. The affection and solicitude shown for the comfort and welfare of "my baby" are often quite touching. This responsibility helps wonderfully in keeping this uneasy class happy and contented. Without this cheerfully given service we could not well care for the large number of helpless and feeble children in our asylum department without a largely increased number of paid attendants.

Each ward or family of about twenty children has its separate and distinct playground in the shady grove. All of these playgrounds are

equipped with swings, hammocks, tilt boards, sand-gardens, croquet sets, etc. Each group of children spends part of each day in their playground, accompanied by the attendant, who directs and assists in their games and sports.

In the living-room of every family is a liberal supply of bright-colored building blocks, picture books and playthings of every sort. Every little girl has a doll of her own. These toys are always accessible, and the children are encouraged to use them as much as possible. The playthings are provided not as luxuries, but as necessities, if we wish to approximate normal mental development. A recent writer well says: "To acquire alert minds, children must be alert; and the young child can be alert only as his play instinct is aroused. Shut out the play instinct, and you stunt his growth; neglect to draw it out, and you lessen his possibilities for strength."

Every boy or girl of suitable physical health is supposed to own a sled. Our fine hills afford splendid facilities for coasting, which are fully utilized.

At least once a week during the school year some evening entertainment is provided for the children, consisting of concerts, readings, school exhibitions, tableaux, minstrel shows, a masquerade ball, dramatic performances and stereopticon exhibitions. These entertainments are gotten up by the officers and employees, usually assisted by some of the children. The school now owns a fine stereopticon apparatus, and nearly a thousand carefully selected lantern slides. These magic-lantern pictures vividly illustrate the principal physical features of the world and the many phases of human life and its varied interests. The pictures are greatly enjoyed by the children, and give them much real knowledge of the great world outside.

The most effectual means of discipline or correction for misdemeanor or waywardness is to send a child early to bed while his fellows are enjoying one of the entertainments.

Among our resources in the way of recreation is the "Zoo," our collection of domestic animals and other pets, including goats, sheep, a calf, a pig, rabbits, guinea pigs, white mice, squirrels, hens, chickens, ducks, geese, turkeys, pigeons, turtles, frogs and even snakes. This collection is a never-failing source of pleasure and instruction for the children. It really forms a very important part of our school object collection, as the different animals are actually taken into the schoolrooms as living texts for encouraging attention and observation, the exercise of the special senses, and developing the power of speech.

The regular holidays are observed in the most approved and thorough manner. The 4th of July is celebrated with all the noise and pomp of the most ambitious village. In the morning there is a parade of antiques and horrors, followed by a formal and dignified procession made up of four military companies, the baseball nines and the firemen, headed by the drum corps, all in uniform, who make a tour of the different buildings, where the children enthusiastically and vociferously greet them

with the noise of tin horns, torpedoes and firecrackers. Then all the children, officers and teachers fall in the rear of the procession and march to the lawn, where a picnic dinner is served, consisting of sandwiches, cake, ice cream, fruit and lemonade, — all in great abundance. In the afternoon the entire family adjourns to the campus to witness a long programme of athletic sports. This includes a baseball match, tug-of-war contest, running, hurdle and other races, etc.; in fact, the conventional New England 4th of July celebration. The eager contestants in the games and races are the boys and even some of the girls, who have been in training for a long time beforehand. The winners are rewarded with glittering badges, which are carefully preserved and proudly worn for a long time afterwards. In the evening a good display of fireworks ends the festivities of the day.

At Christmas the hall is gaily decorated with evergreens and bunting, and every child receives several presents from the Christmas tree.

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ACTS OF 1850, CHAPTER 150.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR IDIOTIC AND FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. S. G. Howe, Samuel May, Stephen Fairbanks, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Massachusetts School for Idiotic and Feeble-minded Youth, for the purpose of training and teaching such persons, with all the powers and privileges and subject to all the duties, restrictions and liabilities set forth in the thirty-eighth and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may hold, for the purpose aforesaid, real estate not exceeding in value one hundred thousand dollars and personal estate the income of which shall not exceed ten thousand dollars. [*Approved April 4, 1850.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 95-97.

SECTION 95. Annual appropriations, in addition to unexpended receipts, shall be made for the maintenance of each of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen and the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. All accounts for the maintenance of the above-named institutions shall be approved by the trustees and filed with the auditor of accounts at the end of each month, and shall be paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth. Full copies of the pay rolls and bills shall be kept at each institution, but the originals shall be deposited with the auditor of accounts as vouchers.

SECTION 96. All money received by said hospitals, asylums and other institutions shall be paid into the treasury of the commonwealth as often as once in each month. The receipts from each institution shall be placed to its credit, and shall be used for its maintenance during the following year.

SECTION 97. The provisions of the two preceding sections shall not affect the powers of the trustees of said institution under the provisions

of section sixteen of this act or of chapter one hundred and fifty of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and fifty, and acts in amendment thereof, nor their right to regulate or control the expenditure of any funds held by them under the provisions of said acts.

SPECIAL ACTS, 1915, CHAPTER 202.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are appropriated, to be paid for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and fifteen, to wit:—

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of nineteen thousand three hundred thirty-three dollars and twenty-six cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred ninety-one thousand fifty-seven dollars and thirty-four cents.

For the city of Waltham, for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect on its passage. [*Approved March 24, 1915.*]

RESOLVES, 1914, CHAPTER 126.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding thirty-five hundred dollars, to be expended under the direction of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, for the erection and furnishing of a wooden cottage at the Templeton Colony, for fifteen additional patients. [*Approved June 25, 1914.*]

RESOLVES, 1915, CHAPTER 105.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding thirty-five hundred dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, under the supervision of the state board of insanity, for constructing a barn, silo and hay barn at Templeton Colony. [*Approved May 19, 1915.*]

ACTS OF 1909, CHAPTER 504, SECTIONS 59-65, 82.

SECTION 59. There shall be six trustees, on the part of the commonwealth, of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, one of whom shall annually be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council, for a term of six years.

SECTION 60. The annual appropriation for the support of said school shall be made upon condition that the board of trustees shall be composed of twelve persons, six of whom shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the council; and that the said school shall be subject to the same supervision of the state board of insanity as are the state hospitals for the insane. The trustees of said school shall annually prepare and send to the state board of insanity a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of November, stating the amount appropriated by the commonwealth, the amount expended under such appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and employees, and such other information as the board may require.

SECTION 61. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and the Wrentham state school shall each maintain a school department for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, and a custodial department for the care and custody of feeble-minded persons beyond the school age or not capable of being benefited by school instruction.

SECTION 62. Persons received by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded and by the Wrentham state school shall from time to time be classified in said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed to his home or to the place of his settlement.

SECTION 63. If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution.

SECTION 64. The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise, upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. Special pupils may be received from any

other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 65. If an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded or the Wrentham state school shall have reached the limit of school age or in the judgment of the trustees shall be incapable of being further benefited by school instruction, or if the question of the commitment to or continuance in either of said schools of any inmate, including inmates who may have been transferred from one department of such school to another, under the provisions of section sixty-two, is in the opinion of the trustees and of the state board of insanity a proper subject for judicial inquiry, the probate court for the counties of Middlesex and Norfolk, respectively, upon the petition in writing of said trustees, or of said board or of any member of either body, and after such notice as the court may order, may, in its discretion, order such inmate to be brought before the court, and shall determine whether or not he is a feeble-minded person, and may commit him to such school or either department thereof, or may order him to be discharged therefrom.

SECTION 82. The price for the support of inmates, other than state charges, of the institutions mentioned in section fourteen, and of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, shall be determined by the trustees of the respective institutions. The price for the support of state charges shall be determined by the state board of insanity at a sum not exceeding five dollars per week for each person, and may be recovered by the treasurer and receiver general from such persons if of sufficient ability, or from any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them. The attorney-general shall upon the request of said board bring action therefor in the name of the treasurer and receiver general.

[Form for commitment of patient in custodial department.]

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of

RESPECTFULLY REPRESENTS a resident of
in said county, that he is the ¹ father — mother — guardian — or
of residing in in said county,
and that said is a proper subject for a
school for the feeble-minded:

WHEREFORE, he prays that said _____ may be committed to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated this day of , 19 .

To the Honorable the Judges of Probate in and for the County of

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I am a graduate of a legally chartered medical school or college; that I have been in the actual practice of medicine for three years since said graduation and next preceding the signing of this certificate; that I am duly registered in accordance with the provisions of chapter 76 of the Revised Laws; and that on the _____ day of _____ A.D. 19____, I examined with care and diligence _____ residing in _____, county of _____, and The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and find that said _____ is mentally deficient, and in my opinion is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

Dated at this day of M.D. , 19 .
ss. 19 .

Then personally appeared _____ and made oath that the foregoing certificate, by him subscribed, is true.

Before me,

Justice of the Peace.

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded. The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Clematis Brook is the nearest railroad station. A public carriage may be found at Waverley Station.

¹ Strike out words not required.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

WHEREAS, upon the petition of praying for the commitment of to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, it has been made to appear to me that is a proper subject for said school;

Now, THEREFORE, you, the trustees of said school, are hereby commanded, in the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, to receive the said , and to care for h according to law.

Witness my hand at this day of , in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and .

Judge of Probate for County of .

TERMS OF ADMISSION.

Persons applying for admission of children must fill out and return certain blanks, copies of which will be forwarded to any address on application to the superintendent.

Candidates for admission must be over six years of age. The best age for training and instruction is between eight and twelve.

This institution is not intended for epileptic or insane children. None such will be retained, to the exclusion of more improvable subjects.

Any suitable person may be admitted, on such terms as the trustees may determine, according to the responsibilities and difficulties in each case. Payments are to be made quarterly, in advance, or sufficient surety therefor given. Private pupils will be required to observe strictly all the rules and regulations of the institution.

The children of indigent parents in Massachusetts may secure gratuitous admission in accordance with the law.

Children must come to school well provided with plain, strong clothing for summer and winter. The clothing must be renewed by the parents as needed. Children who tear their clothing must be provided with garments made expressly for them, and of such form and texture as may not be easily torn. Only common mending will be done at the expense of the institution. All the articles of clothing must be marked with the FULL NAME of the owner. Sufficient surety will be required for the clothing of the children, and their removal whenever they may be discharged.

Boys should be furnished with two full suits of strong outer clothing, two undershirts, three nightshirts, two pairs of drawers, four pairs of socks, six handkerchiefs, two colored cotton shirts, two collars, two hats or caps, two pairs of shoes and one pair of mittens.

Girls should have three dresses (two wash dresses), two colored cotton skirts, two colored flannel skirts, four colored aprons, two white aprons, two undervests, three pairs of drawers, two underwaists, three night-dresses, four pairs of stockings, six handkerchiefs, two collars, two pairs of strong shoes, one pair of rubbers, one hat, one hood, one shawl or cloak and one pair of mittens.

The post-office address of the school is WAVERLEY.

For further particulars, apply in person or by letter to the superintendent.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.

RULES AND REGULATIONS.

TRUSTEES. — A meeting of the trustees shall be held quarterly.

QUORUM. — The presence of three members shall constitute a quorum.

VISITING COMMITTEE. — The trustees in turn visit the institution, one each week, and meet quarterly at the school.

The trustee making the weekly visit shall examine the state of the institution; the condition, etc., of the pupils, and of all the rooms in the establishment; and receive and examine any report of the superintendent and make a record of his visit and impressions.

He may report on the state and condition of the institution at any quarterly meeting of the trustees.

AUDITOR. — An auditor shall be appointed annually. He shall examine all the accounts of the institution and treasurer. He shall aid the treasurer in the investment of any funds belonging to the institution; and no money shall be paid out by the treasurer without his order.

SUPERINTENDENT. — It shall be the duty of the superintendent to reside at, and give his whole time to the service of the institution.

In addition to his duties under the by-laws of the corporation he shall select and employ all subordinate officers, teachers, assistants and servants of the institution, subject to the approval of the executive committee and shall consult the executive committee before making any material changes in the administration of the institution.

He shall have the general superintendence of the whole institution, and have charge of all the pupils, and direct and control all the persons therein, subject to the regulation of the trustees.

He shall regulate the diet, regimen, exercises and employments, and the whole course of the education and training of the pupils.

He shall, from time to time, give to all persons employed in the institution such instructions as he shall deem best to carry into operation all the rules and regulations of the same; and he shall cause such rules and regulations to be strictly and faithfully executed.

He shall make a record of the name, age and condition, parentage and probable cause of deficiency of each pupil, and of all the circumstances that may illustrate his or her condition or character; and also keep a record, from time to time, of the progress of each one.

He shall purchase fuel, provisions, stores and furniture, and shall be responsible for the safe-keeping and expenditure thereof: *provided, how-*

ever, that if the trustees think it best to appoint a steward, he shall perform these duties with the concurrence of the superintendent.

He shall collect and receive all the moneys due from the pupils, and deposit the same with the treasurer.

He shall keep a separate account with each one of the pupils, or with the parents or guardians of such of the pupils as are not beneficiaries of Massachusetts, charging them with all expenses of board, instruction, etc., and with all the money expended for clothing and other necessities, or proper indulgences.

He shall make quarterly reports to the trustees of the condition of the institution, and make such suggestions as he may think the interest of the institution requires.

He shall prepare for the trustees and the corporation an annual report, in which he will show the history, progress and condition of the institution, and the success of the attempts to educate and improve the feeble-minded youth.

The teachers, assistants and pupils will be under the immediate direction of the superintendent, and no orders shall be given to them except through him.

No officer, assistant or pupil can absent himself from the institution without the permission of the superintendent.

The hours for work, for exercise, for study and for recreation being established by the superintendent, each teacher, assistant and pupil will be expected to conform strictly to them.

MATRON. — The matron, under the direction of the superintendent, shall have charge of the house.

She shall enforce the rules and regulations of the trustees, and see that order and good conduct prevail in every part of the establishment.

If improper conduct is observed in any subordinate or inmate, she shall report the same to the superintendent.

VISITORS. — Persons may visit the institution under such regulations as the trustees and superintendent shall establish.

TOBACCO. — The use of tobacco, either in smoking or otherwise, is prohibited in the institution.

BY-LAWS OF THE CORPORATION AND TRUSTEES OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

ARTICLE I. — TITLE.

The corporation shall be composed of the persons named in "An Act to incorporate the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded," and such persons as may be elected members by ballot at any legal meeting.

ARTICLE II. — MEETINGS.

There shall be an annual meeting of the corporation on the second Thursday of December in every year, at which the following officers shall be chosen by ballot, namely: a president, a vice-president, six trustees, a treasurer, and a secretary, to serve until the next annual meeting, or until others are chosen and qualified in their stead: *provided, however*, that if, from any cause, the officers should not be elected at the annual meeting, they may be elected, or any vacancy filled, at any other meeting, regularly notified for the purpose.

ARTICLE III.

Notice of the annual meeting shall be given by the secretary, by sending a written or printed notice to each member of the corporation.

ARTICLE IV.

The president, or, in his absence, the vice-president, shall preside at all meetings of the corporation; and, in the absence of both, a president shall be chosen for the meeting.

ARTICLE V.

The secretary shall call a special meeting of the corporation on the requisition of the Board of Trustees, or of any ten members of the corporation, notice being given as for the annual meeting.

ARTICLE VI. — TRUSTEES.

The Board shall be composed of six persons chosen according to the second article, and of six persons appointed by the Governor and Council of the State of Massachusetts, as provided in the resolve passed by the Legislature and approved June 18, 1886.

It shall be the duty of the Board of Trustees to meet once a quarter. Three shall form a quorum for ordinary business, but a majority of the whole shall be required for a quorum, at any meeting, to act upon the transfer of real estate or other property. They shall have power to take any measures which they may deem expedient for encouraging subscriptions, donations and bequests to the corporation; to take charge of all the interests and concerns of the school; to enter into and bind the corporation by such compacts and engagements as they may deem advantageous; to make such rules and regulations for their own government and that of the school, and not inconsistent with these by-laws, as may to them appear reasonable and proper, subject, however, to be altered or annulled by the corporation.

They shall annually appoint a superintendent, who shall nominate for their acceptance all necessary officers, assistants and servants, with such compensation as they may deem proper. They shall cause to be kept a fair record of all their doings, which shall be laid before the corporation at every meeting thereof; and at every annual meeting they shall make a report in writing on the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation and of the treasurer of the institution, and of the general state of the institution, comprising a statement of the number of persons received into and discharged from the same, the condition of the pupils, and an inventory of all the real and personal estate of the corporation.

ARTICLE VII. — SECRETARY.

It shall be the duty of the secretary to notify and attend all meetings of the corporation and the trustees, and to keep a fair record of their doings; and to furnish the treasurer of the corporation and the superintendent of the corporation with a copy of all votes of the corporation or of the trustees respecting the payment of money to be made by them.

ARTICLE VIII. — TREASURER.

It shall be the duty of the treasurer of the corporation to receive and have the custody of all moneys and securities belonging to the corporation, which he shall keep and manage under the direction of the trustees. He shall pay no moneys but by their order, or the order of the committees duly authorized. His books shall be open to the inspection of the trustees. He shall make up his accounts to the thirtieth day of November each year, together with an inventory of all the real and personal

estate and of the debts due to and from the corporation, and present the same to the corporation at their annual meeting. He shall give such bonds for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall, from time to time, require.

ARTICLE IX. — SUPERINTENDENT.

The superintendent, appointed as above, shall act as treasurer of the institution, receiving and disbursing, under the direction of the trustees, all moneys appropriated by the Commonwealth for its maintenance and development, and all moneys accruing from its operation; and shall give such bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as the trustees shall from time to time require, the expense of such bond to be paid from the maintenance funds of the institution.

ARTICLE X. — ALTERATIONS.

These by-laws may be altered at any annual meeting of the corporation, by vote of two-thirds of the members present.

NOTICE.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located at Waltham, about one mile from the Waverley station of the Fitchburg and Massachusetts Central divisions. The railroad fare from Boston to Waverley is fifteen cents each way. The distance from Boston is seven miles.

Electric cars from the Park Street station of the Cambridge subway directly connect at Harvard Square with surface cars for Waverley, with a five-cent fare. Electric cars leave Waverley station for Waltham every half hour, passing the entrance to the school grounds. A public carriage may be found at the Waverley station; fare, twenty-five cents.

The post-office address is Waverley, Mass. Telegrams should be sent to Waverley. Express packages should be sent to Waverley. Packages for the children should be addressed to the school at Waverley. Always put the child's name on the outside of the package.

The school is open to the parents and friends of the patients on every day of the week, and to the public on every day except Sunday.

TEMPLETON COLONY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

The Farm Colony of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded is located in the town of Templeton. The colony is about three miles from the Baldwinville station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine Railroad; it is about two miles from the Templeton station of the Ware River division of the Boston & Albany Railroad. The distance from Boston to Baldwinville is seventy-one miles, and the railroad fare is \$1.71 each way.

The cars of the Athol & Gardner electric line go within one-half mile of the colony.

A public carriage may be found at the Baldwinville station.

The post-office address is Baldwinville. The telegraph address is Baldwinville. Express packages should be sent to Baldwinville. Packages for the boys at the colony should be addressed to the school at Baldwinville, and the boy's name should always be put on the outside of the package.

SIXTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1916.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
32 DERNE STREET.
1917.

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and resident officers, ...	5
Members of the Corporation, ...	6
Report of the Trustees, ...	7
Report of the Superintendent, ...	12
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	25
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	27
Valuation, ...	33
Laws relating to the School, ...	34

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., <i>President</i> ,	.	.	NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.,	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
HERMON C. BUMPUS,	.	.	MEDFORD.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.,	.	.	CONCORD.
LUCIA L. JAQUITH,	.	.	WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH,	.	.	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,	.	.	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, <i>Secretary</i> ,	.	.	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER,	.	.	BOSTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
JONATHAN H. RANNEY, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.,	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
AUGUSTA DAMRELL,	.	.	<i>Matron.</i>
FLORENCE MATEER, PH.D.,	.	.	<i>Psychologist.</i>
MARY F. MORAN,	.	.	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
CLARA B. ELLIS,	.	.	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
JENNIE HOLDEN,	.	.	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL,	.	.	<i>Supervisor at Templeton Colony.</i>
ELLEN F. BYWATER,	.	.	<i>Bookkeeper.</i>
ADDIE M. WILDER,	.	.	<i>Dietitian.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.	Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.	E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.	Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
John L. Bates, Boston.	Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.	Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, Waltham.	Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Medford.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Philip Cabot, Boston.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.	James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.	Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	Franklin B. Sanborn, Concord.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	Rev. M. J. Scanlan, Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.	Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Mrs. Mabel W. Stedman, Brookline.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Mrs. Elizabeth Stone, Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.	Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	Roger S. Warner, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	George A. Washburn, Taunton.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.	Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.	Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.
John Lowell, Boston.	

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1916.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Commission on Mental Diseases.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1916.

We have now 1,749 feeble-minded inmates, of whom 1,444 are at Waverley and 305 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,308 at Waverley and 281 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

We gratefully acknowledge the act of the Legislature of 1916 in giving us the building so much needed and so often asked for, the Casino, or reception building, where parents and friends of the inmates can visit with them, and where in the evenings the nurses and attendants can meet their friends with a certain degree of privacy. In view of the overcrowded condition of the school this building is most opportune.

Perhaps the most exacting demand is that for admission, and we shall welcome the day when word is received of the opening of the new school in western Massachusetts which will relieve us, and will, for a time, diminish the number of calls for admission. The site for the new school for the feeble-minded in the western part of the State has been selected at Belcher-town, the land purchased, and \$150,000 has been appropriated by the Legislature for the construction of buildings.

To-day our admissions are limited to the most imperative calls of necessity or, as our superintendent put it in a recent meeting, "Our admissions represent the last wail of people in trouble whose stress makes it impossible to refuse them." Even so, were not many who are actually enrolled kept at home for some reason or other, and for an uncertain length of time, we could not take even those insistent cases. When the other and perhaps the most perplexing question comes before your superintendent and trustees, that of discharging inmates, there is the ever-present thought that a discharge will make a place for one more. We say perplexing, for although the record of the inmate whose discharge is asked for may be a good one while in the school and may show marked improvement since admission, yet we are conscious, as we have said so many times before, that when the restraint and the quiet of the regular life here are exchanged for life in the world at large, the patient will almost invariably retrograde, and in longer, or shorter, time be returned with a request for readmission. As a rule, the trustees withstand the efforts of persons who are not able to guarantee the safety of those they would have discharged.

With the exception of an epidemic of measles early in the year, some whooping cough and some diphtheria, it has been a very healthy year as a whole. When the epidemic of infantile paralysis appeared, we declared a quarantine from the outside, but our inmates escaped. The busy regular life they lead, with varied occupation throughout the day, helps to keep them well.

The outside work that has been done by our doctors and social worker in visits to out-patients and to old patients to see how they are getting on has been valuable to the public as well as to the school.

We may safely say that the public is gradually becoming aroused to the menace of the feeble-minded when at large in the community. We called attention last year to the meetings and clinics that were being held in different cities of the Commonwealth. Despite these meetings and the partially aroused public sentiment, the ground is but scratched. The clinics that have been held, and the lectures that have been given,

have started an active campaign of education among the people. When individuals and clubs will circulate little leaflets such as were distributed last winter by the Monday Evening Club of Worcester containing "A Few Facts to call your Attention to the Urgent Need of More Adequate Provision being made for the Care of the Feeble-minded, and of Making Active the Law we now have providing for the Care of Defective Delinquents," it is obvious that some people in some places are awake to the importance of the problem.

The social significance of mental defect was the burden of the lectures of the winter, and is still a vital problem before the State. (At this very time the Massachusetts Society for Mental Hygiene is devoting its annual conference in Boston to the subject of the feeble-minded. From Dr. Fernald's address delivered at the close of the first session we would quote the following sentences in which he urges "the establishment by the State of a commission or bureau to take account of all neglected and uncared-for feeble-minded persons," a recommendation in which we heartily concur. "Such a central supervision should be supplemented by various social organizations in the local fields, special classes in all cities and large towns, and mental clinics for diagnosis all over the State. Whole nests of feeble-mindedness would be disclosed in certain sections of cities and towns, and once clearly revealed the measures for relief and protection would follow quite naturally.")

We desire to express the earnest hope that the Legislature of 1917 and the prison authorities will make some provision for the defective delinquent. By chapter 595 of the Acts of 1911 the prison commissioners were authorized to construct such buildings, or to establish an institution, as may be needed or expedient, for the proper care of such delinquents as shall be committed to such institution. The subject has been agitated, considered and discussed. Now, constructive action should be taken and provision made to put the result of this consideration in concrete form. Until such provision is made, we are called upon from time to time to take feeble-minded persons for whose care, because of their delinquency, we have not suitable buildings or facilities.

During the year the Hon. Frederick P. Fish resigned as

trustee, and President Hermon C. Bumpus of Tufts College was elected at a special meeting of the corporation held in July to fill the vacancy. Earlier in the year Governor McCall appointed Miss Lucia L. Jaquith of Worcester to fill the unexpired term caused by the decease of Mrs. Luann L. Brackett.

The changes in the administration building heretofore outlined, looking to greater safety from the danger of fire and to better facilities, have gone on during the year, but we have stopped short of what we had hoped to accomplish because of lack of funds. In point of fact we have had difficulty for several years in making needed renewals and repairs which we are expected to make out of our maintenance appropriation. This year we have been notified by the Boston & Maine Railroad that our coal trestle must be rebuilt, as it will not hold their heavy cars. That will have to be done next year. We could only ask them to use smaller cars for our supply this year.

On the thirtieth of September nine of the probate judges throughout the Commonwealth, from Suffolk to the Berkshires, spent the day at this school. They belong to a body of men to whom, by the law of Massachusetts, is entrusted the commitment of cases to the several schools for the feeble-minded. They were taken through the dormitories, to the hospitals, to the schools and manual training rooms, heard the orchestra play and the chorus sing, and saw the drill and exercises in the gymnasium, and finally listened for ten minutes to a vivid word picture by the superintendent of the constructive work which is in operation here, and which they had seen in many of its phases. Then he described to them by two simple illustrations the limit of the capacity of the brain of the brightest among our inmates, that of a ten or twelve year old child. It was, to say the least, a most effective presentation.

We have just passed through perhaps the busiest year in our history, which is largely due to the fact that we have been short of help so that the work has been hard for all. The demands upon the time and services of superintendent and staff are constantly increasing. This is partly occasioned by the increased public interest in the subject of feeble-mindedness.

Social workers and experts and public authorities, within and without the Commonwealth, come here to see what we are doing, or they write for aid in their local problems.

The new work in making a classification of our inmates is of value historically, but rarely changes the status of the individual in the school. The great value of this kind of work is in the assistance to communities in helping them to deal with the feeble-minded in their midst, in fact, in helping them to find out who are feeble-minded, and thus determining how to deal with them.

It may be said that it is outside the jurisdiction of your trustees and their officers to be active beyond the limits of the school and colony, but it seems to them that it is a part of their duty to give what aid they can in solving the problem of the treatment of the feeble-minded at home, so long as they do not neglect their duty to the school. Hence, as we have said above, the officers have taken part in the clinics, lectures and informal talks in different towns and cities, as time and opportunity allowed.

We cannot close this report without calling attention to the faithful, loyal and efficient service that is being rendered week by week, day by day, and hour by hour by the superintendent, the staff, the officials, the nurses, and the attendants whose lives and thoughts are cheerfully devoted to the comfort, care and education of these 1,700 feeble-minded children.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

HERMON C. BUMPUS.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

LUCIA L. JAQUITH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

CHARLES E. WARE.

JOSEPH B. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1916: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1915, ...	1,119	618	1,737
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1915, ...	1,018	603	1,621
Admissions during the year, ...	112	75	187
School cases, ...	48	33	81
Custodial cases, ...	64	42	106
Whole number during the year, ...	1,231	693	1,924
Discharged during the year, ...	107	32	139
Died during the year, ...	27	9	36
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1916, ...	1,097	652	1,749
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1916, ...	972	617	1,589
State patients, ...	947	603	1,550
Private patients, ...	18	12	31
Vermont beneficiaries, ...	6	2	8
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	993	608	1,601
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1916: —			
At school, ...	691	617	1,308
At colony, ...	281	—	281
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	369

There were 1,621 patients actually present at the beginning of the year, although the full rated capacity of the school is only 1,513. At one time we had 1,667 patients, and 126 patients were sleeping on mattresses on the floor, on tables and settees. The night attendants could walk about some of the dormitory rooms only by stepping on the closely placed mattresses. This condition is most undesirable on account of the danger in case of fire, and for sanitary and other reasons.

Admissions. — Of the 187 admissions, 79 were of the moron class, with the mentality of children from eight to eleven years; 65 were of the imbecile class, with the mentality of children from three to seven years; 31 were of the idiot class, with the mentality of children of two years or less. Two were not examined, as they were transferred to other institutions at once, and 10 were only technical admissions, the commitments being made here, but the patients being actually admitted to the Wrentham State School. Of the admissions, 42 were males over fourteen years of age; 41 were females over 14 years of age, and of these 8 had borne illegitimate children; 6 were cases of spastic paralysis; 4 were epileptics; 4 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 1 was a case of sporadic cretinism; 2 were microcephalic; 1 was hydrocephalic; 1 was blind; 12 were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 13 cases were sent here because they had been brought before the police courts, and 8 because they had been before the juvenile court; 3 were admitted from the Lyman school, and 2 from the probation department of the Girls' Industrial School; 4 were transferred from the Wrentham State School, and 1 each was committed from the State Farm, the Boston State Hospital, the Worcester State Hospital and the Hospital Cottages at Baldwinville.

Discharges. — Of the 139 cases discharged during the year 73 were taken by parents or not returned from visits; 3 cases, admitted for observation were discharged as unsuitable; 3 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 10 cases technically admitted here were discharged for admission to the Wrentham State School; 10 were committed to the State hospitals for the insane; 5 were transferred to the new Vermont State School; 2 patients were taken out of the State by the parents; while at home on visit 3 patients were committed to other institutions for delinquents, — 1 each to the Massachusetts Reformatory, the Industrial School for Boys at Shirley, and the State Farm at Bridgewater; 2 patients died at the Waltham Hospital where they had been sent for treatment; 1 enlisted in the navy while at home on visit; 1 enlisted in the army while at home on visit; 1 was deported to Rhode Island by the State Board of Insanity; 2 are attending public school;

25 are at work for wages; 6 observation cases were discharged, — 4 to the custody of the State minor wards department, 1 to the juvenile court and 1 to the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; 1 patient was discharged by order of the Supreme Judicial Court; 19 runaways were discharged because they had been absent more than one year.

Health. — The general health of the patients and employees, now totaling over 1,900, has been excellent. There were no serious accidents. There were no deaths among the 300 patients at the colony, and no cases of serious illness except as described herewith.

During the year there were at Waverley 20 cases of clinical diphtheria among the patients, and 12 cases among the employees. Of this number 4 patients died. There were also 61 patients and employees who gave a positive reaction to the diagnostic nose or throat culture, and were quarantined until the positive reaction disappeared, although they had no clinical symptoms of diphtheria and seemed perfectly well. Thousands of throat and nose cultures were taken to find these possible carriers of the diphtheritic bacilli, and antitoxin was freely used for immunization. One of the patients, a helpless child of thirteen years, has had a positive culture for the past five months. There is every reason for believing that the overcrowded condition of the wards facilitated the spread and persistence of this disease.

At the Templeton Colony in January, 2 employees, man and wife, came to work just after being ill with what were evidently mild cases of diphtheria, although they said nothing about this illness. In a few days 13 persons became ill with diphtheria, and the little son of the supervisor died. It is probable that employees often introduce this disease in this way.

The very large amount of visiting, especially by the young brothers and sisters of the patients, hitherto permitted, is very likely to introduce contagious and infectious diseases. During the year a young child who accompanied the visiting mother of one of the children was observed to be suffering from whooping cough. The child who was visited contracted

the disease, communicated it to 15 others, and 5 of these children died of the disease within a few weeks. These patients were all helpless idiotic patients in the hospital department.

The outbreak of typhoid at the end of the school year was reported in the last annual report. This outbreak continued during the present year to the extent that we had 8 cases in four different houses. There seemed to be no connection between the cases in the different houses, and we are yet unable to state the source of the disease. This whole series of cases was of a very severe type, and there were 3 deaths, including 1 patient who died at the Waltham Hospital. In accordance with the suggestions of the State Department of Health, nearly all of our patients and employees have been given typhoid immunization.

Deaths. — There were 38 deaths during the year, 36 at the institution, and 2 at the Waltham Hospital, where patients had been sent for treatment, 1 of typhoid fever and 1 of carcinoma of the uterus. Of the 36 deaths at the institution, 6 were of pulmonary tuberculosis, 5 of whooping cough, 4 of diphtheria, 4 of epilepsy, 4 of lobar pneumonia, 2 of bronchopneumonia, 2 of pellagra, 2 of typhoid, and 1 each of general tuberculosis, tubercular meningitis, chronic valvular heart disease, convulsions due to chronic encephalitis, gastroenteritis, juvenile paresis, and natural causes (probably heart disease).

Poliomyelitis. — With the approval of the State Department of Health, the school was practically quarantined from September 21 to November 18, on account of the prevalence of infantile paralysis. The parents were requested not to visit their children, and children at home on vacation were not allowed to return. Fortunately, no cases of the disease occurred among our patients.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$320,049.63 (\$320,870.52, including a special appropriation of \$820.89 for sewage disposal), or \$3.85 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of patients of 1,620. On account of the absences due to the quarantine the number fell below our estimate, and the actual average number present was 1,601. The increased cost of supplies of all kinds, especially of articles of food, has made it

very difficult to keep within the appropriation. Only the strictest economy has enabled us to do this. But for the bountiful supplies of food furnished by our dairy, our orchards, truck gardens and our farm colony, the expenditures for food would have been very much greater.

New Recreation Building. — The long-desired recreation building for our employees, authorized by the last Legislature, is now being roofed in, and will be in use within a few months. We expect this house to be the social center of the institution. In asking the Legislature for the appropriation for this building, we said: —

We have at Waverley over 250 employees, mostly young women. These women live in comfortable houses, but have no place for recreation, and the result is, when they get through their work, they go in town and are there exposed to the temptations of the city. We feel that we owe something in the way of social service to these young people, and that if we are to make the nursing service attractive to the right class of people, we must give them proper facilities for rest and recreation such as are furnished by modern department stores, and by settlements and other civic social centers. We have a very large moral responsibility towards these young women who are in the service of the school.

The building as proposed will furnish a room for the matron, who will really be a social service worker for the special class of young impressionable girls who make our most desirable attendants; a reading room and library for all the employees; a recreation hall, where dancing and singing might be indulged in, with certain semi-secluded alcoves, where the young women might meet their young men friends with a proper amount of privacy, but without the dangers in the present method of meeting them in the roads and groves. On the other side of the recreation hall would be a smoking and billiard room for the male employees, and a small kitchen where simple suppers and other refreshments could be prepared.

In the daytime it is proposed to use this building for the reception of the parents and friends of our patients. Relatively 80 per cent. of our patients come from within a 5-cent fare of the school, and on pleasant visiting days, especially on Sundays, we often have 50 or 60 patients who have visitors. The present reception rooms are very small, not having been enlarged since we had a population of 400, and the visitors are at present very inadequately cared for. The recreation hall, with its alcoves, would furnish an opportunity for the amount of privacy the parents desire with their children.

Estimates for 1917.—The estimates for the maintenance appropriations for the next year have been increased in accordance with the prevailing market prices of commodities, the increases varying from 10 per cent. to 45 per cent. The increases are nearly all due to the increases in the market prices. On account of the high price of coal this year we were able to buy a smaller amount than we had expected to buy for the amount appropriated. This means that in the coming year we shall be obliged to buy an additional amount, equal to the amount omitted this year. The experience of many years shows that it is very desirable that the coal supply of the institution should be purchased and delivered before the time of winter transportation difficulties.

Included in our estimate is an item of \$9,000 for rebuilding the coal trestle, as the railroad authorities have informed us that it is necessary that the trestle should be rebuilt before it can be used again.

The detailed appropriations for 1916, and the estimated expenditures for 1917, are as follows:—

	1916.	1917.
Salaries, etc., ...	\$130,000 00	\$135,809 73
Religious services, ...	2,200 00	2,200 00
Travel, transportation, etc., ...	5,000 00	5,000 00
Food, ...	73,000 00	89,520 00
Clothing, ...	17,000 00	21,088 00
Furnishings, ...	16,000 00	21,667 00
Medical care, ...	9,900 00	9,900 00
Heat, light and power, ...	19,000 00	28,911 00
Farm and stable, ...	33,000 00	40,957 00
Repairs, ...	12,000 00	12,000 00
Repairs, extra, ...	3,000 00	10,853 00
	\$320,100 00	\$377,905 73

Templeton Farm Colony.—The 300 boys at the Templeton Farm Colony have at least equalled the record of previous years in the way of health, content and happiness, and of useful and intrinsically valuable work accomplished.

Our tillable land at the colony is now in a high state of cultivation as a result of the constant efforts of the boys. The application of the principles of scientific farming, of proper crop rotation and of skillful fertilization, is now showing results in the amount and value of the food products produced on our farm, and directly used on the tables of our patients and employees. The total value of the farm products during the past year was \$67,286.34. Among the principal items were —

465,903 quarts milk, valued at	\$30,283
1,353 barrels apples, valued at	2,850
5,856 bushels potatoes, valued at	4,392
3,434½ bushels table corn, valued at	2,060
106,352 pounds cabbage, valued at	611
788 bushels turnips, valued at	473
1,128 bushels carrots, valued at	790
2,046 bushels chard, valued at	818
788 bushels beets, valued at	472
34,467 pounds rhubarb, valued at	344
4,119 pounds beef, valued at	450
13,611 pounds pork, valued at	1,769
253 tons hay, valued at	4,818

During the year the boys at the colony cleared 6 acres of rough land ready for plowing, built 606 square yards of cement sidewalk, 1,750 square feet of cement partitions, 618 square yards basement floors, 2,200 square yards new roads, and re-surfaced 1,800 square yards of roads. This work was in addition to the work done by the boys in the construction of the new cement cow barn and hay shed, and the fireproof bungalow for 15 boys. These buildings are now practically ready for occupancy. The farmhouse at the Eliot Colony was a large, old, rambling, wooden structure. During the year we have replaced the wooden construction in the entire center section of this building with cement partitions and fireproof floors, so that the fire risk at this colony is now a negligible factor.

The programme of progressively improving and developing the forest land has been continued, and this year 40 acres of our forest area have been entirely renovated and improved, and 20,000 young white pines have been planted.

We had expected to ask this year for an electric light plant

for Templeton Colony, but on account of the very high cost of materials and equipments, it seemed best to defer this request for another year. The water supply at the different colonies is from carefully constructed separate wells for each farm group. There is a limit to which water can be obtained in this way, and for the sake of the quality of the water supply as well as to furnish adequate fire protection, these wells in the near future should be replaced by a modern system of waterworks. In the past the sewage has been disposed of at each colony in rather informal filtration beds which require a great deal of attention, and even then are no longer suitable. These sewage-disposal areas should also be replaced with a modern sewage-disposal plant.

New Buildings needed. — On account of the present high cost of building materials we are not asking for new buildings this year, but we wish to reiterate the plea which we have made in previous years for a new building for library and laboratory purposes. Our school library, containing as it does a priceless collection of the literature of mental defect, is now housed in the highly inflammable administration building. The rooms used for library and psychological laboratory are entirely unsuitable and inadequate for the purpose. The importance of this work calls for a detached fireproof building, with rooms for library, laboratory and clinical examinations, etc. It is now very difficult for us to handle the patients who come to the outpatient clinics for examination. We believe that these outpatient clinics, with the advice we are able to give to the families of these peculiar and defective children, are keeping a large number of young children in the community who otherwise would be in expensive State institutions, in buildings costing \$1,000 per capita, and with an annual maintenance charge of over \$200 per capita. It is only reasonable that proper facilities should be provided for carrying on this work.

It has been very difficult to keep up our regular quota of employees, and there have been many changes among the employees during the year. At one time we had 37 officers and employees less than we needed to carry on the work.

Children's Visitors. — Reference has already been made to the question of visitors to the patients. Waverley is within a 5-

cent fare of the homes of over 80 per cent. of our patients. It is desirable in every way that the friends of the patients should be encouraged to keep in touch with the children who come to the school. For many years we have welcomed the visitors to the patients week days and Sundays, mornings and afternoons. It has become evident that if this institution is to continue to be an educational institution we must do something to regulate the amount of visiting. The pupils were often taken from the school or training classes, and the continuity of the vocational training was seriously interfered with. The attendants responsible for the care of the children were obliged to spend a disproportionate amount of their time in bringing the children from their work or school, from the distant playgrounds or from the gymnasium. The parents naturally wished to talk with the people who had charge of their children, and it came about that the physicians and matrons spent much time in talking about their patients, leaving too little time for the constant oversight and supervision which is necessary if they are to be kept well and happy. As we have already stated, the visitors brought many young children to the school, often introducing contagious diseases. During the quarantine for infantile paralysis we were surprised to find that the children who had been in the habit of receiving visitors once or twice or even three times a week were much happier, better contented and better off in every way while they were not being visited than they had been when they were visited so frequently. It is evident that too frequent visiting tends to make the children uneasy, discontented and even unhappy. By the direction of the trustees we have requested the parents of the children so far as possible to confine their visits to Wednesday, Thursday and Saturday afternoons, and to the afternoon of the first Sunday in each month, and also requested that young children should not be allowed to visit the school. The great majority of the parents and friends of the children have already expressed their approval of this plan. The friends of only one class of patients have not received this suggestion in a cordial spirit. Some of the parents of patients sent to us from the criminal courts, or of patients who were sent under court commitment against the wishes of the parents, have not taken kindly to this modifica-

tion of our visiting regulations, and the children of these parents, as a rule, are the very ones who ought not to be withdrawn from the schools or vocational work.

Former Physicians now Superintendents. — At the close of last year Dr. Frederic J. Russell, who had for so many years given loyal and faithful service on the medical staff of the school, was appointed superintendent of the new Vermont State School for the Feeble-minded at Brandon. Dr. Russell is the fourth physician who has left our service within the last ten years to become the superintendent of another institution for the feeble-minded. Dr. Wallace at the Wrentham State School, Dr. Ladd at the Rhode Island School for the Feeble-minded, and Dr. Bliss at the Indiana School for the Feeble-minded have all made brilliant successes of their work in their new fields.

Out-patient Clinics. — Out-patient clinics have been conducted by the staff of the school, being held at Waverley every Thursday, and in Worcester, Fall River, New Bedford and Haverhill once each month. In addition, advice has been given by letter and by telephone. Advice has been given concerning 996 cases in the out-patient work, and of these 613 were first consultations. Five hundred and fifteen new patients were given a thorough mental examination. These patients are referred to our clinics by physicians, other institutions, charitable societies, the courts, public schools, etc. We have several requests from other cities and towns for such clinics, but the staff will have to be enlarged before more of this work can be undertaken. One clinician from this school could spend all his time at this work to the very great advantage of the community.

The superintendent delivered 47 public lectures on feeble-mindedness before various organizations in cities and towns throughout the State. There were 43 clinics at the school for classes and groups of students, teachers, physicians, etc.

An institution for the feeble-minded is compelled to be an agency for practical mental hygiene. A large part of our correspondence is devoted to the answering of questions and inquiries regarding the diagnosis, education, protection, prevention and segregation of the feeble-minded. As in previous

years a large part of the time of the staff has been devoted to talking with and showing about visitors from this and other States who are seeking information which they wish to use for the benefit of their communities.

The relations of the school to the feeble-minded child, the parents, the school authorities, the courts, etc., show that in this State we are now dealing with an advanced stage of the movement to adequately deal with the problem of the feeble-minded. It is beginning to be realized that we have been a little too ready, perhaps, to make generalizations. There has been too great a tendency to regard feeble-mindedness as a definite entity, and to assume that all defectives are equally dangerous as to the probability of dependency, immorality or criminality, or as to the possibility of the transmission of their defect to their progeny. As a matter of fact, we know of many unmistakable defectives who, in sheltered or even in unsheltered homes, lead beautifully serene, moral and useful lives, and we also know of cases of definite defect, due to some environmental cause, where there is not the slightest danger that the defect would be transmitted, even if the person should become a parent.

It should not be forgotten that until within a few years the various synonyms of mental defect were used to include only what are now known as the idiot and imbecile groups. Practically the whole of the so-called moron group, of whom there are perhaps more than of the idiot and imbecile group combined, and whose presence in the community is of far more sinister significance, were not generally recognized as being mentally defective and irresponsible until improved diagnostic methods came into use. It is gradually becoming evident that while it is easy to have an adult male moron committed to the institution, it is not an easy matter to keep him here permanently. He seems so capable and harmless under institutional conditions that if his friends do not remove him he is pretty sure to run away eventually. If the courts are appealed to, the judge almost invariably directs his discharge. Over 100 former pupils at this school, discharged against our protest, are behaving themselves at home, and earning weekly wages of from \$8 to \$21. Many of these boys have been per-

suaded to return to the school every three months to report, and it should be said that many of them have done well for a long time. This informal and really unauthorized parole should be legally authorized and provided for as the perhaps less desirable alternative for institutional life, with suitable provision for future investigation and visitation, constituting practically a permanent probation system for the feeble-minded.

Research. — With the limited funds available for the purpose we have continued scientific research along the same lines as outlined in recent reports.

Much work has been done in the psychological laboratory in the mental testing of our newly admitted cases, the re-examination of cases who have been here for a longer or shorter period, and the mental examination of patients seen in the out-patient clinics. The findings of the psychological laboratory are of the greatest assistance in settling the problems of pedagogy, of discipline and of behavior which arise among our patients. The psychological work is now under the direction of Florence Mateer, Ph.D., who is especially qualified by training and experience for this work. During the last year we have added quite a few new test procedures to the routine examination of the clinic and institution cases. Since May every admission case that was not too low-grade to respond has been given the Point Scale as well as the Goddard revision of the Binet, and since September all admissions have also had the Stanford revision of the Binet. We have also added a large number of supplementary tests, trying to find those which will give us some of the more significant differences between our high-grade defectives and normals. We are working along the lines of tests for association, comprehension of and ability to follow directions, learning, adaptation, logical completion of form puzzles, and have applied some psychomotor tests.

The final diagnosis of the patients seen in the out-patient clinics and patients admitted to the school is based upon a thorough study of the individual, including an examination as to his physical condition, family history, personal and developmental history, record of school progress, examination in school work, practical knowledge and general information, social

reactions, economic efficiency, ethical reactions, and the use of carefully applied intelligence tests. The average case of mental defect presents evidence in most, if not all, of the above fields, the results varying with the cause of the defect, the type of the defect, and various environmental factors.

The eugenic study of the antecedents of patients, pathological studies of the brains of feeble-minded persons, and the routine Wassermann reactions have been continued. It is greatly to be regretted that we have not been able to secure a grant of private funds for the extension of this scientific work.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

DEC. 1, 1916.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
CHARLES F. ADAMS, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1916.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1915, ...	\$695 63
Income from invested funds, ...	2,196 67
Returned by Dr. Fernald, ...	500 00
	\$3,392 30

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Eugenic field workers, salaries and expenses, ...	1,564 75
Stenographer, ...	375 00
Automobile liability insurance, ...	50 00
Printing reports, ...	59 30
	\$2,084 05
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1916, ...	1,308 25
	\$3,392 30

Invested Funds Nov. 30, 1916.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Div., ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Gen. Mtg., ...	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, Coll. Trust, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, Gen. Mtg., ...	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, ...	3,000 00

Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered,		\$5,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company,		800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust,		5,000 00
		\$53,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company,		1,308 25
		\$55,108 25

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES F. ADAMS,
Treasurer, Corporation Funds.

BOSTON, MASS., Jan. 1, 1917.

Board of Trustees, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, Boston, Mass.

GENTLEMEN: — I have audited the books of your treasurer for the year ending Nov. 30, 1916.

I find the books in balance and vouchers accompanying the payments. The balance of cash on hand is deposited in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

I have also personally inspected and examined the securities as listed by the treasurer, and find them all in the safe deposit box of your Board in the Boston Safe and Trust Company, as listed by your treasurer.

I suggest that wherever it is possible, vouchers be obtained by all agents for board or other expenses when the same can be procured.

Respectfully submitted,

F. E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1916: —

CASH ACCOUNT.			
Balance Dec. 1, 1915,	.	.	\$10,578 24
<i>Receipts.</i>			
<i>Institution Receipts.</i>			
Board of inmates: —			
Private,	.	\$8,559 05	
Reimbursements, insane,	.	1,298 43	
			\$9,857 48
Sales: —			
Travel, transportation and office expenses,	.	\$69 99	
Food,	.	200 25	
Clothing and materials,	.	416 90	
Furnishings and household supplies,	.	311 99	
Medical and general care,	.	26 02	
Heat, light and power,	.	17 25	
Farm and stable: —			
Cows and calves,	\$1,142 90		
Hides,	61 20		
Sundries,	148 91		
			1,353 01
Repairs, ordinary,	.	304 00	
			2,699 41
Miscellaneous receipts: —			
Interest on bank balances,	.	\$309 37	
Sundries,	.	97 56	
			406 93
			12,963 82
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>			
Maintenance appropriations: —			
Balance of 1915,	.	\$3,844 83	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),		20,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1916,	.	\$297,582 91	
Less returned,	.	24 44	
			297,558 47
			321,403 30
Special appropriations,	.	.	205 31
Total,	.	.	\$345,150 67

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:—

Institution receipts,		\$12,963 82
-----------------------	--	-------------

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance November schedule, 1915,	\$14,628 38	
Eleven months' schedules, 1916,	297,558 47	
November advances,	8,196 24	
		320,383 09

Special appropriations:—

Approved schedules,	\$205 51	
Less advances, last year's report,	205 51	
		—

Balance, Nov. 30, 1916:—

In bank,	\$10,337 54	
In office,	1,466 22	
		11,803 76

Total,			\$345,150 67
--------	--	-------	--------------

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, current year, \$320,100; sewage, \$820.89,	\$320,920 89
Balance from previous year, brought forward,	137 06

Total,		\$321,057 95
--------	-------	--------------

Expenses (as analyzed below),		320,870 52
-------------------------------	--	------------

Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,			\$187 43
--	--	-------	----------

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages:—

Walter E. Fernald, superintendent,	\$5,000 00	
General administration,	29,531 75	
Medical service,	7,546 57	
Ward service (male),	10,418 91	
Ward service (female),	49,759 18	
Repairs,	11,606 90	
Farm and stable,	15,918 38	
		\$129,781 69

Religious instruction:—

Catholic,	\$1,200 00	
Jewish,	255 00	
Protestant,	600 00	
		2,055 00

Travel, transportation and office expenses:—

Advertising,	\$15 72	
Automobiles,	1,670 00	
Automobile repairs and supplies,	273 46	
Postage,	846 84	
Printing and binding,	238 50	
Printing annual report,	118 81	
Stationery and office supplies,	1,107 81	

Amounts carried forward,	\$4,271 14		\$131,836 69
--------------------------	------------	-------	--------------

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$4,271 14	\$131,836 69
Travel, transportation and office expenses—<i>Con.</i>		
Telephone and telegraph,	1,059 35	
Travel,	688 79	
Sundries,	23 58	
Freight,	39 97	
		6,082 83
Food:—		
Butter,	\$4,102 08	
Butterine,	4,927 13	
Beans,	1,742 97	
Bread, crackers, etc.,	193 18	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.,	3,310 38	
Cheese,	399 99	
Eggs,	2,463 58	
Flour,	12,563 23	
Fish (fresh, cured and canned),	2,503 70	
Fruit (fresh),	784 46	
Fruit (dried and preserved),	847 72	
Lard and substitutes,	373 62	
Macaroni and spaghetti,	382 93	
Meats,	25,629 59	
Molasses and syrups,	1,880 40	
Peanut butter, pie filling, etc.,	83 49	
Potatoes,	145 63	
Seasonings and condiments,	503 70	
Sugar,	5,672 29	
Tea, coffee, cocoa, etc.,	1,092 58	
Vegetables (fresh),	641 48	
Vegetables (canned and dried),	434 37	
Yeast, baking powder, etc.,	813 29	
Sundries,	296 72	
Freight,	2,448 91	
		74,237 42
Clothing and materials:—		
Boots, shoes and rubbers,	\$4,356 13	
Clothing (outer),	1,134 18	
Clothing (under),	857 01	
Dry goods for clothing,	7,446 44	
Hats and caps,	1 62	
Leather and shoe findings,	914 21	
Machinery for manufacturing,	81 68	
Socks and small wares,	1,433 99	
Sundries,	21 44	
Freight,	106 09	
		16,352 79
Furnishings and household supplies:—		
Beds, bedding, etc.,	\$6,039 82	
Carpets, rugs, etc.,	347 06	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.,	673 67	
Dry goods and small wares,	789 30	
Fire hose and extinguishers,	33 60	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$7,883 45	\$228,509 73

Amounts brought forward, ... \$7,883 45 \$228,509 73

Furnishings and household supplies — *Con.*

Furniture, upholstery, etc., ...	1,207 78	
Kitchen and household wares, ...	2,667 25	
Laundry supplies and materials, ...	3,112 53	
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants, ...	163 09	
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	21 00	
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc., ...	672 76	
Sundries, ...	701 95	
Freight, ...	226 37	
		16,656 18

Medical and general care: —

Books, periodicals, etc., ...	\$450 08	
Entertainments, games, etc., ...	1,033 04	
Funeral expenses, ...	199 00	
Gratuities, ...	10 25	
Ice and refrigeration, ...	826 21	
Laboratory supplies and apparatus, ...	175 51	
Manual training supplies, ...	61 52	
Medicines (supplies and apparatus), ...	1,219 69	
Medical attendance (extra), ...	930 58	
Return of runaways, ...	159 57	
School books and supplies, ...	265 89	
Tobacco, pipes and matches, ...	8 00	
Water, ...	4,213 87	
Sundries, ...	180 54	
Freight, ...	89 22	
		9,822 97

Heat, light and power: —

Coal, ...	\$9,086 98	
Freight on coal and other expenses, ...	8,655 49	
Oil, ...	658 74	
Operating supplies for boilers and engines, ...	39 58	
Sundries, ...	89 97	
Freight, ...	37 21	
		18,567 97

Farm and stable: —

Bedding materials, ...	\$630 32	
Blacksmithing and supplies, ...	730 10	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, ...	811 70	
Dairy equipment and supplies, ...	296 06	
Fencing materials, ...	5 78	
Fertilizers, ...	2,564 10	
Grain, etc., ...	12,749 87	
Hay, ...	7,434 09	
Harnesses and repairs, ...	310 69	
Horses, ...	1,250 00	
Cows, ...	300 00	
Other live stock, ...	533 75	
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	461 76	
Spraying materials, ...	480 74	
Stable and barn supplies, ...	359 01	

Amounts carried forward, ... \$28,917 97 \$273,556 85

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$28,917 97	\$273,556 85
Farm and stable—<i>Con.</i>		
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	1,523 72	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.,	903 60	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc.,	55 25	
Sundries,	158 98	
Freight,	2,497 46	
		34,056 98
Grounds:—		
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	\$46 52	
Trees, vines, shrubs, seeds, etc.,	213 02	
Sundries,	7 10	
Freight,	3 42	
		270 06
Repairs, ordinary:—		
Brick,	\$38 46	
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc.,	1,161 08	
Electrical work and supplies,	295 06	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.,	1,541 65	
Labor (not on pay roll),	579 78	
Lumber, etc. (including finished products),	920 07	
Paint, oil, glass, etc.,	1,467 44	
Plumbing and supplies,	848 37	
Roofing and materials,	797 28	
Steam fittings and supplies,	883 61	
Tools, machines, etc.,	267 73	
Boilers, repairs,	331 39	
Dynamos, repairs,	20 64	
Engines, repairs,	30 42	
Sundries,	26 91	
Freight,	590 98	
		9,800 87
Repairs and renewals:—		
Asphalt floors at colony,	\$492 97	
Asphalt floors at Waverley,	231 24	
Terrazzo floor at farmhouse, Waverley,	842 41	
Fireproof stairways at administration building,	637 70	
Fireproof stairways at farmhouse, Waverley,	86 66	
Boilers,	73 89	
		2,364 87
Total expenses for maintenance,	\$320,049 63	
Sewage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham),	820 89	
		\$320,870 52

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$11,803 76	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	8,196 24	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation account of November, 1916, schedule, ...	2,491 16	
		\$22,491 16

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$22,491 16
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,601.

Total cost for maintenance, \$320,870.52.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$3.8542.

Receipt from sales, \$2,699.41.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0324.

All other institution receipts, \$10,264.41.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.1232.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,

Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,

Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1916.

Travel, transportation and office expenses, ...	\$1,112 00
Food, ...	6,010 00
Clothing, ...	1,612 00
Furnishings, ...	65,110 00
Heat, light and power, ...	9,430 00
Repairs and improvements, ...	4,299 00
Farm, stable and grounds, ...	32,305 00
Medical and general care, ...	9,202 00
Industries, ...	3,376 00
	\$132,456 00

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

GENERAL ACTS, 1916, CHAPTER 122.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE COMMITMENT AND DISCHARGE OF FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. Chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine is hereby amended by striking out section sixty-three and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 63.* If upon application in writing, a judge of probate finds that a person is a proper subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded or the Wrentham state school, he may commit him thereto by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is a proper subject for said institution. The physician who makes the said certificate shall have examined the alleged feeble-minded person within five days of his signing and making oath to the certificate. A certificate bearing date more than ten days prior to the order of commitment of any person alleged to be feeble-minded shall be void, and the order of commitment herein provided for shall be void if such person shall not be received at the school to which he was committed by such order of commitment within thirty days after the date thereof. Unless the person sought to be committed is present at the time of the hearing, or the application is made by some one legally entitled to the custody of such person, notice of the application and of the time and place of hearing thereon shall be given to the person sought to be committed, and the order of commitment shall state what notice was given and shall authorize custody of the person until he shall be discharged by order of a court or otherwise in accordance with law.

SECTION 2. Section sixty-four of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine is hereby amended by inserting after the word "school", in the tenth line, the following: — A physician who makes the said certificate shall have examined the alleged feeble-minded person within five days of his signing and making oath to the certificate, and such medical certificate shall be void if the person certified

to be feeble-minded shall not be received at the school to which he is committed within thirty days after the date thereof, — so as to read as follows:— *Section 64.* The trustees of said institutions may at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department, any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth, gratuitously or otherwise upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. A physician who makes the said certificate shall have examined the alleged feeble-minded person within five days of his signing and making oath to the certificate, and such medical certificate shall be void if the person certified to be feeble-minded shall not be received at the school to which he is committed within thirty days after the date thereof. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge of not less than three hundred dollars a year. The trustees may also at their discretion receive, maintain and educate in the school department other feeble-minded persons, gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECTION 3. Section seventy-eight of said chapter five hundred and four is hereby amended by adding at the end thereof the following:— Such an application may likewise be made by any inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded or of the Wrentham state school, or by any person in behalf of such inmate, — so as to read as follows:— *Section 78.* Any person may make written application to a justice of the supreme judicial court at any time and in any county, stating that he believes or has reason to believe that a person named in such application is confined as an insane person in a hospital for the insane or other place, public or private, and ought not longer to be so confined, and giving the names of all persons supposed to be interested in keeping him in confinement, and requesting his discharge. Such an application may likewise be made by any inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded or of the Wrentham state school, or by any person in behalf of such inmate.

SECTION 4. Section seventy-nine of said chapter five hundred and four is hereby amended by striking out the word “person”, in the seventh and eighth lines, and inserting in place thereof the words: — or feeble-minded person, as the case may be, — so as to read as follows:— *Section 79.* The justice, upon reasonable cause shown for a hearing, shall order notice of the time and place thereof to be given to the superintendent or manager of the hospital or place of confinement, and to such other persons as he considers proper; and such hearing shall be given as soon as conveniently may be before any justice of said court in any county. The alleged insane or feeble-minded person, as the case may be, may be brought before the justice at the hearing on a writ of habeas corpus, if any person so requests and the justice considers it proper. Pending the decision of the court such person shall remain in the custody of the superintendent or manager. An

issue or issues may be framed and submitted to a jury by direction of the justice or on the request of any person who appears in the case. The jurors may be those in attendance on said court, if in session at the time of the hearing, or may be summoned for the purpose upon the order of the justice substantially in accordance with the provisions of chapter one hundred and seventy-six of the Revised Laws.

SECTION 5. Section eighty of said chapter five hundred and four is hereby amended by inserting after the word "confined", in the fifth line, the words: — or in case of an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, or of the Wrentham state school, that such inmate is not feeble-minded, or that continued custody of his person is unnecessary and unreasonable, or that he can be discharged with safety to himself and the state, and will be cared for properly elsewhere, — so as to read as follows: — *Section 80.* If it appears upon the verdict of the jury, or in the opinion of the justice, if the case is not submitted to a jury, that the person so confined is not insane or that he is not dangerous to himself or others, and ought not longer to be so confined, or in case of an inmate of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, or of the Wrentham state school, that such inmate is not feeble-minded, or that continued custody of his person is unnecessary and unreasonable, or that he can be discharged with safety to himself and the state, and will be cared for properly elsewhere, he shall be discharged from confinement.

SECTION 6. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved April 13, 1916.*]

SPECIAL ACTS, 1916, CHAPTER 123.

AN ACT MAKING APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are hereby appropriated, for the maintenance of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, during the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and sixteen, to wit: —

From the receipts of said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth, the sum of fourteen thousand seven hundred fifty-nine dollars and seven cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding two hundred ninety-five thousand eight hundred forty dollars and ninety-three cents.

For the city of Waltham, for the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the said school, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 1, 1916.*]

RESOLVES, 1916, CHAPTER 127.

RESOLVE PROVIDING FOR A RECREATION BUILDING AT THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth from the ordinary revenue, the sum of twenty-three thousand seven hundred dollars, to be expended at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, under the direction of the state board of insanity, for the construction and furnishing of a recreation building.
[*Approved May 23, 1916.*]

SEVENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM,
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1917.



BOSTON:
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
32 DERNE STREET.
1918.

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers, ...	5
Members of the Corporation, ...	6
Report of the Trustees, ...	7
Report of the Superintendent, ...	13
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	25
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	27
Inventory, ...	33
Laws relating to the School, ...	34

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D.,	<i>President,</i>	.	.	.	NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
HERMON C. BUMPUS,	.	.	.	.	MEDFORD.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
LUCIA L. JAQUITH,	.	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH,	.	.	.	.	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,	.	.	.	.	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE,	<i>Secretary,</i>	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER,	.	.	.	.	BOSTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
AUGUSTA DAMRELL,	.	.	.	<i>Matron.</i>
FLORENCE MATEER, Ph.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Psychologist.</i>
MARY F. MORAN,	.	.	.	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
CLARA B. ELLIS,	.	.	.	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
HANNAH RANDALL,	.	.	.	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL,	.	.	.	<i>Supervisor at Templeton Colony.</i>
ELLEN M. BYWATER,	.	.	.	<i>Bookkeeper.</i>
ADDIE M. WILDER,	.	.	.	<i>Dietitian.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, Waltham.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Medford.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Charles R. Codman, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
William A. Dunn, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyt Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.
Thomas L. Livermore, Boston.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
James J. Putnam, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Roger S. Warner, Boston.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1917.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Commission on Mental Diseases.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1917.

We have now 1,778 inmates, of whom 1,458 are at Waverley and 320 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or for other reasons, was 1,624, of whom 1,324 were at Waverley and 300 were at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

On account of the great increase in the cost of all supplies we were able to live within the appropriations only by deferring many purchases which would ordinarily have been made. Consequently, we ask for an increase in the appropriations of about \$57,000 over the preceding year.

In addition to asking for more money we have tried to see where we could save money by increasing the efficiency of our plants. The suggestion of the superintendent of borrowing land that was at the time non-producing was adopted. In 1916 we had the use of the metropolitan State hospital land at Waverley for pasturing; this year we utilized it for cultivation. At the colony at Templeton 15 acres of idle land was borrowed from a neighbor, on which we planted 10 acres to potatoes and 5 acres to turnips. In all, we had 156 acres under cultivation, 40 acres at Waverley, double the usual amount, and 116 acres

at the colony, an increase over the usual amount. What we raise goes a long way in supplying our 1,700 inmates with healthful, nutritious food. Over and above all that, however, is the constructive occupation given to our able-bodied boys. We have often spoken of the interest they take in the results of their labor, when the groaning wagon loads carry away tons of produce to the cars, to be shipped to Waverley.

Not the boys alone, but the girls have had their share in helping conserve our resources by assisting in the canning of many hundred dollars' worth of farm produce. At all times they are occupied in the manual training building, making useful articles for the boys to wear, like sweaters, caps, etc. To enumerate the list of useful articles that are worn out and used up at the school each season would be to enumerate a large part of the contents of a modern kitchen-furnishing store and many of the articles found in a large department store.

Two sad accidents marred the satisfaction we feel in the season's accomplishments. In harvest time one of our most faithful and efficient foremen, Wellington Hansel, at Eliot Colony, lost his right hand by being caught in the corn cutter. At Narragansett a man lost one eye by a boy's striking a dynamite cartridge.

We often wonder why it is that the inmates of the school look so happy and so many have happy and interested faces. It is because the care and instruction they receive brings out every latent spark of intellect they possess, brings into play capacities of which they are unconscious, but the use of which must make them happier, and when they are happy they cannot help showing their happiness in their faces.

The outcome of all this training is now and will be, in greater degree, the return of many of the able-bodied and best-equipped to their parents and friends.

To-day we are having few applications for the admission of boys of working age. The high wages now being paid result in parents and friends taking good care of them on account of what they can earn and bring in to the family purse. In addition to high wages and scarcity of labor, which makes the boy an asset, parents are better informed about the feeble-minded and their limitations than formerly, and so are better

able to take care of their boys. In Massachusetts a public sentiment, lacking in many other States, is growing up in regard to this subject. The public clinics, the exhibits and the publicity given to the question of the care and custody of the feeble-minded have awakened an interest and started a campaign of education. The part this institution takes through its officers in awakening the public to their responsibilities and their duties is fully justified. The result of such an awakening will be the lessening of the number of the feeble-minded, their safer care at home, and the freeing the State from the care of all but the low grade and the weak.

An advance in the care of our inmates has been made during the year by the establishment of a dental clinic. Every Monday ten different dental students come from Tufts College Dental School, and work over the teeth of the children every forenoon. They are all under the expert supervision of Dr. Alfred D. Richburg from the Dental School. This clinic started February 25, and has been very successful. The cost of equipment was \$1,073, with a moderate additional charge for instructor's salary and supplies. Dr. Wallace has direct supervision. This is preventive work of real value.

The question has been raised which of the feeble-minded are fit for military work. Twenty-three of our boys have enlisted and been accepted.

The coal problem has been a serious one, but we empowered the superintendent to use his judgment and buy when he could. Consequently we have a supply which will last until July. In conformity to a rule authorized by the Commission on Mental Diseases, we have adopted a uniform scale of wages for our male and female attendants.

The new recreation building, so long wished for, is completed, and affords infinite comfort and satisfaction to the employees.

Changes, too, in the administration building, planned and built by our labor, have been completed, rendering the building more serviceable by adding a little to the office room, and removing the fire menace of the wooden stairs.

With the exception of diphtheria, a few mild cases of which have occurred at frequent intervals for over two years, the

health of the inmates has been good. There have been the average number of deaths. We are creeping up on tubercular cases, and have double the number now that we had a short time ago. We have come to the conclusion that it is time to ask for two buildings for the care of such cases, one for men and one for women. Shacks such as those used in the Adirondacks are best suited for the purpose, and cost much less than brick buildings.

At times during the year we have had more patients than beds, and they have had to sleep in the corridors on beds or on the floor.

Under the provisions of the law as it now reads we are obliged to file our requests for appropriations earlier than the annual meeting, so we have already sent in petitions for the following appropriations, viz.: —

For a side track to bring coal and freight from Clematis Brook station to our proposed new boiler house near the farmhouse at Waverley, a sum not exceeding \$25,000.

For a hay barn, a sum not exceeding \$3,000.

For a shack for canning plant, a sum not exceeding \$1,000.

For two tubercular wards, a sum not exceeding \$6,000.

We hope later to build a central heating plant at the foot of the hill near the farmhouse and at the end of the proposed spur track, thus doing away with the duplication of heating plants, saving all hauling of coal, especially up the steep hills, turning the present boiler house near the administration building into a place for storage purposes, something very much needed, and using the room now used for storage in the administration building for business offices. The boiler house abandoned on the west side would be used for vegetable storage in the basement and for a canning plant overhead. The only new buildings would be the boiler plant at the foot of the hill and a new laundry building.

Our great difficulty this year, in common with other public institutions, and with many private business activities, is the shortage of good help. This is a condition which will be worse before it is better.

Dr. Fernald's service in connection with war activities are thoroughly approved by the Board, and although we appre-

ciate how much it adds to his already overburdened shoulders we feel that it is a part of his duty, and that it is our duty to aid in relieving him here as much as we can. His assistants, both staff and office force, are loyal and helpful in their efforts to do a little more than their share in order that the nation may benefit by his experience and assistance.

Among the changes in the Constitution reported by the Constitutional Convention and ratified by popular vote in November is the anti-aid amendment, so called, which provides in effect that no appropriations shall be made by the Commonwealth for any institution not publicly owned, and under exclusive control, order and superintendence of public officers or public agents authorized by the Commonwealth or Federal authority, or both. The change takes effect Oct. 1, 1918. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, by virtue of chapter 150 of the Acts of 1850, was incorporated, and since 1878 has been governed by a Board of twelve trustees, six elected annually by the corporation and six appointed by the Governor (St. 1909, chapter 504, section 60). Although our private funds are not large, they consist of carefully invested sums received from time to time from friends of the school, and now amount to about \$56,000, face value. At the present time the income is used for the prosecution of scientific work for the benefit of the feeble-minded, and in publishing literature on the subject.

The effect of the amendment to the Constitution upon the corporation is under consideration. Beginning with Dr. Samuel G. Howe, the founder of the school, the trustees elected by the corporation have been men who were originally, or who became, deeply interested in the fate of the feeble-minded, and who brought to the solution of the manifold problems which have been so successfully worked out the best efforts of broad-minded, clear-headed men. They formed the nucleus to whom were added others from time to time, as vacancies occurred, who, through association with them and with the school, formed a homogeneous body with but one thought in mind, viz., the greatest good of the children (for so they called the feeble-minded) under their care. As time went on the problems changed and the Board gradually changed, so that with the

exception of our president, a trustee for twenty-three years (1894), and Dr. Barnes, a trustee for twenty-four years (1893), none are on it now who were trustees twenty years ago.

As a basis for legislative action the following petition and bill will be introduced at the coming session of the General Court:—

To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court assembled.

The undersigned citizen of Massachusetts respectfully petitions for legislation to make the organization of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded conform to the anti-aid amendment of the Massachusetts Constitution, and also to conform to the terms of private bequests to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded Corporation substantially in accordance with the accompanying bill.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. Chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine is hereby amended by adding to section fifty-nine thereof the following:— No trustee on the part of the corporation elected by the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded shall hold office as trustee of said school until his election shall have been confirmed by the governor and council.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon the first day of October, nineteen hundred and eighteen.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

HERMON C. BUMPUS.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

LUCIA L. JAQUITH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

CHARLES E. WARE.

ROGER S. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1916: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1916, ...	1,097	652	1,749
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1916, ...	972	617	1,589
Admissions during the year, ...	148	81	229
School cases, ...	72	31	103
Custodial cases, ...	76	50	126
Whole number during the year, ...	1,245	733	1,978
Discharged during the year, ...	119	52	171
Died during the year, ...	17	12	29
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1917, ...	1,109	669	1,778
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1917, ...	980	643	1,623
State patients, ...	972	636	1,608
Private patients, ...	8	7	15
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	979	625	1,604
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1917: —			
At school, ...	680	643	1,323
At colony, ...	300	—	300
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	367

Overcrowding. — The houses for patients, especially for female patients, have been much overcrowded. The rated bed capacity of the school is 1,513. At one time during the year we had 1,664 patients, or 151 more than we had beds for. At the present time the infirmary, with beds for 70 patients, actually houses 92 boys. Theoretically, patients ought not to be admitted beyond our capacity, but the appeals for admission are so insistent that it is not easy to refuse them.

Admissions. — Of the 229 admissions 91 were of the moron class, with a mentality of from eight to eleven years; 97 were of the imbecile class, with a mentality of from three to seven years; and 41 were idiots, with a mentality of two years or less. Of the admissions 52 were females over fourteen years of age; 45 were males over fourteen; 10 of the females had borne illegitimate children; 3 were pregnant when admitted; 5 women were married and had borne 13 children; 12 of the admissions were cases of spastic paralysis; 14 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 2 were microcephalic; 1 was hydrocephalic; 2 were cases of sporadic cretinism; 4 were blind; 2 were deaf mutes; 1 had progressive pseudo-muscular atrophy; 1 had flaccid paralysis of legs; 1 came from the juvenile court and 1 from the Lancaster School for Girls; 1 woman came from the Charles Street Jail; two patients were transferred from the Wrentham State School; 24 were readmissions; 1 woman, age fifty-eight, is the mother of 7 of our patients, who had been admitted in previous years.

The condition of the labor market has modified the character of the admissions. We are receiving few applications for the admission of adult or adolescent morons of either sex. Defectives who could not have obtained or kept a situation in the past are now eagerly employed at good wages. One mother explained that her son was now doing well at home "because he is now earning \$11 per week, and we look after him and go to the movies with him, and keep him from bad company." In other words, he is now an asset instead of a liability, and so there is an incentive for keeping him out of trouble. Is not this a suggestion worthy of being applied on a larger scale?

The boys who run away are able to get work immediately at steady wages of from \$9 to \$18 per week.

For many years we believed that the feeble-minded could not be made self-supporting. This is not true for all to-day, at least for those taught and trained with the modern vocational methods. As it is now, the older trained boys at all bright who have friends are removed by these friends to go to work. The boys who resent discipline and institutional life run away and go to work. The large class of defective

boys without runaway tendencies and who have no friends have no such opportunity. When extra-institutional help and guidance is provided, many of these cases can safely live in the community with almost no expense to the taxpayer.

Discharges. — Of the 171 patients discharged, 80 were taken away by friends or were not returned from visit; 35 patients discharged during the year are now working for regular wages; 3 died while at home on visit; 2 women were married while at home on visit; 1 was taken out of the State to live; 25 runaways were discharged because they had been absent more than one year; 2 patients were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 3 were discharged by the trustees as not suitable cases for this school; 13 cases temporarily received for observation and diagnosis were discharged, — 6 as problem cases not suitable for this school, 4 were taken away by their parents, 2 were discharged as not feeble-minded, and 1 to be committed to a hospital for the insane; 1 patient was transferred to the Monson hospital for epileptics; 32 were committed to State hospitals for the insane; 6 were transferred to the Vermont State School; 1 boy was sent to a school for the deaf.

Health. — The general health of the patients and employees has been exceptionally good. With the exception of a few cases of a mild diphtheria, scattered through the year, and of several cases of chicken pox, the school has been remarkably free from infectious and contagious disease during the year.

Deaths. — There were 32 deaths during the year, including 3 patients who died while at home on visit. Of the 32 deaths, 8 were of pulmonary tuberculosis, 1 of tubercular peritonitis and 1 of tuberculosis of the omentum; 4 of epilepsy; 2 of lobar pneumonia; 2 of enteritis; and 1 each of biliary calculi and acute peritonitis, broncho-pneumonia, Bright's disease, cerebrospinal syphilis, diphtheria, chronic endocarditis, chronic enteritis, epilepsy and edema of larynx, gastroenteritis, chronic heart disease and arteriosclerosis, leukemia, chronic myocarditis, uterine fibroids and chronic valvular heart diseases.

There were autopsies in six cases.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$390,647.93 (or \$391,468.82, including a special appropriation of \$820.89 for sewage disposal), or \$4.69 per

capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,620 patients, but the actual average number present for the year was 1,604, owing to the large number of patients taken out for vacation during the summer months.

The increased expenditures correspond to the general increase in the market price of practically all commodities prevailing through the year. By strictest economy we have been able to live within the amount appropriated. Early in the season, before the coal situation became acute, we purchased and received coal enough for the winter's supply, demonstrating anew the fact that the time to buy coal and to receive coal is in the spring or summer months. The appropriation of \$9,000 for rebuilding the condemned coal trestle was not used, and will be turned back into the State treasury, as the Boston & Maine Railroad could not furnish labor or material for that purpose during the year. This year we are asking for a new appropriation for a coal delivery track.

The theory and practice of food conservation, now so much discussed, have long been applied in the management of the school. This year we raised more farm and garden crops than ever before. But for the food products raised on our farm the expense for food would have been greatly increased. At Waltham the scarcity of male help left us with no herdsman and gardener, and with only three or four hired men on the farm where we usually had fifteen. But the men we had were greatly interested and loyal, and the male and female physicians, instructors and attendants, with groups and classes of male and female patients, planted, cultivated and harvested the farm and garden crops. On certain days nearly 100 girls and women were happily and effectively working in the gardens with great benefit to their general health. We were unable to employ any men to milk, and the boys have satisfactorily milked the large herd of milch cows.

At the Templeton Colony, where there was an even greater shortage of help, the boys seemed to feel a greater responsibility than ever before, and under direction planted an increased acreage, with an abundant harvest.

The total value of the farm products for the year was \$85,120.83. Among the principal items were:—

402,468 quarts milk.	223 bushels dandelions.
870 barrels apples.	2,274 dozen eggs.
5,924 pounds beef.	1,695 tons ensilage.
980 bushels beets.	336 tons green fodder.
811 quarts blackberries.	1,050 pounds fowl.
926 quarts blueberries.	1,141 bushels onions.
923 pounds chicken.	4,758 bushels potatoes.
283 bushels dried beans.	10,030 pounds pork.
822 bushels shelled beans.	1,612 quarts raspberries.
573 bushels string beans.	18,345 pounds rhubarb.
88 tons cabbage.	2,821 quarts strawberries.
1,326 bushels carrots.	54,177 pounds squash.
2,031 bushels Swiss chard.	1,085 bushels tomatoes.
3,739 bushels sweet corn.	3,069 bushels turnips.
286 bushels cucumbers.	867 cords wood.

A large quantity of fruit and vegetables have been canned, preserved, pickled or evaporated for winter use. We hope to add greatly to this type of food conservation in future years, with the proposed addition to our equipment. Some of the articles put up were as follows: —

606 quarts rhubarb.	386 quarts corn.
88 quarts blackberries.	7 barrels Swiss chard.
91 quarts blueberries.	40 barrels sauerkraut.
165 quarts raspberries.	4 barrels mixed pickles.
216 quarts strawberries.	29 barrels cucumber pickles.
90 quarts crab apples.	12 barrels sliced pickles.
104 quarts pears.	12 barrels pickled onions.
376 quarts squash.	3 barrels pickled beets.
276 quarts butter beans.	3 barrels salt string beans.
515 quarts tomatoes.	

The girls have made the following articles for the soldiers at the front, and have turned them in to the Red Cross and other organizations: —

- 6,505 dressings (made from cut gauze, old linen, etc.).
 - 651 oakum pads.
 - 28 sweaters, hand-knitted.
 - 84 pairs socks, hand-knitted.
 - 61 pairs socks, machine-knitted.
 - 67 three-yard bandages, hand-knitted.
 - 81 pairs wristers, hand-knitted.
 - 58 surgical mittens, hand-knitted.
- And other knitted articles and dressings.

The money for this purpose came from various sources. Among others, the employees of the school made generous contributions of money and materials. Generous contributions were also received from other individuals, and this money was used to buy yarn for knitting. The girls have been very much interested in this work.

Recreation Building. — The splendid new recreation building for the employees is ready for occupancy, and will do much to make service in this school attractive to desirable people, and thus increase the efficiency of the school.

In the spacious basement of this building we have nearly completed the new arrangements for clinical work. These will provide a large room for the dental clinic, with dispensary for dental supplies; a room splendidly equipped with facilities for minor surgical operations and surgical dressings; a room for sterilization of dressings; a pharmacy and drug storeroom; an X-ray and photograph room; a room for autopsies; a clinical laboratory, and a large waiting room for patients, with toilets, etc. We have sorely needed these facilities for a long time. These clinical facilities were not contemplated in the original appropriation, but by the strictest economy we have been able to add them within the amount appropriated, thus utilizing what would otherwise have been an unoccupied basement.

Out-patient Clinics. — Out-patient clinics have been continued by the staff of the school, being held at the school at Waverley every Thursday, and in Worcester, Fall River, New Bedford and Newton once each month. Advice is given almost daily by letter and telephone. During the year advice was sought in these clinics for 1,127 persons, and of these, 551 were new cases. A thorough mental and psychological examination was made in 469 cases. As a rule, the cases coming to our clinics are not typical cases of feeble-mindedness, but are problem cases, where criminalistic, immoral and other anti-social behavior is more pronounced than is the mental lack, and where thorough analysis and long-continued observation and treatment is often necessary before the final prognosis can be given and treatment suggested.

The superintendent delivered 23 public lectures on feeble-mindedness in cities and towns in the State. The superin-

tendent and staff conducted 36 clinics for various college classes and groups of teachers, physicians, social workers, etc.

Fifteen of our officers and attendants have enlisted and are now in the army or navy. Twenty-three of our former patients are also in the service, either in the army or navy.

The last Legislature legalized the custom of the school to receive patients for a limited time on observation for diagnostic purposes, by providing in chapter 223, General Acts of 1917, that "The trustees of said institution may also, at their discretion, receive any person from this Commonwealth upon the written request of his natural or legal guardian, and may detain him for observation for a period not exceeding thirty days, to determine if he is feeble-minded."

Future Development of the Institution. — The school plant at Waltham, including the land and thirty buildings, cost \$861,500, a cost per patient of \$658, based on the actual number present.

The land and four sets of farm buildings at Templeton cost \$120,200, a cost per patient of \$481.

The combined institution at Waltham and Templeton cost \$981,700, with an average per capita cost of \$612.

The factors in this low cost of the institution are as follows: the fact that most of the institution was built when labor and building material costs were less than at the present time; the labor of the patients greatly reduced the cost of construction; the buildings are of a very simple design, with plain and inexpensive equipment; and lastly, because certain essentials for efficient and economical institution management have not yet been supplied.

The appropriations for the buildings at Waltham authorized the construction of one or two buildings at a time, from 1889 to 1912, with the question of the definite admission of a certain number of new patients as the main consideration.

The Legislatures of those days did not look with much favor upon anticipation of future needs in the way of buildings. Decent living houses for the attendants, even, were not provided until within ten years.

The land comprising the suburban estate of 160 acres at Waltham was necessarily purchased in small lots, as they came into the market.

Certain additions to the buildings and equipment are absolutely needed if this institution is to compare with other State institutions in the service it is able to give the patients committed to its care, and when these are provided it will still leave the cost of construction per patient of this institution much less than of most institutions.

The thirty buildings at Waltham are provided with steam heat from two large separate boiler plants, with four detached buildings heated by small boilers in the basements of these buildings. The coal for heat and power must be brought from the railroad up a steep hill by horse or motor power. The increasing cost of horses, harnesses, wagons, hay and grain, or the equally high cost of motor transportation, with the added cost of hired labor, makes the teaming of the coal expensive and difficult.

The first group of buildings, completed in 1891, was heated by steam carried underground a longer distance than was done in any similar plant at that time. No expert at that time approved of such long-distance transmission of steam.

Even now the actual cost of the coal is not excessive compared with other institutions, as shown by the per capita cost of fuel in other State institutions.

The present laundry, where 70 or more inmates and employees work, is located over the main boiler plant, including the high-pressure boilers. This laundry has been enlarged by three additions, until it is now twice its original size. The scattered heating plants are supervised with difficulty and much expense, owing to modern labor conditions.

The storerooms for supplies include the entire basement of the administration building, — a veritable warren of small, dark, damp, entirely unsuitable cellars. The officers who have grown up with the school have been willing to work under these conditions, and have most faithfully conserved the supplies, but such accommodations are not sanitary or adequate under present conditions.

The magnificent food productions of our farms and gardens, which form so large a part of our food supply, are stored in the barn cellar and in a small vegetable cellar. Much of this food supply is not used to good advantage because not properly stored.

.

We have no suitable cold-storage facilities. We greatly need proper permanent facilities for canning, preserving and evaporating our farm and garden products for winter use. Such provision would result in great economy and reduction of food purchases.

The coal trestle has been condemned by the railroad engineers and must be immediately rebuilt or replaced. It would hardly be possible to handle our annual coal supply of about 5,000 tons without proper facilities for rapid unloading of the coal cars. Each year we have about 100 carloads of mixed freight to haul by team from Waverley.

Certain rearrangements of buildings and different use of various existing buildings, with a moderate investment in new buildings and side-track facilities, would modernize the plant and provide for these various needs, and greatly reduce the cost of labor in the conduct of the institution. The changes recommended are as follows: —

1. Replace the present coal trestle by an extension of the coal switch track from the Boston & Maine Railroad on to the school estate, delivering coal and other freight at a point just below the farmhouse.

2. Discontinue the present boiler plants and build a new central heat and power plant on the new sidetrack at the foot of the hill. The coal would then be delivered from the cars at the boiler house without teaming. The main boilers in both plants have been in use for twenty-seven years, and must soon be replaced, anyway. A brook at the site will furnish without cost a supply of fresh water for the boilers. This location would enable us to heat every building on the place from one plant by extending the underground piping. It would save in labor alone at least \$4,000 annually, at present wage rates.

3. Build a new one-story laundry on the plateau just above the proposed power plant. The brook will provide much of the water for laundry purposes. The danger from fire and explosion in the present laundry will be removed.

4. The main steam plant and laundry, to be abandoned, with practically no alterations or additions would provide ideal storeroom facilities under one roof, including cold storage.

5. The west boiler house, to be abandoned, would provide

a splendid vegetable storage cellar and canning and evaporating facilities.

The alterations and additions to our plant outlined above would save the cost of annually hauling 5,000 tons of coal up our hill. The lowest price we have been able to get contractors to consider for this work is \$1 per ton, or a total of \$5,000. The laundry and boiler house under the hill, using our brook water, would save nearly \$2,000 annually in water charges. The upkeep of the teams or motors for coal transportation would mean at least \$2,000 per year. The saving in the transportation by team of the 100 carloads or more of hay, flour, cement, and other bulky commodities each year would mean at least \$2,000. In fact, the direct money saving would be a large return upon the amount of money involved in the investment.

There is no question as to the great demand for more room for patients from the metropolitan area. Unless our heating plant is centralized and enlarged we can make practically no additions of new buildings. The proposed plan will open up the entire estate for building purposes.

To care properly for the cases we now have we should have several relatively small buildings for special groups of patients not properly cared for now. We need a building for the proper care of noisy, excitable male idiots. We need two good-sized hospital buildings for male and female tubercular patients. We are now compelled to care for 6 tubercular patients in the small general hospital, overcrowded with 50 non-tubercular patients. This is not in accord with the State policy of quarantining every case of tuberculosis for purposes of prevention. As the average age of our patients increases, as it will, we shall soon have a much larger number of tubercular patients to care for each year.

Many of the adult female cases we receive have venereal diseases when admitted. They require long treatment and quarantine, which we are not able to furnish. Such cases are cared for in the dormitories and in the small hospital. There should be a small special building for the venereal cases.

The present offices are not adequate for our present needs, to say nothing of the possible enlargement of the institution

in the future. In the bookkeeper's office, where two people were formerly able to do the work, the addition of much in the way of routine reports and analysis of our financial operations have made necessary the employment of five people at the present time.

There is urgent and pressing need for new fireproof accommodations for our library and laboratory purposes. From an economical point of view the best work being done for the State, as far as the feeble-minded is concerned, is the scientific research which has for its ultimate purpose the diminution of the amount of feeble-mindedness.

We do not expect all the improvements suggested to be considered, with the present demands upon the taxpayers, but from the investment standpoint all of these changes will eventually have to be considered. There is urgent need at the present time of the following special appropriations:—

1. An appropriation of \$6,000 for two tuberculosis shacks, similar to those used at the tuberculosis sanatoriums.

2. An appropriation of \$3,500 for a concrete hay barn, 40 by 100 feet, at the Templeton Colony, where we are now raising 200 tons of hay each year, with almost no storage facilities for hay.

3. An appropriation of \$1,000 for a canning and evaporating plant at the colony. This investment would probably pay for itself each year.

4. An appropriation of approximately \$25,000 (the exact amount to be determined by engineer's report) for constructing a side-track for coal and other bulky merchandise from the Boston & Maine Railroad to the estate of the school.

The shortage in officers and employees has made the year an exceedingly difficult one. At one time in the summer some of our departments had only half the required number of employees. It is a fact that the remuneration offered to institution workers is decidedly less than that which is paid by private business concerns. During the year we have lost many valuable officers because they have been able to get higher wages elsewhere. If the wages of the attendants had not been decidedly increased during the year there would have been no attendants to care for the children.

The educational work of the school has continued without

material change in its plan, except that each year we stress more and more the importance of vocational and occupational training.

One of the most satisfactory innovations of the year was the opening of the dental clinic, conducted under the auspices of the Tufts College Dental School by Alfred D. Richburg, D.M.D. This clinic meant that each forenoon a group of ten senior dental students was at the school, and under the expert supervision of Dr. Richburg attended to the much-needed dental work of the children. During the four months the clinic was in operation the following work was done: 1,483 fillings, 1,473 extractions and 334 treatments. The services of the clinic will be resumed in a few weeks, when the new department for the dental clinic is ready for use. It is safe to say that at no institution in the world are the teeth of feeble-minded children being given the attention now received at this school. The resulting improvement in the health and well-being of the patients is most marked.

Our present knowledge as to the number of uncared-for feeble-minded in the State, and their relation to immorality, pauperism, crime and prostitution, and other social problems, shows the need of the following conditions to adequately meet the present needs:—

1. Some definite State authority should have friendly guidance of all mental defectives in the State who are not adequately cared for by their friends. Those who can lead wholesome, harmless lives in the community should be allowed to do so.

2. This central authority should have authority to safeguard in institutions those who need such institutional care.

3. There should be a State-wide census of the feeble-minded.

4. There should be clinics for mental examinations within easy access of all parts of the State.

5. There should be required extension of special classes for mental defectives in the public schools.

6. There should be special treatment by the courts of defective delinquents, and suitable institutional provision for this class.

7. The third school for the feeble-minded should be developed as rapidly as possible.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

DEC. 1, 1917.

Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1917.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1916, ...	\$1,308 25
Income from invested funds, ...	1,960 32
	\$3,268 57

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Stenographer, ...	945 00
Temporary office assistant, ...	52 00
Eugenic field worker, ...	53 22
Automobile liability insurance, ...	50 00
Printing reports, ...	53 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4s at 94½ (nineteen days' interest, \$2.38), ...	947 38
First installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	200 00
Boston & Maine coupons returned unpaid, ...	40 00
	\$2,375 60
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1917, ...	892 97
	\$3,268 57

Invested Funds Nov. 30, 1917.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Div., ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Gen. Mtg., ...	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, Coll. Trust, ...	5,000 00

Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, Gen. Mtg., . . .	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, . . .	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered, . . .	5,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, . . .	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, . . .	5,000 00
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s, . . .	1,000 00
Liberty Bond, . . .	200 00
	\$55,000 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, . . .	892 97
	\$55,892 97

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer, Corporation Funds.

BOSTON, Jan. 3, 1918.

To the Trustees, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN: — I have examined the books of your treasurer for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1917, and find the same correct, and the balance, cash on hand, is deposited with the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

I also have examined the securities amounting to \$55,892.97, and the same are in the safety deposit box of your trustees in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

Respectfully submitted,

FRANK E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1917:—

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1916,	\$11,803 76
-----------------------	-------------

Receipts.

Institution Receipts.

Board of inmates:—

Private,	\$8,422 85
----------	------------

Reimbursements, charitable,	4,171 60
-----------------------------	----------

\$12,594 45

Sales: —

Travel, transportation and office

expenses,	.	.	.	\$85 16
-----------	---	---	---	---------

Food,	.	.	.	.	26	70
-------	---	---	---	---	----	----

Clothing and materials, ...	396 48
-----------------------------------	--------

Furnishings and household sup-

plies, ... 235 68

Medical and general care,	7 10
---------------------------	------

Heat, light and power,	16 75
------------------------	-------

Farm and stable: —

Cows and calves,	\$379 00
------------------	----------

Hides,	76 45
--------	-------

Sundries,	.	.	10	19
-----------	---	---	----	----

465 64

Repairs, ordinary, ...	172 05
------------------------------	--------

1,405 56

Miscellaneous receipts: —

Interest on bank balances,	\$351 94
----------------------------	----------

Sundries,	.	.	.	.	217	43
-----------	---	---	---	---	-----	----

569 37

14,569 38

Wages returned on account of 1916 expenses,

6 02

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance of 1916,	\$2,491 16
------------------	------------

Advance money (amount on hand November 30),	25,000 00
---	-----------

Approved schedules of 1917,	\$363,270 22
-----------------------------	--------------

Less returned,	.	.	.	91	90
----------------	---	---	---	----	----

363,178 32

390,669 48

[illegible]

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:—

Institution receipts, ...	\$14,569 38
---------------------------------	-------------

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance November schedule, 1916, ...	\$14,294 92
Eleven months' schedules, 1917, ...	363,178 32
November advances, ...	13,770 55 ^a
	391,243 79

Balance Nov. 30, 1917:—

In bank, ...	\$5,823 34
In office, ...	5,406 11
	11,229 45

Total, ...	\$417,042 62
------------------	--------------

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, current year, including \$820.89 for sewage, ...	\$400,503 62
Expenses (as analyzed below), ...	391,485 57

Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	\$9,018 05
--	------------

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages:—

Walter E. Fernald, superintendent, ...	\$5,000 00
General administration, ...	27,902 21
Medical service, ...	10,047 59
Ward service (male), ...	10,169 11
Ward service (female), ...	53,763 18
Repairs, ...	12,040 93
Farm and stable, ...	14,469 95
	\$133,392 97

Religious instruction:—

Catholic, ...	\$1,200 00
Jewish, ...	260 00
Protestant, ...	495 00
	1,955 00 ^b

Travel, transportation and office expenses:—

Advertising, ...	\$35 25
Automobile repairs and supplies, ...	1,098 75
Postage, ...	1,010 90
Printing and binding, ...	259 56
Printing annual report, ...	88 79
Stationery and office supplies, ...	1,503 61
Telephone and telegraph, ...	1,202 70
Travel, ...	778 30
Sundries, ...	10 35
Freight, ...	80 24
	6,068 45 ^c

Food:—

Butter, ...	\$4,678 42
Butterine, ...	6,598 14
Beans, ...	3,899 02
Bread, crackers, etc., ...	132 18

Amounts carried forward, ...	\$15,307 76	\$141,416 42 ^d
------------------------------------	-------------	---------------------------

Amounts brought forward, ... \$15,307 76 \$141,416 42

Food — Con.

Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	8,015 00
Cheese, ...	532 32
Eggs, ...	3,503 26
Flour, ...	17,930 22
Fish (fresh, cured and canned), ...	3,049 28
Fruit (fresh), ...	914 24
Fruit (dried and preserved), ...	963 41
Lard and substitutes, ...	618 54
Macaroni and spaghetti, ...	381 00
Meats, ...	26,685 45
Molasses and syrups, ...	1,298 47
Peanut butter, pie filling, etc., ...	131 50
Potatoes, ...	157 20
Seasonings and condiments, ...	470 92
Sugar, ...	6,001 04
Tea, coffee, cocoa, etc., ...	1,256 77
Vegetables (fresh), ...	664 48
Vegetables (canned and dried), ...	1,100 94
Yeast, baking powder, etc., ...	861 29
Sundries, ...	352 03
Freight, ...	2,259 25

92,454 37

Clothing and materials: —

Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...	\$5,117 62
Clothing (outer), ...	1,908 64
Clothing (under), ...	787 40
Dry goods for clothing, ...	9,204 58
Hats and caps, ...	5 50
Leather and shoe findings, ...	1,103 39
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	247 16
Socks and smallwares, ...	1,641 98
Freight, ...	90 61

20,106 88

Furnishings and household supplies: —

Beds, bedding, etc., ...	\$5,733 51
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...	287 29
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...	1,006 93
Dry goods and smallwares, ...	350 45
Fire hose and extinguishers, ...	35 75
Furniture, upholstery, etc., ...	852 31
Kitchen and household wares, ...	4,124 15
Laundry supplies and materials, ...	3,714 01
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants, ...	215 08
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	161 52
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc., ...	1,360 91
Sundries, ...	83 13
Freight, ...	282 21
Electric lamps, ...	787 04

18,994 29

Amount carried forward, ... \$272,971 96

Amount brought forward, ... \$272,971 96

Medical and general care:—

Books, periodicals, etc., ...	\$418 10	
Entertainments, games, etc., ...	729 81	
Funeral expenses, ...	106 94	
Gratuities, ...	84 60	
Ice and refrigeration, ...	966 81	
Laboratory supplies and apparatus, ...	318 79	
Manual training supplies, ...	85 90	
Medicines (supplies and apparatus), ...	2,662 51	
Medical attendance (extra), ...	534 15	
Return of runaways, ...	132 14	
School books and supplies, ...	200 87	
Tobacco, pipes, matches, ...	5 50	
Water, ...	3,031 60	
Sundries, ...	283 17	
Freight, ...	77 39	
		9,638 28

Heat, light and power:—

Coal, ...	\$36,426 24	
Freight on coal and other expenses, ...	16,190 60	
Oil, ...	683 58	
Operating supplies for boilers and engines, ...	81 77	
Sundries, ...	82 80	
Freight, ...	15 92	
Wood, ...	350 00	
		53,830 91

Farm and stable:—

Bedding materials, ...	\$510 68	
Blacksmithing and supplies, ...	822 33	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, ...	1,080 32	
Dairy equipment and supplies, ...	375 36	
Fencing materials, ...	19 84	
Fertilizers, ...	2,997 15	
Grain, etc., ...	18,067 85	
Hay, ...	4,554 82	
Harnesses and repairs, ...	429 29	
Horses, ...	1,825 00	
Other live stock, ...	178 44	
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	857 42	
Spraying materials, ...	387 42	
Stable and barn supplies, ...	403 65	
Tools, implements, machines, etc., ...	3,245 36	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc., ...	1,166 83	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc., ...	33 00	
Sundries, ...	610 37	
Freight, ...	1,813 13	
		39,378 26

Amount brought forward, ... \$375,819 41

Amount carried forward, ... \$375,819 41

Grounds: —

Road work and materials, ...	\$13 50
Tools, implements, machines, etc., ...	30 38
Trees, vines, shrubs, seeds, etc., ...	61 08
Sundries, ...	163 87
Freight, ...	75

269 58

Repairs, ordinary: —

Brick, ...	\$439 79
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc., ...	1,900 85
Electrical work and supplies, ...	223 95
Hardware, iron, steel, etc., ...	2,370 23
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	1,339 82
Lumber, etc. (including finished products), ...	1,204 59
Paint, oil, glass, etc., ...	2,156 15
Plumbing and supplies, ...	1,152 38
Roofing and materials, ...	131 79
Steam fittings and supplies, ...	1,165 56
Tents, awnings, etc., ...	60 59
Tools, machines, etc., ...	368 99
Boilers, repairs, ...	361 52
Dynamos, repairs, ...	8 45
Engines, repairs, ...	131 08
Sundries, ...	279 96
Freight, ...	533 76

13,829 46

Repairs and renewals: —

Fireproof stairway, administration building, ...	\$410 02
New boilers at colony, ...	336 21

746 23

Total expenses for maintenance, ...	\$390,664 68
Sewage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham), ...	820 89

\$391,485 57

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$11,229 45	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	13,770 55	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation, account of November, 1917, schedule, ...	2,486 36	
		\$27,486 36

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$27,486 36
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,604.

Total cost for maintenance, \$391,479.55.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$4.69.

Receipt from sales, \$1,405.56.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0168.

All other institution receipts, \$13,163.82.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.1578.

Respectfully submitted,

WALTER E. FERNALD,

Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,

Auditor.

INVENTORY, 1917.

Food: —

Provisions and groceries (net cost), ...	\$5,956 56
--	------------

Clothing and clothing supplies: —

Ready-made (new and worn), ...	\$11,604 77
--------------------------------------	-------------

Dry goods (net cost), ...	825 07
---------------------------------	--------

	12,429 84
--	-----------

Furnishings (20 per cent. off), ...	86,208 07
---	-----------

Heat, light and power: —

Fuel (net cost), ...	17,506 37
----------------------------	-----------

Repairs and improvements: —

Machinery and mechanical fixtures (5 per cent. off), ...	\$24,344 29
--	-------------

All other property, ...	2,669 03
-------------------------------	----------

	27,013 32
--	-----------

Farm, stable and grounds: —

Live stock, ...	\$29,672 20
-----------------------	-------------

Produce, ...	18,101 68
--------------------	-----------

Carriages, etc., ...	12,440 04
----------------------------	-----------

All other property	1,103 93
------------------------------	----------

	61,317 85
--	-----------

Miscellaneous, ...	8,006 02
--------------------------	----------

Total, ...	\$218,438 03
------------------	--------------

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

GENERAL ACTS, 1917, CHAPTER 223.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE COMMITMENT OF FEEBLE-MINDED PERSONS
AND THEIR ADMISSION TO CERTAIN STATE INSTITUTIONS.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. Section sixty-three of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of the year nineteen hundred and nine, as amended by section one of chapter one hundred and twenty-two of the General Acts of the year nineteen hundred and sixteen, is hereby further amended by adding at the end thereof the following: — The order of commitment shall also direct the sheriff, deputy sheriff, constable, police officer, or other person, as the case may be, to apprehend and convey the feeble-minded person to the institution to which he has been committed.

SECTION 2. Said chapter five hundred and four, as amended in section sixty-four by section two of said chapter one hundred and twenty-two is hereby further amended by striking out the said section sixty-four and inserting in place thereof the following: — *Section 64.* The trustees of said institutions may, at their discretion, receive any feeble-minded person from this commonwealth upon application being made therefor by the parent or guardian of such person, which application shall be accompanied by the certificate of a physician, qualified as provided in section thirty-two, that such person is deficient in mental ability, and that in the opinion of the physician he is a fit subject for said school. A physician who makes such certificate shall have examined the alleged feeble-minded person within five days of his signing and making oath to the certificate. The trustees of said institution may also, at their discretion, receive any person from this commonwealth upon the written request of his natural or legal guardian, and may detain him for observation for a period not exceeding thirty days, to determine if he is feeble-minded.

SECTION 3. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved May 4, 1917.*]

SPECIAL ACTS, 1917, CHAPTER 212.

AN ACT MAKING APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THE SEVERAL INSTITUTIONS UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF THE COMMISSION ON MENTAL DISEASES.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The sums hereinafter mentioned are hereby appropriated for the maintenance of the following-named institutions under the supervision of the commission on mental diseases, for the fiscal year ending on the thirtieth day of November, nineteen hundred and seventeen; the expenditures hereby authorized to be approved by the boards of trustees of the several institutions, to wit:—

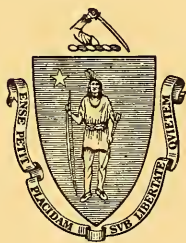
For the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded:

From the receipts of the said school now in the treasury of the commonwealth the sum of twelve thousand nine hundred sixty-three dollars and eighty-two cents; and from the treasury of the commonwealth, from the ordinary revenue, a sum not exceeding three hundred fifty-nine thousand two hundred eighteen dollars and ninety-one cents.

For the city of Waltham from the annual assessment due from the commonwealth toward maintaining and operating a system of sewage disposal at the said school, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents, as provided by section three of chapter eighty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SECTION 2. This act shall take effect upon its passage. [*Approved March 21, 1917.*]

SEVENTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1918



BOSTON
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS
32 DERNE STREET
1919

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers, ...	5
Members of the Corporation, ...	6
Report of the Trustees, ...	7
Report of the Superintendent, ...	10
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	20
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	22
Valuation, ...	28
Laws relating to the School, ...	29

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D.,	<i>President,</i>	NORTH ABINGTON
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,		CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.,		CAMBRIDGE.
HERMON C. BUMPUS,		MEDFORD.
THOMAS N. CARVER,		CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,		WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.,		CONCORD.
LUCIA L. JAQUITH,		WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH,		WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,		NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE,	<i>Secretary,</i>	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER,		BOSTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,	<i>Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.,	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.,	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.,	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.,	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
AUGUSTA DAMRELL,	<i>Matron.</i>
WINIFRED V. RICHMOND,	<i>Psychologist.</i>
MARY F. MORAN,	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
CLARA B. ELLIS,	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
HANNAH RANDALL,	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL,	<i>Supervisor at Templeton Colony.</i>
NEMA TOWER,	<i>Bookkeeper.</i>
ADDIE M. WILDER,	<i>Dietitian.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Rev. Timothy Brosnahan, Waltham.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Medford.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Samuel A. Green, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. E. Harrington, Holliston.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
- John Lowell, Boston.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Eleanor S. Parker, Brookline.
Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Roger S. Warner, Boston.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1918.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the
Commission on Mental Diseases.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1918.

We have now 1,698 inmates, of whom 1,393 are at Waverley and 305 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or for other reasons, was 1,491, of whom 1,209 were at Waverley and 282 were at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

As stated in our last annual report a petition and proposed bill were filed with the Legislature of 1918 to make the organization of the school conform to the anti-aid amendment of the Constitution of the Commonwealth. The bill was passed and became chapter 19 of the Special Acts of 1918, and thereafter the trustees elected by the corporation for 1918 were confirmed in their offices by appointment of the Governor.

With the exception of the influenza epidemic, which visited the school with terrific force in October, the health of the inmates has been as good as in the average year.

The crops at Waverley as well as at Templeton have been prolific. Without attempting to enumerate the quantities of

the different products, the result has been enough to enable us to can large quantities of perishable fruits and vegetables. We were authorized to install a canning establishment, and the wisdom of the move is shown in the result of one year's use.

The school has, in a measure, felt the effects of this eventful year. It has contributed 23 from its attendants and former inmates, to take part in military service. The result has been greatly increased responsibility for the officers and added labors for the remaining attendants.

Near the end of the year the influenza epidemic broke out in full force. It lasted for about five weeks. There were 833 cases (65 cases of pneumonia) in the institution out of a population of 1,481. It was not surprising that 85 deaths occurred among the feebler inmates, as well as the death of 2 nurses; and when the limited opportunities for isolation are considered, it is remarkable that there were not more. In the North building alone 30 out of 121 inmates died. It really speaks well for the general health and power of resistance of the average feeble-minded inmate. It seems to us a strong argument for a life of regular habits and defined duties.

Too great credit cannot be given the loyal body of attendants and officers who, all through that trying time, devoted themselves unfalteringly and effectively to their helpless charges. They remained loyally at their posts, and performed duties which only that devoted band of doctors and nurses throughout the United States who took part in that life and death struggle can estimate and really appreciate. All honor to them. The trustees take this public opportunity to express their thanks and the gratitude of the Commonwealth for their noble service.

The heavy death rate which has been expected for years came this year, but it came from an unexpected cause. However, it took the class that would have been expected to succumb to any attack.

The approval of the Legislature was obtained to our request for an appropriation of \$25,000 for a spur track to bring our coal from the main line of the Boston & Maine Railroad to a new trestle on the school grounds at the foot of the hill.

The completion and equipment of the clinic rooms in the basement of the new recreation building is a great addition to the efficiency of the school. The dental work for the inmates done there is most valuable, and with the services provided by the Tufts College Dental School saves the Commonwealth much expense.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

HERMON C. BUMPUS.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

LUCIA L. JAQUITH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

CHARLES E. WARE.

ROGER S. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1918: —

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1917, ...	1,109	669	1,778
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1917, ...	980	643	1,623
Admissions during the year, ...	118	54	172
School cases, ...	50	15	65
Custodial cases, ...	68	39	107
Whole number during the year, ...	1,227	723	1,950
Discharged during the year, ...	97	28	125
Deaths during the year, ...	82	45	127
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1918, ...	1,048	650	1,698
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1918, ...	880	611	1,491
State patients, ...	875	604	1,479
Private patients, ...	5	7	12
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	941	625	1,566
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1918: —			
At school, ...	598	611	1,209
At colony, ...	282	—	282
Applications during year, ...	—	—	280

Admissions. — Of the 172 admissions 80 were of the moron class, with a mentality of from eight to eleven years; 61 were of the imbecile class, with a mentality of from three to seven years; 27 were idiots, with a mentality of two years or less; and 3 of the total number were not tested. Of the admissions 30 were females over fourteen years of age; 41 were males over fourteen; 6 of the females had borne illegitimate children; 4 were pregnant when admitted; 2 women were married and had

borne children; 12 of the female patients over fourteen years of age and 1 girl of twelve had gonorrhea when admitted. Of the admissions 3 were cases of spastic paralysis; 10 were of the Mongolian type of idiocy; 1 was hydrocephalic; 2 were cases of sporadic cretinism; 3 were blind; 1 was a deaf mute; 3 were epileptics; 6 were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 5 came from the Boston Juvenile Court, and 14 from other courts; 3 were transferred from other institutions; 8 were readmissions.

Discharges. — Of the 125 patients discharged 78 were taken away by friends or were not returned from visit; 2 died while at home on visit and 1 died while at the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary for treatment; 2 were taken out of the State to live; 12 runaways were discharged because they had been absent more than one year; 3 patients were transferred to the Wrentham State School, 5 to the Monson State Hospital, and 18 were committed to State hospitals for the insane; 3 cases temporarily admitted for observation and diagnosis were discharged, — 1 as not feeble-minded and unsuitable for this institution, and 2 for further trial in the community; 1 patient was discharged and recommitted, as there had been some question as to the legality of the first commitment.

Health. — There has been an unprecedented amount of serious illness during the year. Seventeen patients and 5 employees had diphtheria, and all recovered. Twenty-seven carriers of the diphtheria bacilli were in quarantine for long periods, — one patient was in quarantine for six months before a negative culture could be obtained. There were 69 cases of measles, with 3 deaths resulting; 42 cases of mumps; and 5 cases of scarlet fever, with 1 death.

On September 17 the first case of influenza appeared at the school. The disease rapidly spread over the entire institution. In all 778 patients and 55 employees were attacked, and 85 patients and 2 nurses died. This means that more than one-half of the school population at Waverley were seriously ill, practically at the same time. In the West building, with 204 feeble idiotic patients, 189 were ill at one time, with only 5 employees to care for them, prepare food, and do the necessary housework. We had 65 cases of pneumonia, with 49 deaths.

At the beginning of the epidemic there were 124 employees less than the required number. It was impossible to secure additional nurses and employees. The splendid esprit de corps of our loyal officers and employees gave them strength to meet the emergency, and they worked day and night, with no time for rest and little for sleep. Every officer and teacher became a nurse, and gave unremitting personal service to the sick. Every employee eagerly volunteered for the most disagreeable duties. The nature of the disease and the low mentality of many of the patients made this service difficult and dangerous. The older patients who were not themselves ill eagerly and efficiently assisted in the care of their sick comrades. Indeed, but for this help of the patients we could not have properly cared for the sick people.

The two brave nurses who died, Miss Maud Snook and Mrs. Olive Daniels, contracted the disease in caring for the patients, and worked until they were themselves seriously ill. Their work, and the work of the entire staff, expressed the highest type of heroism, comparable only to that of the brave soldiers in the battlefield.

The disease was most severe and fatal among the adolescents and adults of low mentality and feeble body. Many of these died within a day or two after being attacked. The epidemic subsided as suddenly as it began, leaving many of the survivors in greatly weakened condition.

The colony at Templeton was absolutely quarantined, and no cases appeared there.

Deaths. — There were 130 deaths during the year, including 2 who died while at home on visit, and 1 who died at the Eye and Ear Infirmary in Boston. This death rate is more than three times as large as any previous annual death rate, but excluding the deaths from influenza, the rate was little larger than in previous years. Of the 127 deaths at the institution, 47 were of influenza and broncho-pneumonia, 31 of influenza, 2 of influenza and pseudo-muscular hypertrophy, 2 of influenza and enteritis, 1 of influenza and epilepsy, 1 of influenza and chronic endocarditis, 1 of influenza and cerebrospinal meningitis; 7 were of pulmonary tuberculosis, 1 each of abdominal tuber-

culosis, tubercular enteritis and tuberculosis of the spine; 2 each of broncho-pneumonia and valvular heart disease, broncho-pneumonia, organic brain disease, cerebral hemorrhage, chronic parenchymatous nephritis, lobar pneumonia and measles, and 1 each of chronic myocarditis, acute myocarditis and chronic valvular heart disease, acute myocarditis and chronic rheumatism, chronic endocarditis, chronic valvular heart disease, gastroenteritis, acute enteritis, peritonitis, gastric ulcer, bronchitis, abscess of lung, œdema of larynx, epilepsy, epilepsy and broncho-pneumonia, measles and broncho-pneumonia, pellagra and senility.

Out-patient Mental Clinics. — The staff of the school has continued the out-patient clinics at the school at Waverley every Thursday, and at Worcester, Fall River, New Bedford and Newton once each month during the school year. The clinics in the cities mentioned have been closely co-ordinated with the public school work, and have been held in the rooms of the school committees. In each city we have been able to examine only a few of the pupils who were candidates for examination. No clinics were held during the epidemic of influenza. Six other cities have made requests for similar clinics. During the year advice was sought in these clinics for 966 persons.

Patients are presented at these clinics for diagnosis, prognosis and advice as to care and treatment. The advice given has probably enabled many persons to be cared for at home safely and wisely who otherwise would be sent to institutions at public expense. If similar clinics were available all over the State, and if there were properly qualified and authorized officials to continue to advise and supervise these extra-institutional defectives many of them could be fitted and enabled to live safely at home, and many of the present inmates of our institutions could safely be given their liberty during good behavior, under supervision. It is to be regretted that the last Legislature did not pass the bill providing for the commitment to the custody of the State Commission on Mental Diseases of those recognized defectives who are not otherwise properly cared for. Such provision would permit the liberty of many persons at small cost who otherwise must be supported by the

public in expensive institutions. We now know that while many defectives are inherently vicious and anti-social, many others are harmless and even useful members of society.

Properly administered extra-institutional supervision would provide custodial care for the bad defectives, and freedom for those who can conduct themselves properly in the community.

The demand for additional out-patient mental clinics indicates the need of one or more traveling clinics, perhaps connected with existing institutions, — each with a staff consisting of a psychiatrist, a psychologist, a social worker and a stenographer. This clinical group could be assigned to hold clinics in the various cities and towns at regular intervals, and would be available for the service of school officials, the courts and various social workers. In this way the most remote parts of the State could have expert advice at short notice. The diagnosis of feeble-mindedness calls for expert knowledge and skill, not easily available under present conditions except in the larger cities. During the past year one city requested our staff to examine one group of over 90 children who were presumably feeble-minded. Another city wanted 80 similar children examined at one time. These demands illustrate the modern tendency to study and treat problems of school failure, truancy, incorrigibility, juvenile criminality, etc., from the standpoint of the mental capacity and degree of responsibility of the individual.

Self-supporting Defectives. — It has long been assumed that a feeble-minded person could not support himself independently. The war has taught us that this is not a static problem, for scores of our former patients are now working for high wages. Some of these boys have been receiving \$18, \$20, \$25, \$30 and even \$38 per week. The demand for labor has been so great that employers have learned to provide the constant supervision that makes a producer even of a feeble-minded boy. Practically every able-bodied boy of fifteen years or over who went home this summer for a vacation is still at home steadily working for good wages. So many of our male patients have been kept at home to work that our industries have been greatly reduced. Nearly all of our milkers, for instance, went home at one time. We have few painters, teamsters, etc.,

left. Many of the boys make regular visits to the school, and are clean, well-dressed, and bear themselves with dignity and evident self-respect.

There is a strong suspicion that in the past the difficulty of getting work, and the resulting idleness, has had much to do with the anti-social behavior of the feeble-minded, at least of the male feeble-minded.

The wage-earning possibilities of the feeble-minded after the war probably will depend upon the amount of immigration and the general economic situation. At the present time the courts are not committing defectives who are earning good wages and are behaving themselves.

Boys in the Service. — Forty-seven of our former patients are or have been in the United States military or naval service during the war. Nearly all of them have been sent overseas. Some of them were at Château-Thierry and other battles, and several have been severely wounded. One boy, who was very troublesome at the school, has been a corporal in France, with the first troops that went over. He proudly sent us a letter from his captain saying that he was a good soldier.

Employees in the Service. — Twenty-three of our employees are also on our "Roll of Honor," being in the service of their country, — in the army or navy.

Shortage of Employees. — It has been impossible to secure a sufficient number of employees at any time during the year. At the present time our employees' roster is 53 less than the required number. This shortage has compelled much harder work and longer hours for every person employed. As a result our usual standards of care and training have not been maintained, and the material and business efficiency of the institution has been temporarily lowered. It has been almost impossible to employ suitable attendants, domestics, farmers, engineers and other mechanics to replace the employees who have entered the military or naval service, or who have been allured elsewhere by the prevailing high wages.

With dismay we have seen the gradual disappearance of the splendid staff personnel built up in former years.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$447,506.53 (or \$449,133.53, including a special appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal), or \$5.6383

per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,620 patients, but the actual average number present for the year was 1,566, owing to the large numbers taken out for vacation during the summer, and to the quarantine during the influenza epidemic.

Renewals and Repairs. — In the administration building the wooden floors in the first-floor corridor, the wooden sheathing in all the halls and stairways, and four oil-soaked wooden stairways have been replaced by concrete or terrazzo floors, plastered brick walls, and cement-terrazzo stairs enclosed in a fireproof well, with iron fire doors on each floor.

The large amount of repairs and renewals needed annually have not been kept up as in former years on account of the shortage of employees, the lack of attendants to supervise the boys at their work, the high cost of paints, oils, hardware and other materials. The result is that many of our buildings are in shabby condition.

Farm Production. — The shortage of help on the farm was most acute. There were only 3 or 4 men to cultivate the 30 acres of cultivated land, drive the teams, haul the coal, bring freight from Waverley, care for the stock, etc., where in former years we had 10 or 12 men to do the work. But the few men available worked long hours, and the boys, under the direction of one of the physicians, did more work than ever before; and, for the first time, the female patients, supervised by the women physicians and attendants, weeded and cultivated and harvested the garden crops which are so important a part of our food supply. Some days over 100 girls and women were happily and healthfully at work in the gardens and fields. These happy "farmerettes" were very proud and conscious of helping to "win the war" by the direct creation of food products in very large quantities.

The total value of the farm products for the year at Waverley and at Templeton Colony was \$108,093.13. The items are as follows: —

Milk (531,991 quarts), valued at	\$47,879 19
Eggs (1,281 $\frac{3}{4}$ dozen), valued at	794 69
Asparagus (7 boxes), valued at	31 50
Beans, string (666 bushels), valued at	999 00
Beans, dry (761 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels), valued at	5,903 56

Beans, shell (779 bushels), valued at	\$779 00
Beets (892 bushels), valued at	669 00
Beet greens (665 bushels), valued at	298 25
Cabbage (60 tons), valued at	780 00
Carrots (2,707 bushels), valued at	2,165 60
Cauliflower (1 bushel), valued at	80
Chard, Swiss (4,230 bushels), valued at	1,692 00
Corn, sweet (4,166 bushels), valued at	3,332 80
Cucumbers (353 $\frac{3}{4}$ boxes), valued at	353 75
Dandelions (94 bushels), valued at	32 90
Kale (258 bushels), valued at	77 40
Kohl-rabi (204 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	102 25
Lettuce (507 $\frac{1}{4}$ boxes), valued at	126 81
Onions (1,132 bushels), valued at	905 60
Parsley (42 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	14 88
Peas, green (60 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels), valued at	96 40
Pumpkins (19,561 hundred weight), valued at	147 71
Radish (524 $\frac{3}{8}$ bushels), valued at	262 17
Rhubarb (16,598 pounds), valued at	165 98
Squash, summer (2,671 pounds), valued at	200 39
Squash, winter (489.68 hundred weight), valued at	734 52
Tomatoes (1,174 bushels), valued at	880 50
Turnips (3,107 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	2,486 00
Apples, firsts (864 barrels), valued at	4,101 00
Apples, seconds (126 barrels), valued at	472 50
Apples, crab (9 bushels), valued at	40 50
Cherries (86 quarts), valued at	10 32
Currants (49 quarts), valued at	4 90
Plums (4 bushels), valued at	4 00
Blackberries (32 $\frac{1}{2}$ quarts), valued at	6 50
Blueberries (1,045 quarts), valued at	209 00
Strawberries (1,574 quarts), valued at	283 32
Raspberries (2,211 $\frac{1}{2}$ quarts), valued at	442 30
Ensilage corn (300 tons), valued at	1,950 00
Stover corn (76 tons), valued at	684 00
Shell corn (1,952 bushels), valued at	3,416 00
Green fodder (105 tons), valued at	682 50
Hay (190 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons), valued at	4,185 50
Oats (305 bushels), valued at	259 25
Straw (13 tons), valued at	130 00
Potatoes (4,609 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	6,914 25
Wood (860 cords), valued at	8,600 00
Beef (1,073 pounds), valued at	153 49
Veal (192 pounds), valued at	43 20
Pork (7,145 pounds), valued at	1,643 35
Chicken (11 $\frac{3}{4}$ pounds), valued at	5 05
Fowl (210 $\frac{1}{4}$ pounds), valued at	77 79

Hides (363 pounds), valued at	\$51 45
Calves sold (58), valued at	610 31
Cow sold (1), valued at	45 00
Ice (330 tons), valued at	1,155 00
	\$108,093 13

Canning Plant. — In addition to the farm products already consumed and those now in storage for winter use, large quantities of fruit and vegetables were preserved, pickled or canned for future consumption. The new well-equipped canning plant at Waverley was successfully put in operation. The female patients took the greatest interest in this work, and have also felt great pride in helping "win the war" by a large scale food conservation.

Among the products canned were the following: —

3,580 quarts shell beans.	102 quarts blueberries.
3,318 quarts corn.	277 glasses crab apple jelly.
3,031 quarts tomatoes.	178 glasses apple jelly.
1,616 quarts string beans.	69 glasses spiced apple jelly.
505 gallons apples.	53 glasses grape jelly.
265 gallons squash.	20 glasses currant jelly.
470 quarts rhubarb.	29 barrels cucumber pickles.
386 quarts crab apples.	27 barrels Swiss chard, salted.
382 quarts carrots.	6 barrels sliced tomato pickle.
219 quarts raspberries.	5 barrels string beans, salted.
200 quarts pears.	4 barrels onions, pickled, etc.
147 quarts strawberries.	

Special Appropriations. — The last Legislature granted special appropriations as follows: —

Canning plant at Templeton, ...	\$1,000
Hay barn at Templeton, ...	3,500
Sidetrack for coal delivery, ...	25,000

The canning plant at Templeton — of large capacity, with high-pressure steam retort, steam kettle, corn cutter and other appliances — was completed ready for use within the sum appropriated.

The concrete hay barn was begun and the foundation and floor erected, but the shortage of employees prevented the completion of the building this year. We hope to complete this building during the coming year.

The sidetrack for coal and other freight delivery awaits the completion of negotiations for securing the proper right of way.

Templeton Colony. — The shortage of help has distinctly limited the material results of the year's work at the colony. At the Brook Colony, where the usual force of employees consisted of the matron and supervisor, 3 women and 2 men attendants, there are at the present time only the matron and the supervisor. The situation at the other colonies is almost as critical. The boys have been given good care and have been happy and well. They have done splendid work and have raised large crops, but the lack of sufficient attendants for supervision has prevented the usual clearing of wild land, and has limited the amount of other developmental work. The employees at the colony have uncomplainingly and efficiently done at least double the amount of work they ought to be expected to do, with almost no time for rest or recreation. If this condition continues it will be impossible to maintain the former standards of care and efficiency.

This report may well be closed with the following from last year's report: —

Our present knowledge as to the number of uncared-for feeble-minded in the State, and their relation to immorality, pauperism, crime and prostitution, and other social problems, shows the need of the following conditions to adequately meet the present needs: —

1. Some definite State authority should have friendly guidance of all mental defectives in the State who are not adequately cared for by their friends. Those who can lead wholesome, harmless lives in the community should be allowed to do so.

2. This central authority should have authority to safeguard in institutions those who need such institutional care.

3. There should be a State-wide census of the feeble-minded.

4. There should be clinics for mental examinations within easy access of all parts of the State.

5. There should be required extension of special classes for mental defectives in the public schools.

6. There should be special treatment by the courts of defective delinquents, and suitable institutional provision for this class.

7. The third school for the feeble-minded should be developed as rapidly as possible.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS,
FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1918.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1917, ...	\$892 97
Income from invested funds, ...	2,002 12
	\$2,895 09

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Clerical services, ...	251 56
Automobile liability insurance, ...	56 90
Printing annual reports, ...	47 71
Printing Waverley researches, etc., ...	916 80
Second installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	400 00
Final payment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	404 02
First installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	100 00
Second installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	200 00
	\$2,411 99
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1918, ...	483 10
	\$2,895 09

Invested Funds Nov. 30, 1918.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Ill. Div., ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Gen. Mtg., ...	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, ...	5,000 00
Coll. Trust, ...	5,000 00

Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, Gen. Mtg., . . .	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, . . .	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered, . . .	5,000 00
Bonds, \$1,000 United States Liberty, . . .	1,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, . . .	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, . . .	5,000 00
Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s, . . .	1,000 00
Liberty Bond, . . .	300 00
	\$56,100 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, . . .	483 10
	\$56,583 10

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,

Treasurer.

BOSTON, MASS., Jan. 14, 1919.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN: — I have examined the books of the treasurer of your Board for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1918.

I find the receipts duly entered on the cash book and all payments are entered on the same and proper vouchers are on file.

The balance "cash on hand" agrees with the account as shown by the certificate of the bank Dec. 1, 1918.

I have made a personal examination of the securities in the safe deposit box of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company and find them as listed by your treasurer.

Respectfully submitted,

FRANK E. ORCUTT,

Auditor.

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth: —		
Institution receipts,		\$11,260 46
Maintenance appropriations: —		
Balance November schedule, 1917,	\$13,715 81	
Eleven months' schedules, 1918,	408,369 11	
November advances,	15,331 37	
		437,416 29
Special appropriations: —		
Approved schedules,		2,913 54
Balance Nov. 30, 1918: —		
In bank,	\$2,509 54	
In office,	2,159 09	
		4,668 63
Total,		\$456,258 92

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, current year,	\$451,352 00
Balance from previous year brought forward,	243 73
Total,	\$451,595 73
Expenses (as analyzed below),	449,133 53
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth,	\$2,462 20

Analysis of Expenses.

Salaries, wages: —		
Walter E. Fernald, superintendent,	\$5,000 00	
General administration,	31,704 54	
Medical service,	10,439 61	
Ward service (male),	8,307 67	
Ward service (female),	60,713 16	
Repairs,	13,375 48	
Farm and stable,	14,905 11	
		\$144,445 57
Religious instruction: —		
Catholic,	\$1,200 00	
Jewish,	230 00	
Protestant,	440 00	
		1,870 00
Travel, transportation and office expenses: —		
Advertising,	\$53 05	
Automobiles,	500 00	
Automobile repairs and supplies,	1,695 61	
Postage,	1,137 58	
Printing and binding,	311 55	
Printing annual report,	87 71	
Stationery and office supplies,	2,074 55	
Amounts carried forward,	\$5,860 05	\$146,315 57

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>		\$5,860 05	\$146,315 57
Travel, transportation and office expenses — <i>Con.</i>			
Telephone and telegraph,		1,164 65	
Travel, ...		657 64	
Sundries, ...		44 77	
Freight, ...		96 59	
			7,823 70
Food: —			
Butter, ...		\$5,822 65	
Butterine, ...		8,596 14	
Beans, ...		1,450 31	
Bread, crackers, etc., ...		133 47	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...		13,209 38	
Cheese, ...		991 01	
Eggs, ...		4,742 79	
Flour, ...		20,176 36	
Fish (fresh, cured and canned), ...		4,225 86	
Fruit (fresh), ...		1,065 33	
Fruit (dried and preserved), ...		1,234 82	
Lard and substitutes, ...		393 97	
Macaroni and spaghetti, ...		525 46	
Meats, ...		32,686 03	
Molasses and syrups, ...		1,677 49	
Peanut butter, pie filling, etc., ...		246 66	
Potatoes, ...		1,653 08	
Seasonings and condiments, ...		604 67	
Sugar, ...		2,652 94	
Tea, coffee, cocoa, etc., ...		1,379 34	
Vegetables (fresh), ...		310 49	
Vegetables (canned and dried), ...		769 11	
Yeast, baking powder, etc., ...		811 04	
Sundries, ...		365 49	
Freight, ...		3,081 94	
			108,805 83
Clothing and materials: —			
Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...		\$7,918 23	
Clothing (outer), ...		1,997 06	
Clothing (under), ...		1,101 72	
Dry goods for clothing, ...		10,623 22	
Hats and caps, ...		33 52	
Leather and shoe findings, ...		1,240 08	
Machinery for manufacturing, ...		565 05	
Socks and small wares, ...		2,840 27	
Freight, ...		159 83	
			26,478 98
Furnishings and household supplies: —			
Beds, bedding, etc., ...		\$7,969 09	
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...		152 64	
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...		892 25	
Dry goods and small wares, ...		519 57	
Fire hose and extinguishers, ...		26 60	
Furniture, upholstery, etc., ...		1,164 64	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>		\$10,724 79	\$289,424 08

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$10,724 79	\$289,424 08
Furnishings and household supplies — <i>Con.</i>		
Kitchen and household wares, ...	5,632 45	
Laundry supplies and materials, ...	5,272 37	
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants, ...	520 86	
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	121 52	
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc., ...	1,181 87	
Sundries, ...	143 24	
Freight, ...	318 34	
Electric lamps, ...	707 57	
		24,623 01
Medical and general care: —		
Books, periodicals, etc., ...	\$430 86	
Entertainments, games, etc., ...	638 06	
Funeral expenses, ...	636 00	
Gratuities, ...	78 56	
Ice and refrigeration, ...	1,169 30	
Laboratory supplies and apparatus, ...	118 01	
Manual training supplies, ...	132 21	
Medicines (supplies and apparatus), ...	3,279 16	
Medical attendance (extra), ...	853 28	
Return of runaways, ...	120 46	
School books and supplies, ...	280 07	
Tobacco, pipes, matches, ...	2 50	
Water, ...	5,382 38	
Sundries, ...	450 66	
Freight, ...	55 97	
		13,627 48
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal, ...	\$38,121 34	
Freight on coal and other expenses, ...	12,686 99	
Gas, ...	32 50	
Oil, ...	569 53	
Operating supplies for boilers and engines, ...	62 83	
Sundries, ...	44 50	
Freight, ...	9 65	
		51,527 34
Farm and stable: —		
Bedding materials, ...	\$565 96	
Blacksmithing and supplies, ...	899 22	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, ...	725 20	
Dairy equipment and supplies, ...	300 34	
Fencing materials, ...	23 62	
Fertilizers, ...	3,099 09	
Grain, etc., ...	24,479 08	
Hay, ...	6,730 87	
Harnesses and repairs, ...	426 72	
Horses, ...	800 00	
Other live stock, ...	45 00	
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	90 42	
Rent, ...	146 00	
Spraying materials, ...	1,207 87	
Stable and barn supplies, ...	630 85	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$40,170 24	\$379,201 91

Amounts brought forward, ... \$40,170 24 \$379,201 91

Farm and stable — *Con.*

Tools, implements, machines, etc., ...	2,038 93	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc., ...	2,109 52	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc., ...	150 55	
Sundries, ...	277 07	
Freight, ...	2,676 69	
		47,423 00

Grounds: —

Labor (not on pay roll), ...	\$71 62	
Tools, implements, machines, etc., ...	39 80	
Trees, vines, shrubs, seeds, etc., ...	54 75	
Sundries, ...	159 52	
Freight, ...	17 85	
		343 54

Repairs, ordinary: —

Brick, ...	\$222 03	
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc., ...	1,444 66	
Electrical work and supplies, ...	541 06	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc., ...	2,313 60	
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	2,760 66	
Lumber, etc. (including finished products), ...	1,873 30	
Paint, oil, glass, etc., ...	2,171 47	
Plumbing and supplies, ...	1,394 56	
Roofing and materials, ...	864 37	
Steam fittings and supplies, ...	1,175 29	
Tents, awnings, etc., ...	18 37	
Tools, machines, etc., ...	553 42	
Boilers, repairs, ...	4,307 07	
Dynamos, repairs, ...	61 37	
Engines, repairs, ...	140 80	
Freight, ...	628 24	
Machinery repairs, ...	67 81	
		20,538 08

Total expenses for maintenance, ...	\$447,506 53
Sewage (paid direct by State Treasurer to city of Waltham), ...	1,627 00

\$449,133 53

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Appropriations for fiscal year, ...	\$30,719 41
Expended during the year, ...	\$2,913 54
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	95 25
	3,008 79

Balance Nov. 30, 1918, ...	\$27,710 62
--------------------------------	-------------

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$4,668 63	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	15,331 37	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation, account of November, 1918, schedule, ...	19,137 42	
		\$39,137 42

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$39,137 42
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,566.

Total cost for maintenance, \$449,133.53.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$5.6383.

Receipt from sales, \$2,201.59.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.027.

All other institution receipts, \$9,058.87.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.111.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1918.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,992 acres), ...	\$52,150 00
Buildings, ...	838,141 63
	\$890,291 63

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel, etc., ...	\$5,066 36
Food, ...	24,897 76
Clothing, ...	16,827 37
Furnishings, ...	82,164 14
Medical and general care, ...	13,550 75
Heat, light and power, ...	39,548 12
Farm and stable, ...	54,469 55
Grounds, ...	22 54
Repairs, ...	11,992 96
	\$248,539 55

SUMMARY.

Real estate, ...	\$890,291 63
Personal property, ...	248,539 55
	\$1,138,831 18

LAWS RELATING TO THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

SPECIAL ACTS, 1918, CHAPTER 106.

AN ACT MAKING APPROPRIATIONS FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF DEPARTMENTS, BOARDS, COMMISSIONS, INSTITUTIONS AND CERTAIN ACTIVITIES OF THE COMMONWEALTH AND FOR INTEREST, SINKING FUND AND SERIAL BOND REQUIREMENTS.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

For maintenance . . .

Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, a sum not exceeding four hundred twenty-eight thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars.

For the city of Waltham, rental for sewage disposal, the sum of eight hundred twenty dollars and eighty-nine cents.

Approved March 28, 1918.

RESOLVES, 1918, CHAPTER 50.

RESOLVE TO PROVIDE FOR REPAIRS AND IMPROVEMENTS AT CERTAIN STATE INSTITUTIONS.

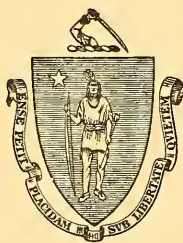
Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the treasury of the commonwealth, from the ordinary revenue, to be expended under the direction of the commission on mental diseases, for repairs and improvements at certain state institutions, the following sums: —

For the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, a sum not exceeding twenty-nine thousand five hundred dollars, for the following purposes: —

For a concrete hay barn at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding thirty-five hundred dollars; for a canning and preserving plant at the Templeton colony, a sum not exceeding one thousand dollars; and for constructing a side track to replace the present coal trestle, a sum not exceeding twenty-five thousand dollars.

Approved May 2, 1918.

SEVENTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1919



BOSTON
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS
32 DERNE STREET
1920

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers, ...	5
Members of the Corporation, ...	6
Report of the Trustees, ...	7
Report of the Superintendent, ...	10
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	31
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	33
Valuation, ...	39

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., <i>President</i> ,	.	.	.	NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.,	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
HERMON C. BUMPUS,	.	.	.	MEDFORD.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.,	.	.	.	CONCORD.
LUCIA L. JAQUITH,	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH,	.	.	.	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,	.	.	.	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, <i>Secretary</i> ,	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER,	.	.	.	BOSTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.,	.	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
AUGUSTA DAMRELL,	.	.	.	<i>Matron.</i>
JESSIE OSTRANDER,	.	.	.	<i>Psychologist.</i>
MARY F. MORAN,	.	.	.	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
CLARA B. ELLIS,	.	.	.	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
HANNAH RANDALL,	.	.	.	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL,	.	.	.	<i>Supervisor at Templeton Colony.</i>
NEMA TOWER,	.	.	.	<i>Bookkeeper.</i>
ADDIE M. WILDER,	.	.	.	<i>Dietitian.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Medford.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
- Frédéric Goddard May, Boston.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.
Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Roger S. Warner, Boston.
C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Paul R. Withington, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1919.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Commission on Mental Diseases.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1919.

We have now 1,858 inmates, of whom 1,555 are at Waverley and 303 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or other reasons, was 1,580, of whom 1,301 were at Waverley and 279 were at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The past year has been a trying one, beginning with a recurrence of the dread epidemic of influenza, when in February at the colony we had 245 cases with 15 deaths. For the first time since we moved our big boys to Templeton, we had occasion for a burial lot and so purchased one in the local cemetery. Dr. Raymond and a group of nurses went up from the school and were at the colony for seven weeks.

We suffered, too, from insufficient and unsatisfactory help. It has been hard to obtain suitable people for our work. It was particularly hard to obtain *outside* men.

The presence of several defective delinquents has made life more difficult. Under advice, the superintendent succeeded in discharging two of the most troublesome mischief makers, and for a time there was peace. Others have come to the surface, and until we can have sufficient funds to command a higher class of help, the outlook for relief is not bright. It is to be hoped provision will soon be made for the custody of this class so that the School for the Feeble-minded may be relieved of their presence. The law exists; its enforcement is lacking.

So far as this school is concerned, if the defective delinquents could be kept out, we should have no cause of complaint, but they come usually by commitment so that we cannot refuse them. We feel that we should now express our conviction of the importance of the proper segregation and care of this class of defectives. If the question was of sufficient moment to result in legislative action, should not the remedy provided by the Legislature be enforced? That act was passed *six* years ago (chapter 796, Acts of 1913).

The adoption of national prohibition has resulted in emptying many of the prisons of the State, so that the selection and partial rearrangement of one or more of these State prisons is all that would be necessary to supply a proper place of detention. Provision for the care of the defective delinquents having been made, the courts and the public would soon recognize the distinction between them and the criminal of normal ability. The time seems opportune to press this matter upon the attention of the Governor and Council.

Manufacturers and other employers of labor are beginning to recognize the distinction between the normal and the defective and are seeking means to handle the feeble-minded. This awakening on the part of such an important part of the business world to the necessity of a different method of treating the feeble-minded seems to us a most encouraging sign of the spreading of a knowledge which has been before us for so long. Should we not use our every endeavor to aid the dissemination of this information about the feeble-minded, to the end that they may receive the charitable and comprehensive treatment to which as our unfortunate fellow beings they are entitled.

The obtaining of a new right of way and the building of a side track from the Boston & Maine Railroad at Clematis Brook to the school, for coal and freight purposes, is in the hands of the Commission on Mental Diseases, who this year has obtained the passage of an act of the Legislature of 1919, General Acts, chapter 278, authorizing the taking of land in Waltham for that purpose.

We are in need of a steward and assistant physician, but until we can house them properly we cannot obtain the right men. Our requests for appropriations this year include sums to cover both these objects.

As far as the inmates of the school are concerned, they are well housed, well fed and well cared for. The expense of their care has increased, and the scarcity of help has made the work of those we have much heavier, although most of the brunt of the difficult conditions has fallen on the staff, to whom we have already expressed our grateful appreciation of the splendid spirit of service and self-sacrifice that they have shown.

The attention given to out-patients and the after-care of discharged patients, patients not returned or patients on vacation, has become a very large part of the work of the school. We would call especial attention to the superintendent's report as regards these branches of our work.

As usual we have received a large quantity of farm products from the colony for consumption at the school, and a great quantity of fruit and vegetables were canned at Waverley.

In accordance with the requirements of the law we have asked for the following appropriations for next year at Waverley: —

For a vegetable cellar, ...	\$10,000
For a shed for tools and carts, ...	2,000
For a physician's house, ...	5,000
For a farmer's house, ...	4,000
For a steward's house, ...	5,000
For a married couple's house, ...	25,000

At the colony: —

Estimate from the Templeton municipal lighting department

for electric light power, ...	\$13,140
For a shed for tools and carts, ...	4,000
For a recreation house, ...	5,000

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

HERMON C. BUMPUS.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

LUCIA L. JAQUITH.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

CHARLES E. WARE.

ROGER S. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1919: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1918, ...	1,048	650	1,698
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1918, ...	880	611	1,491
Admissions during the year, ...	193	61	254
School cases, ...	90	31	121
Custodial cases, ...	102	31	133
Whole number enrolled during year, ...	1,241	711	1,952
Discharged during the year, ...	40	18	58
Deaths during the year, ...	30	6	36
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1919, ...	1,171	687	1,858
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1919, ...	946	634	1,580
State patients, ...	937	626	1,563
Private patients, ...	9	8	17
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	913	614	1,527
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1919: —			
At school, ...	667	634	1,301
At colony, ...	279	—	279
Applications during the year, ...	—	—	611

Admissions. — The large number of deaths from influenza made so many vacancies that the number of admissions was larger than usual, — 254 in all. Of this number, 83 were morons, 112 were imbeciles and 44 were idiots; 15 were not tested. Sixty were males over fourteen years of age; 28 were females over fourteen; 1 woman was pregnant when admitted; 4 women had borne illegitimate children; 3 women had venereal disease; 11 were cases of spastic paralysis; 9 were of the Mongolian type of defect; 4 were microcephalic; 1 was oxycephalic; 1 was a case of sporadic cretinism; 1 was epileptic; 1 was a deaf mute; 9 were insane rather than feeble-minded; 13

were admitted for observation and diagnosis; 7 came from other institutions; 6 were readmissions; 22 were of the criminal type and could fairly be called "defective delinquents."

Discharges. — Of the 58 patients discharged, 12 males ran away and had been absent more than two years; 10 were committed to State hospitals for the insane; 5 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 3 patients at Templeton Colony, incorrigible and not very defective, were committed to Concord Reformatory for breaking and entering a store near the colony; 2 were committed to the Lyman School for Boys while at home on visit; 1 died while at home on visit; 3 were taken home by parents; 2 were taken out of the State by their friends; 1 entered the service of the United States Shipping Board; 2 were taken home on trial; and of the 13 admitted for observation and diagnosis, 6 were discharged as not feeble-minded, 2 were found feeble-minded and suitable for this school, and 2 feeble-minded and suitable for care at home: 3 of the observation cases ran away before a diagnosis could be made.

Health. — At the time of the epidemic of influenza at Waverley in September and October, 1918, no cases appeared at Templeton Colony. Early in February of the present year, the disease suddenly appeared in a most virulent form at the colony, and of the 298 patients and 49 employees present, 229 patients and 16 employees, or 70 per cent of the total number, were attacked. Dr. Raymond and a group of nurses from Waverley turned the entire colony into a hospital, and for seven weeks gave the sick people unremitting care and attention. Fifteen of the patients died and many were dangerously ill for a long time. It was fortunate that the epidemic at the colony did not coincide with that at the parent school at Waverley. No words can do justice to the devotion and forgetfulness of self shown by Dr. Raymond and our splendid nurses.

At Waverley there were 7 cases of clinical diphtheria scattered through the year, with 1 death, and 10 cases with positive cultures but with no clinical symptoms. There were two outbreaks of chicken-pox, with 12 cases. There were 4 cases of scarlet fever in December, 1918, 2 in June and 1 in November, with 1 death. There was 1 case of measles. The general health of inmates and employees has been excellent.

Deaths. — There were 37 deaths during the year, 21 at Waverley, 15 from influenza at the colony and 1 from influenza while at home on visit. Excluding the deaths from influenza, the death rate was smaller than for many years past. Of the 36 deaths in the institution, 15 were from influenza and its complications, 5 of pulmonary tuberculosis, 2 each of cerebral hemorrhage and of ulcerative stomatitis, and 1 each of bronchopneumonia, chronic bronchitis, chronic myocarditis, enteritis and congenital syphilis, diphtheria, œdema of larynx, epilepsy, gangrene of foot, gastroenteritis, heart failure, lobar pneumonia and scarlet fever.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$479,550.31 (or \$481,177.31, including an annual special appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal), or \$6.02 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,620 patients, but, owing to the number of deaths from influenza and to other reasons detailed elsewhere, the actual average number present for the year was 1,527. The total appropriation for maintenance was \$526,502.39, and of this amount \$45,325.08 was not expended. The high per capita cost, nearly double that of former years, is due to the higher cost of labor and of commodities of all kinds.

Farm Products. — The total value of the farm products for the year at Waverley and at Templeton Colony was \$100,321.65. The items are as follows: —

Milk (392,048 quarts), valued at	\$35,285 71
Eggs (1,006½ dozen), valued at	526 43
Asparagus (3½ boxes), valued at	14 40
Beans, string (484¼ bushels), valued at	726 38
Beans, dry (201½ bushels), valued at	1,108 25
Beans, shell (599½ bushels), valued at	599 50
Beets (2,088 bushels), valued at	1,566 00
Beet greens (764 bushels), valued at	343 80
Cabbage (1,383 hundredweight), valued at	899 60
Carrots (2,773½ bushels), valued at	2,280 80
Chard, Swiss (1,670 bushels), valued at	668 00
Corn, sweet (1,596½ bushels), valued at	1,197 33
Cucumbers (440 boxes), valued at	440 00
Dandelions (77¾ bushels), valued at	27 21
Egg plant (7¾ bushels), valued at	29 25
Kale (294 bushels), valued at	88 20

Kohl-rabi (546½ bushels), valued at	\$273 25
Lettuce (492½ boxes), valued at	123 13
Onions (1,594½ bushels), valued at	2,391 75
Peas, green (38½ bushels), valued at	115 50
Pumpkins (90 hundredweight), valued at	67 50
Radishes (903½ bushels), valued at	451 75
Rhubarb (19,127 pounds), valued at	191 28
Squash, summer (5,995¾ barrels), valued at	4,496 81
Squash, winter (580.68 hundredweight), valued at	871 02
Tomatoes (1,108 bushels), valued at	830 81
Turnips (2,139½ bushels), valued at	1,711 60
Potatoes (5,276 bushels), valued at	7,914 00
Apples, firsts (1,169.8 barrels), valued at	5,556 55
Apples, seconds (105.6 barrels), valued at	396 00
Apples, crab (50½ barrels), valued at	67 50
Cherries (34 quarts), valued at	4 08
Currants (33 quarts), valued at	3 80
Peaches (57½ bushels), valued at	57 50
Pears (19 bushels), valued at	19 00
Plums (49¾ bushels), valued at	49 88
Blackberries (668 quarts), valued at	133 60
Blueberries (986 quarts), valued at	197 20
Gooseberries (45 quarts), valued at	4 50
Raspberries (1,684½ quarts), valued at	336 90
Strawberries (1,063 quarts), valued at	212 60
Beef (8,916 pounds), valued at	1,605 16
Chicken (105¾ pounds), valued at	45 53
Fowl (48 pounds), valued at	17 76
Pork (9,591 pounds), valued at	2,205 93
Hides (893½ pounds), valued at	203 78
Ice (227½ tons), valued at	1,251 25
Wood (1,009½ cords), valued at	10,095 00
Hay No. 1 (211¾ tons), valued at	4,658 50
Green feed (228.1 tons), valued at	1,293 00
Ensilage (228.2 tons), valued at	1,483 30
Oats (112 bushels), valued at	89 60
Oat straw (6½ tons), valued at	78 00
Rowan (2 tons), valued at	40 00
Corn, shelled (1,560 bushels), valued at	2,574 00
Lumber (21,000 feet), valued at	1,210 00
Cows sold (5), valued at	245 00
Calves sold (61), valued at	647 35
Horse sold (1), valued at	138 20
Bulls sold (2), valued at	300 00

\$100,321 65

These food products were produced under great difficulties. At no time was there one-third of the required and usual number of paid farm employees to supervise the boys. A large number of the more efficient boys have been taken home to work for wages. The few men available were obliged to do more than double duty. At Waverley four efficient women attendants supervised a large number of young female patients, who weeded, cultivated, and harvested the abundant crops of vegetables and fruit for the food supply. Incidentally, they became tanned and athletic and greatly enjoyed the outdoor life.

There is a great disparity between the amount of money hitherto appropriated for the school farm buildings and equipment and the annual money value of the farm products. This year we are asking for suitable buildings for storage of tools and harvested crops.

Canning Plant. — A group of female patients worked in the cannery and canned the following food products, which otherwise would have been largely wasted, viz.: —

Canned.

3,998 quarts shell beans.	252 gallons crab apples.
609 quarts string beans.	336 quarts crab apples.
3,881 quarts tomatoes.	150 quarts cranberries.
1,465 quarts corn.	1,669 gallons apples.
1,410 quarts carrots.	2,188 quarts plums.
35 quarts beets.	1,125 quarts peaches.
1,086 gallons squash.	

Preserved.

380½ pints apple jelly.	272½ pints marmalade.
24 quarts blackberries.	306 quarts raspberries.
255 quarts blueberries.	1,000 quarts rhubarb.
103½ pints conserve.	15½ pints rhubarb jam.
44 quarts grape juice.	25 quarts strawberries.

Pickled or Salted.

141 quarts beet relish.	15 barrels cucumber pickles.
22 quarts catsup.	1½ barrels sauerkraut.
24 quarts pepper relish.	7 barrels sliced tomato pickle.
15 barrels Swiss chard, salted.	

The new and complete canning plant at Templeton Colony was not used on account of shortage of employees. Otherwise,

additional thousands of gallons of sweet corn, squash and apples would have been canned for food consumption.

Repairs. — As noted in previous reports, the scarcity of employees and the high cost of building materials have prevented the proper upkeep of the physical plant of the school, especially in the way of painting, renewal of plumbing and heating apparatus, electric wiring, etc.

The present heating and power plant has been in hard service for nearly thirty years, is worn out, obsolete, and should be abandoned, and the new plant located at the foot of the hill to obviate the costly teaming of coal. From this location the entire plant would be supplied with steam, doing away with the small boilers in four different buildings.

The present laundry, where nearly 100 female patients and employees work all day, is located directly over the steam boilers, and for the safety of these people should be removed to a new modern laundry building on the ground floor.

Special Appropriations. — The new concrete hay barn at Templeton Colony, 40 by 100 feet, has been practically completed and is in use, well within the appropriation of \$3,500. Nearly all the work on this barn was done by one carpenter and one mason, with the help of the boys in excavating, handling stone and lumber, and in mixing cement, plus the energy and intelligence of Mr. Donnell, the colony supervisor. The lumber and boards for the roof were cut from our own forest land. It would have cost at least \$10,000 to build this barn by contract.

The appropriation of \$25,000 for the much-needed sidetrack for coal at Waverley has not been used, pending the negotiations for purchasing the right of way.

Special Appropriations needed. — The following special appropriations are urgently needed: —

At Waverley.

Vegetable cellar, ...	\$10,000
-----------------------------	----------

The list and value of the farm products for this and other years show the need of suitable provision for proper storage of fruits and vegetables, to prevent the waste which now results from having no suitable storage. The cost will be saved in a very short time.

Shed (of concrete) for farm tools and vehicles, ...	\$2,000
No thrifty farmer would think of leaving his expensive tools exposed to the weather as we have been compelled to do for want of proper housing for the purpose.	
House for physician, ...	5,000
House for head farmer, ...	4,000
House for steward, ...	5,000

There are no living quarters for these officers, and no efficient officers of these grades can be employed until we are able to properly house them. These requests have been made in previous years only to be postponed. The duties of these officers must now be performed by the superintendent and other officers until housing needs are supplied.

At Templeton Colony.

Electric light and power line and lighting equipment, ...	\$13,140
The houses at the colony are of wooden construction and are lighted by kerosene lamps. This condition is now especially difficult and dangerous on account of the scarcity of employees.	
Shed (of concrete) for tools and equipment, ...	4,000
Here, too, expensive tools are badly cared for because of lack of proper sheds for storage. The sheds can be built largely by the work of the boys.	
Assembly hall, ...	5,000
The 300 hard-working boys at the colony have no place for recreation and amusement during the long winter. The entire colony, land and all, cost only \$385 per patient, or \$121,200 in all.	

School. — Throughout the stress of the war, the essentially educational character of the school has been maintained under many difficulties. All of our male instructors either enlisted or were drafted into the service. With new and inexperienced employees it has been difficult to hold to the principle that every boy and every girl was sent here to be developed and improved according to his or her capacity.

Nearly every male moron over fifteen years of age has been taken away by his friends to go to work for good wages. Few morons of this age have been admitted. The work of the school and training classes has been largely with young boys, many of them capable of great improvement. A visit to the school and classrooms will show groups of alert and interested

pupils under the instruction of highly efficient teachers. The recent addition of a moving-picture outfit will greatly add to the facilities for instruction and recreation.

Colony. — The Templeton Farm Colony of the school has had a successful year notwithstanding the handicap of the epidemic of influenza and the scarcity of help. There has been an average of less than one-half the required number of employees at the colony, compelling very long hours and hard work on the part of Mr. Donnell and his assistants. But the boys have been well cared for and have been happy. The crops have been abundant, although it has been very difficult to carry on the farm operations and to do the harvesting. The boys have developed capacities for self-supervision and interest in the success of the farm work which we did not believe possible. We have not been able to develop as much rough land as in previous years.

Applications. — The rated capacity of the school, including Templeton Colony, is 1,528 beds. At the close of the year there were 1,580 patients actually present.

There were 611 applications for admission during the year. Of these, 114 were by personal application, 419 by letter and 78 by telephone. We are able to admit new cases only as vacancies are made by removal or death of patients from the various houses, and the choice of the case to be admitted to fill a vacancy depends upon the sex, age and mental age of the applicant, according to the vacant beds available at that time. For instance, the adult female moron is seldom discharged, and vacancies seldom occur in the buildings devoted to the care of this class. We cannot properly care for a young, helpless idiot in the houses devoted to the brighter moron children. It is only just to the taxpayers that the different cities and towns in the State should be served equally in selecting cases for admission. Certain cases, like a recent application for the admission of the helpless child of a sick, indigent widow, with three other children to support, obviously require immediate attention. There are now 796 live applications on file, and in this number are many who are very troublesome and dangerous members of society. The crying need for institutional provision is obvious.

Out-patient Clinics. — The staff of the school has continued the out-patient mental clinics at the school at Waverley each Thursday, and at Worcester, Fall River and New Bedford once each month during the school year, and also one clinic at Hyannis and one at Falmouth. Several other cities have made requests for similar clinics. At these clinics during the past three years we have given advice concerning a larger number of patients than are now present in the school. In other words, we are helping to care for as many patients in their own homes as are being supported by the State in the school itself. Many patients are thus safely kept at home who would otherwise be State charges. It costs over \$1,000 to house a patient in the institution, and over \$300 per year to support him. It is safe to say that our out-patient clinics save the State scores of thousands of dollars every year.

During the year at these clinics 662 different patients have been considered for diagnosis, prognosis, or advice as to care and treatment, and of these, 541 were given a thorough examination. Advice was given concerning the other patients by letter or telephone. The 541 patients examined were diagnosed and classified as follows:

I. Those found to be feeble-minded: —

1. Feeble-minded, needing institutional care, . . .	154
2. Feeble-minded, referred to private schools, . . .	6
3. Feeble-minded, advised home care for the present, .	222
4. Feeble-minded, needing immediate medical or surgical treatment, ...	11
5. Feeble-minded and epileptic, referred to hospitals for epileptics, ...	9
6. Feeble-minded and insane, referred to hospitals for the insane, ...	7
7. Feeble-minded and delinquent, to be treated on basis of delinquency, ...	8
8. Feeble-minded, advised against adoption, ...	1
	— 418

II. Those found to be not feeble-minded: —

1. Normally minded, generally needing new school or home adjustment, ...	23
2. Normally minded, but delinquent, ...	11
3. Normally minded, needing immediate medical or surgical treatment, ...	9
	— 43

III. Other psychoses: —

1. Insane, ...	14
2. Epileptic, ...	2
	— 16

IV. Diagnosis deferred:

1. Admitted for observation, ...	13
2. To be observed at home, ...	50
3. Question of adoption in abeyance, ...	1
	— 64

After-care and Social Service Work. — A trained visitor from the school is kept busy visiting recently discharged patients, those at home on trial, and those not returned from visit, as well as visiting the families of patients whose friends wish to take them away from the school, in order to determine the wisdom of the proposed release. At the present time there are 278 patients who, although still enrolled as members of the school, have been at home for varying periods. This number includes 53 out on trial, 159 not returned from visit, and 66 who have run away during the past two years. The visitor gathers information to enable us to determine whether the patient should be allowed or encouraged to remain at home, or returned to the school. The above figures illustrate the need of definite legislation authorizing a real continuing parole of feeble-minded patients. At the present time these people are patients of the school, but we have little real authority to compel regular reports, to require good behavior, or to return them to the school if necessary.

Of 44 patients now at home and recently visited, 3 females were doing well in every way, and 5 were not doing well; 33 males were getting on well, and 3 were doing badly. Steps have been taken to return to the school those who were not capable of satisfactory home adjustment. The purpose of this after-care work is to be of help and assistance to these patients and to their families. The visitor is almost invariably received hospitably and appreciatively. This work will also save much money to the State by helping to continue the custody and training of the troublesome defectives, and to permit the liberty of those who can safely use such liberty.

To make this after-care really effective, we need a law similar to the Minnesota law of 1917, which authorizes com-

mitment to the custody of the Board of Trustees or to the Commission, giving the Commission authority to place the patient in the institution or to allow him to remain at home during good behavior, with the power to place him in the institution if he misbehaves or needs institution care at any time. A similar plan of indefinite extra-institutional supervision of the feeble-minded in this State would allow us to release many patients now supported by the State, and would serve to control many feeble-minded persons who under present conditions are under no control whatever.

At the present time there are over 12,000 feeble-minded people in sight in this State who have already shown that they must be considered and dealt with in some way by public or private agency. This number includes the patients now at Waverley and at Wrentham, the live applications for admission and cases recently seen at the out-patient clinics of these schools, and those recently discharged from these schools; the diagnosed cases known to private charitable societies; the pupils in special classes in the State; cases diagnosed at the Psychopathic Hospital within two years; and defectives now in the penal, correctional and charitable institutions of the State. A thorough census of the defectives in the State would reveal a much larger number.

The last Legislature passed the following laws:—

CHAPTER 318, GENERAL ACTS OF 1919.

AN ACT TO PROVIDE FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF FREE CLINICS AND A
REGISTRY FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The commission on mental diseases may establish and maintain free clinics for the feeble-minded in the districts established under section twenty-eight of chapter five hundred and four of the acts of nineteen hundred and nine, which shall be in charge of physicians of the state schools for the feeble-minded, or such other physicians skilled in the care and treatment of the feeble-minded as may be designated by the commission. The commission may also employ such persons as may be required properly to conduct the said clinics.

SECTION 2. The commission shall establish and maintain a registry of the feeble-minded, and may report therefrom such statistical information as it may deem proper; but the name of any person so registered shall not be made public except to public officials or other persons having authority over the person so registered, and the records constituting the registry shall not be open to public inspection. [Approved July 16, 1919.]

CHAPTER 277, GENERAL ACTS OF 1919.

AN ACT TO DETERMINE THE NUMBER OF CHILDREN RETARDED IN MENTAL DEVELOPMENT AND TO PROVIDE FOR THEIR INSTRUCTION. .

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The school committee of each city and town shall, within one year after the passage of this act, and annually thereafter, ascertain, under regulations prescribed by the board of education and the director of the commission on mental diseases, the number of children three years or more retarded in mental development who are in attendance upon the public schools of its city or town, or who are of school age and reside therein.

SECTION 2. At the beginning of the school year of nineteen hundred and twenty, the school committee of each city or town in which there are ten or more children three or more years so retarded shall establish special classes to give such children instruction adapted to their mental attainments, under regulations prescribed by the board of education. [*Approved July 1, 1919.*]

The enactment of these laws should mark the beginning of a new era in the management of the feeble-minded of the State. Every defective should be recognized at an early age, and in the ordinary school, or the special class, or the institutional school should be trained and helped, kept from bad habits, and given habits of obedience and industry. Defectives so trained are very likely to become industrious and well-behaved adults, as is shown by so many of the graduates of the institutions and of the existing public-school classes. Much of the necessary rough work of the world is performed by people who could not pass the modern mental tests. The *bad* defective is often the *neglected* defective. Many defectives have innate character defects and need the institution. These character defects should be recognized at an early age. The well-behaved and industrious defectives should be allowed their liberty, and not take the places in the institutions of those unsuitable for community life.

In a decade a thorough census of the feeble-minded should indicate the defectives with immoral and criminal tendencies and those of highly hereditary tendencies, thus indicating those who need permanent custody in the institutions.

The great majority of the idiots and imbeciles will eventually need institutional care. There is crying need for institutional provision for those morons who are immoral or of the highly hereditary class. It is obvious that the institutional provision

must be wisely and economically used if we are to house those who cannot be tolerated in the community.

After-care Study of Discharged Patients. — Early in 1916 the following circular letter was sent to the friends of all the patients discharged into the community from the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded during the twenty-five years 1890-1914, inclusive: —

We are reviewing the last twenty-five years' work of the school, and are especially studying the influence of the school upon the boys and girls who have been with us during the period, in the hope that our future work may be of more help to the boys and girls who come to us.

For this reason we are anxious to know all that we can of our former pupils, — whether they are now living, where they are now living, how they have occupied themselves, whether they have been useful and helpful at home, or are able to wholly or partially support themselves by work at home, or for wages, whether they have been able to look out for themselves, their problems, trials, experiences, etc.

We especially want to know whether their stay at the school was of benefit to them, and as to what part of their training was most beneficial, whether the school work, the manual training, etc., and especially as to how they might have been better fitted to take care of themselves.

We should very much appreciate a little note from you, telling us these facts in regard to Perhaps you would be willing that we should call upon you some day to talk about these matters. I need not tell you that we should be very glad to be of service to our former pupils in any way. I am enclosing a stamped, addressed envelope, and shall be grateful for a reply.

This letter elicited a cordial and friendly reply from the relatives of a majority of the living and accessible patients. Those who did not reply were evidently pleased at the attention, and graciously welcomed the social worker who visited them a few days after the letter was received. This visitor talked with the family, the pastor, local officials, the police, etc. The information obtained was checked up from several sources in each case.

The total number of discharges for the period was 1,537. Of this number, 891 were not considered in this inquiry for the following reasons: —

Directly transferred to other institutions for the feeble-minded,	187
Directly transferred to hospitals for the insane, ...	153
Directly transferred to hospitals for epileptics, ...	89
Directly transferred to other custodial institutions, ...	8
From other States sent to those States, ...	175
Could not be located, ...	279

This left 646 — 470 males and 176 females — whose history in the community could be obtained. Of this number, 54 males and 24 females had died, and 68 males and 33 females had been readmitted to the school.

The relatively small number of discharges for so long a period, with an average number present ranging from 640 in 1890 to 1,660 in 1914, shows that the policy of long-continued segregation was consistently followed during the entire period. We honestly believed that nearly all of these people should remain in the institution indefinitely. Some were allowed to go because they seemed to have no vicious tendencies, and their friends were intelligent and able to look out for them, but the majority were dismissed under protest. Not a few of the males took matters into their own hands and ran away. Those who could not be located were largely the children of recently arrived immigrants in the large cities.

Of the 176 female cases where the history could be obtained, 27 had married, and there were 50 children; 17 children had died and 33 were living. The social worker saw nearly all of these children, and was not sure that any of them were defective. Seven of the married women had no children. Nearly all of the women had married men whose social status was rather above that of their own parents.

Eleven married women were living useful and blameless lives; had neat and attractive homes, bore good reputations in the community, went to church, and apparently were making good in every way. All but one of the married women were morons. One was an imbecile, and her marriage had, of course, turned out badly. These 11 women had 34 children, all of whom seemed normal. Of the 11 successfully married home-makers, 3 were discharged without protest at the request of responsible relatives; 8 of the group seemed so unpromising that they were not allowed to go from the school until their discharge was ordered by the Supreme Court on a writ of habeas corpus; all of the group of 11 were apparently definitely feeble-minded. All had been immoral before admission, and at first, after their admission to the school, were troublesome on account of their active sex interest. After their discharge and previous to their marriages, they had apparently behaved themselves and had earned their own living.

Of the 16 married women who are behaving badly, every one was discharged against our judgment, and only after a long contest and the use of powerful political influence; in 9 cases, the courts ordered the discharge. In these 16 unsuccessful marriages, the women turned out about as we had predicted, with a record of sex promiscuity, alcoholism, thievery, etc. Four women had syphilis. None of them conducted a decent home. In all, they had 24 children: 1 woman had 10 children; 1 married moron, who had 2 children, and 1, who had 6 children, were subsequently returned to the school. Both had been taken away from the school by town authorities, under strong protest.

There were 11 unmarried mothers among the 176 discharges, and there were 13 illegitimate children in all. Of these mothers, 8 were morons and 3 were imbeciles. Eight of these women were returned to the school after childbirth. Every one of these women was exceedingly troublesome while at the school, and all were discharged only after a long contest. Not one of them had relatives with sufficient intelligence to give any assurance that they would be able to protect the defective daughter or sister, and none were closely supervised.

There were 48 females with a history of known sex immorality after discharge, including 16 married women, 11 unmarried mothers, and 14 subsequently committed to other institutions. Five girls were promptly returned to the school because of immorality. Three women were known to be occasional prostitutes for hire before commitment to other institutions. Three women were known to have syphilis, all in the married group. We did not find any record of other venereal disease. Apparently the discharged female patients have not contributed largely to the sex and venereal problem. Patients with active sex proclivities or with unsuitable relatives were not willingly discharged. The discharged cases had received years of habit-training and education, and the relatives themselves had come to realize the possible sex proclivities of the patients. Apparently the women who had friends capable of understanding them, and of properly protecting them, did not have illegitimate children, and did not become sex offenders.

Twenty-nine women drifted into other institutions after discharge, 4 to hospitals for epileptics, 10 to hospitals for the insane,

1 to prison, and 3 to girls' reformatories. In twenty-five years only 4 out of 176 women had been sentenced to penal institutions.

As to the economic status of the 176 women, aside from the 11 successfully married women, only 8 were fully and independently supporting and maintaining themselves in the way of getting their own jobs and paying their own bills as ordinary working women do. Of these 8, 1 was earning \$6 per week as a nurse maid, and had been four years in the position; 1 was earning from \$3 to \$7 per week, and had been out fifteen years; 1 received \$4 per week in a candy factory, another \$5 per week in a candy factory, 1 \$9 in a cotton mill, and another \$20 per month and living in housework. All of them were morons.

There were 32 helping with the housework and not being a burden, although not earning regular wages away from home, but capable of doing ordinary housework at home or for neighbors; some earning wages, but not a living wage, carrying a share of the burden of the home. One was in the illegitimacy group, and had 2 illegitimate children, 3 had active sex tendencies, and 8 were disobedient and troublesome, but 20 had splendid records, and there was no reason why they should not continue to live at home. They were of the low moron and high imbecile group, as a rule. These cases had friends able and willing to protect and care for them.

There were 23 cases of the imbecile and idiot group grade at home, not capable of self-support, or of doing anything but the most simple housework; 2 were unmarried mothers; 2 were troublesome sexually; 6 were noisy and troublesome; but the others seemed to be well cared for and protected by their relatives, without annoyance to the neighbors or the family. The character of the home and the intelligence of the family largely determined the result.

To sum up, for 176 discharged female patients, we have the following report: —

Married (11 doing well), ...	27
Self-supporting and self-controlling, unmarried, ...	8
Working at home under supervision, ...	32
Living at home, not able to do much work, ...	23
Committed to other institutions, ...	29
Died, ...	24
Readmitted to Waverley, ...	33
Total, ...	176

Of the 90 discharged females now at liberty, 52 are apparently giving no trouble, viz.: —

Married, living at home, ...	11
Self-supporting, ...	8
Of those working at home, ...	20
Of those living at home, ...	13

In the following tables, some persons are counted in more than one classification, so the totals apparently do not check, viz., some of the unmarried mothers are in the immoral group, illegitimacy cases in the readmitted group, etc. The following groups have behaved badly, viz.: —

Married women, sex offences, ...	16
Unmarried mothers, ...	11
Sex offenders not included above, ...	21
Sent to other institutions, ...	29
Of those working at home, ...	12
Of those living at home, ...	10
Readmitted to Waverley, ...	33

Of the 470 males, 28 were earning a good living, without supervision. All of these were morons. Their stay in the school had varied from one month to twenty years. They had been away from the school from two to twenty-three years. Eight ran away from the school. Others went on trial because they seemed useful and harmless, and were very desirous of their liberty. Few seemed capable of self-support while at the school. Their weekly wages ran from \$8 to \$36. They were working as teamsters, elevator men, city laborers, factory workers, farm laborers, soda clerks, tinsmiths, carpenters, painters, chauffeurs, machinists, etc. One is in business for himself as a sign painter, a trade he learned at the school. In fact, many are following occupations they learned at the school. One had saved \$2,000; another had bought a house. Eleven of the group had married, and of these marriages there were 9 children. These 28 men seemed to have a blameless record in their community. They are good citizens, regarded as simple-minded men and recognized as such by their employers and by their wives, for where they had married normal women (as they nearly all did) the wives spoke very kindly of the mental limitations of their husbands.

Thirteen men in all had married. As before stated, 11 were well behaved and industrious. Two married men were able to support themselves but had been sentenced to the reformatory for larceny. There were 12 children altogether, — 6 had no children, 1 had 3 children, 3 had 2 each, and 3 had 1 each. The investigator saw all the children, and none of them seemed abnormal. The children were clean and well behaved, and the homes were neat and well kept. The two men with a criminal record earned \$1.50 a day; the other 11 earned from \$12 to \$18 per week.

Eighty-six were steadily working for regular wages, living at home, closely supervised by their relatives. Nearly every one was a moron, although there were a few high imbeciles. A few were receiving as low as \$3 or \$4 per week, but the majority received from \$7 to \$16 weekly. The average wage was \$9.60 per week. They were employed in 39 different occupations, 13 in factories, — painter, baker, laborer, printing pressman, freight handler, railroad brakeman, machinist, barber, etc. Only a few were doing simple manual labor. None of these boys or men had been troublesome sexually or shown criminal tendencies. They seemed contented and happy. These cases had been away from the school for an average of nine years. They were at the school for varying periods. In no case would the relatives consider a return to the institution, although nearly all expressed gratitude for the training received there. This group shows the influence of a good home in modifying the after-life of institutionally trained defectives without innate character defects. The good home presupposes the absence of hereditary criminal or anti-social tendencies.

A group of 77 males of low moron and high imbecile grade and of various ages were able to do more or less work at home, but received no wages. Some were quite young, and have much of their lives yet to be lived out. Eight were attending public school, not keeping up, but learning a little slowly. These persons all seemed to be harmless and inoffensive. No record of sex offence could be ascertained. The males of this degree of mentality who had proved troublesome at home had evidently been returned to the institution. Where the members of this group lived on a farm or in a small village, they were evidently happier and did better in every way than those who lived in

the cities. In this group also the lack of serious character defect and the fact that they were closely supervised were important factors in their good behavior.

Fifty-nine males of idiot and imbecile grade, unable to do any work, were living at home, and the families seemed able and desirous of continuing the home care of their permanently infantile offspring. No serious obnoxiousness was reported by the families or by the neighbors or by the police. As in the preceding group, evidently those of the group who had proved troublesome had already been sent back to the institution. Favorable home conditions and the absence of disagreeable traits in the patients made home care possible.

Thirty-two males are known to have been committed to penal or reformatory institutions subsequent to their discharge. Of this number, 22 adult morons and 2 adult imbeciles were sent to penal institutions. Their average stay at the school was less than one year. Eleven ran away from the school, 9 were taken away by parents, and 4 were discharged as unsuitable for the institution. Without exception, they were voluble, plausible, incorrigible, and apparently inherently criminalistic from early childhood. The crimes for which they were sentenced were as follows, viz., 12 for larceny, 2 each for alcoholism, assault, and burglary, and 1 each for homicide, lewdness, sodomy, criminal assault, vagrancy, and highway robbery. Eight young boys were committed to juvenile reformatories for various offences.

Twenty-three males had been arrested for crimes or misdemeanors, but had not been sentenced to penal institutions. Of this number, 16 were morons and 7 imbeciles. One of them had been at the school for ten years, 5 for four years each, and the rest for short periods only. Two ran away and the others were taken away by their parents. They were arrested for the following offences, viz., 5 for larceny, 5 for breaking and entering, 3 for drunkenness, 2 each for felonious assault, danger to young girls, assault and battery, and sodomy, and 1 each for setting fires and incorrigibility. This group also showed distinct character defects from early childhood, and, as well as the preceding group, should never have been released except under strict parole. Both groups were typical "defective de-

linquents," and could not be adequately cared for or restrained in a school for the feeble-minded.

Seventy-five of the males were committed to other institutions after their discharge, viz., 8 to juvenile reformatories, 24 to penal institutions, 26 to hospitals for the insane, 8 to hospitals for epileptics, 4 to schools for the feeble-minded, and 5 to various institutions. Few of these persons were discharged without a protest and often a contest. Many were taken away because of proposed transfer to the very institution to which they were eventually sent. Nearly every one was incorrigible and troublesome at home. This group well illustrates the necessity of frequent reclassification of the wards of the State. This clearing-house function should be exercised in the institutions and not in the community.

Sixty-eight males were readmitted to the school. The time at home varied from less than one month to eighteen years. Seven were idiots, 42 were imbeciles, and 19 were morons. None of these cases had been arrested or in serious trouble, but they did not get on well, or were a burden at home, or were not easily controlled.

Fifty-four died after they were discharged.

To sum up, for 470 discharged male patients we have the following report: —

Earning a living without supervision, ...	28
Working for wages, supervised at home, ...	86
Working at home, no wages, ...	77
Living at home, not able to work, ...	59
Arrested, but not sentenced, ...	23
Sentenced to penal institutions, ...	32
Committed to other institutions, ...	43
Readmitted to Waverley, ...	68
Died, ...	54
Total, ...	470

Apparently the cases represented in the first 4 groups in the above table, a total of 250, constituted no serious menace to the community at the time of the investigation.

The results of this survey should be interpreted with great caution. As a rule, the most promising cases are allowed to go

home. They have received careful training. The parents have been properly instructed. Still many unpromising cases did well. There was a surprisingly small amount of criminality and sex offence, and especially of illegitimacy. We may hope for a much better record when we have extra-institutional visitation and supervision of all discharged cases. Those with definite character defects, especially those with bad homes, should be discharged with great caution. The survey shows that there are bad defectives and good defectives. It also shows that even some apparently bad do "settle down." And it shows much justice in the plea of the well-behaved adult defective to be given a "trial outside," for apparently a few defectives do not need or deserve lifelong segregation. It is most important that the limited facilities for segregation should be used for the many who can be protected in no other way.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS,
FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1919.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1918, ...	\$483 10
Income from invested funds, ...	2,490 18
	\$2,973 28

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Clerical services, ...	662 94
Automobile liability insurance, ...	45 00
Reprints of annual report, ...	45 35
Expenses, entertaining medical society, ...	256 80
Transfer stamp tax on rights of stock, ...	16
Third installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	200 00
Fourth installment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	200 00
Final payment on \$1,000 Liberty Bond, ...	307 36
	\$1,752 61
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1919, ...	1,220 67
	\$2,973 28

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1919.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Division, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, general mortgage, ...	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, collateral trust, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, general mortgage, ...	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, ...	3,000 00

Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered, ...	\$5,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty, ...	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty, ...	1,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, ...	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s, ...	1,000 00
	\$56,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, ...	1,220 67
	\$58,020 67

Respectfully submitted,

F. H. NASH,

Treasurer.

BOSTON, Jan. 1, 1920.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN:— I have audited the books of your treasurer for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1919.

I find them correctly and carefully kept, with proper vouchers on file for all payments. The balance "cash on hand" is correct, as certified to be on deposit at the close of business Nov. 30, 1919, in the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

I have made a personal examination of the securities, amounting to \$56,800, which are deposited in the private drawer of the trustees as listed by him (and found them to correspond with his books) and in the vaults of said company on that date.

Respectfully submitted,

F. E. ORCUTT,

Auditor.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1919:—

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1918,	\$4,668 63
-----------------------	------------

Receipts.

Institution Receipts.

Board of inmates:—

Private,	\$3,443 05	
Reimbursements, charitable,	3,073 60	
		\$6,516 65

Sales:—

Travel, transportation and office expenses,	\$114 55	
Food,	2,653 55	
Clothing and materials,	145 47	
Furnishings and household supplies,	40	
Medical and general care,	3 25	
Heat, light and power,	23 10	
Farm and stable:		
Cows and calves,	\$1,192 35	
Hides,	187 82	
Sundries,	171 88	
	1,552 05	

Repairs, ordinary,	15 78	
		4,508 15

Miscellaneous receipts:—

Interest on bank balances,	\$375 07	
Sundries,	132 28	
		507 35

		11,532 15
Wages returned account 1918 expenses,		33 17

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance of 1918,	\$19,137 42	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30),	20,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1919,	\$439,283 16	
Less returned,	165 30	
	439,117 86	

		478,255 28
Special appropriations,		2,440 46

Total,		\$496,929 69
--------	--	--------------

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth, institution receipts, ...	\$11,532 15
Wages returned, account 1918 expenses, ...	33 17
Maintenance appropriations:—	
Balance November schedule, 1918, ...	\$23,806 05
Eleven months' schedules, 1919, ...	439,117 86
November advances, ...	16,823 33
	479,747 24
Special appropriations:—	
Approved schedules, ...	2,440 46
Balance, Nov. 30, 1919:—	
In bank, ...	\$1,573 97
In office, ...	1,602 70
	3,176 67
Total, ...	\$496,929 69

MAINTENANCE.

Appropriation, current year (\$524,600 + \$1,627 ¹), ...	\$526,227 00
Balance from previous year, brought forward, ...	278 39
Total, ...	\$526,505 39
Expenses (as analyzed below, \$479,550.31 + \$1,627 ¹), ...	481,177 31
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	\$45,328 08

Analysis of Expenses.

Personal services:—	
Walter E. Fernald, superintendent, ...	\$5,000 00
Medical, ...	9,151 77
Administration, ...	9,388 81
Kitchen and dining-room service, ...	10,506 39
Domestic, ...	8,637 48
Ward service (male), ...	37,331 05
Ward service (female), ...	27,398 86
Industrial and educational department, ...	13,526 17
Engineering department, ...	16,621 77
Repairs, ...	12,056 31
Farm, ...	14,401 84
Stable, garage and grounds, ...	1,741 23
	\$165,761 68
Religious instruction:—	
Catholic, ...	\$1,200 00
Hebrew, ...	245 00
Protestant, ...	510 00
	1,955 00
Travel, transportation and office expenses:—	
Advertising, ...	\$2 25
Automobiles, ...	2,452 58
Automobile repairs and supplies, ...	2,222 46
Amounts carried forward, ...	\$4,677 29
	\$167,716 68

¹ Paid direct by State treasury to city of Waltham.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$4,677 29	\$167,716 68
Travel, transportation and office expenses — <i>Con.</i>		
Postage, ...	786 43	
Printing and binding, ...	299 16	
Printing annual report, ...	79 99	
Stationery and office supplies, ...	2,370 05	
Telephone and telegraph, ...	1,329 31	
Travel, ...	958 05	
Freight, ...	110 48	
		10,610 76
Food: —		
Flour, ...	\$13,998 12	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	6,838 55	
Bread, crackers, etc., ...	922 68	
Peas and beans (canned and dried), ...	1,613 07	
Macaroni and spaghetti, ...	902 63	
Potatoes, ...	1,712 40	
Meat, ...	37,539 93	
Fish (fresh, cured and canned), ...	5,065 89	
Butter, ...	3,214 33	
Butterine, etc., ...	10,129 25	
Peanut butter, ...	175 63	
Cheese, ...	3,393 65	
Coffee, ...	825 79	
Coffee substitutes, ...	304 14	
Tea, ...	661 63	
Cocoa, ...	117 04	
Eggs (fresh), ...	9,339 69	
Sugar (cane), ...	5,358 87	
Fruit (fresh), ...	2,133 75	
Fruit (dried and preserved), ...	2,505 00	
Lard and substitutes, ...	440 46	
Molasses and syrups, ...	1,293 93	
Vegetables (fresh), ...	1,218 90	
Vegetables (canned and dried), ...	195 98	
Seasonings and condiments, ...	1,273 60	
Yeast, baking powder, etc., ...	895 96	
Sundry foods, ...	314 12	
Freight, ...	382 81	
		112,767 80
Clothing and materials: —		
Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...	\$7,188 74	
Clothing (outer), ...	2,747 33	
Clothing (under), ...	1,975 65	
Dry goods for clothing, ...	13,149 02	
Hats and caps, ...	4 32	
Leather and shoe findings, ...	1,558 07	
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	306 66	
Socks and smallwares, ...	3,122 36	
Freight, ...	226 30	
		30,278 45
Furnishings and household supplies: —		
Beds, bedding, etc., ...	\$9,363 82	
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...	235 29	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$9,599 11	\$321,373 69

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$9,599 11	\$321,373 69
Furnishings and household supplies — <i>Con.</i>		
Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...	1,300 13	
Dry goods and smallwares, ...	685 57	
Electric lamps, ...	856 07	
Fire hose and extinguishers, ...	105 82	
Furniture, upholstery, etc., ...	1,436 19	
Kitchen and household wares, ...	6,526 91	
Laundry supplies and materials, ...	5,334 98	
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants, ...	827 79	
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	204 24	
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc., ...	2,534 89	
Freight, ...	472 88	
		29,884 58
Medical and general care: —		
Books, periodicals, etc., ...	\$483 80	
Entertainments, games, etc., ...	1,688 37	
Funeral expenses, ...	324 47	
Gratuities, ...	240 35	
Ice and refrigeration, ...	1,807 53	
Laboratory supplies and apparatus, ...	233 10	
Manual training supplies, ...	22 44	
Medicines (supplies and apparatus), ...	1,615 91	
Medical attendance (extra), ...	652 42	
Return of runaways, ...	165 70	
School books and supplies, ...	630 57	
Sputum cups, etc., ...	34 25	
Tobacco, pipes, matches, ...	10 00	
Water, ...	4,967 11	
Sundries, ...	25 00	
Freight, ...	103 29	
		13,004 31
Heat, light and power: —		
Coal (bituminous), ...	\$8,468 48	
Freight and cartage, ...	15,913 22	
Coal (screenings), ...	2,247 48	
Coal (anthracite), ...	6,134 71	
Freight and cartage, ...	1,751 45	
Wood, ...	29 50	
Oil, ...	560 49	
Operating supplies for boilers and engines, ...	147 14	
Sundries, ...	6 29	
Freight, ...	9 83	
		35,268 59
Farm and stable: —		
Bedding materials, ...	\$852 96	
Blacksmithing and supplies, ...	731 03	
Carriages, wagons and repairs, ...	1,240 97	
Dairy equipment and supplies, ...	2,130 69	
Fencing materials, ...	26 64	
Fertilizers, ...	3,413 19	
Grain, etc., ...	19,832 62	
Hay, ...	12,392 85	
<i>Amounts carried forward,</i>	\$40,620 95	\$399,531 17

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$40,620 95	\$399,531 17
Farm and stable — <i>Con.</i>		
Harnesses and repairs,	1,008 18	
Horses,	2,013 28	
Cows,	23 75	
Other live stock,	543 51	
Labor (not on pay roll),	91 80	
Rent,	214 00	
Spraying materials,	1,249 76	
Stable and barn supplies,	344 30	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	6,290 12	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.,	2,244 37	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc.,	294 26	
Freight,	1,887 08	
		56,825 36
Grounds: —		
Road work and materials,	\$87 75	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	85 69	
Trees, vines, shrubs, seeds, etc.,	98 93	
Sundries,	43 20	
Freight,	1 93	
		317 50
Repairs, ordinary: —		
Brick,	\$54 85	
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc.,	828 09	
Electrical work and supplies,	828 93	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.,	1,592 15	
Labor (not on pay roll),	2,024 43	
Lumber, etc. (including finished products),	2,614 90	
Paint, oil, glass, etc.,	3,617 12	
Plumbing and supplies,	1,560 77	
Roofing and materials,	631 11	
Steam fittings and supplies,	1,765 08	
Tools, machines, etc.,	491 41	
Boilers, repairs,	1,572 17	
Dynamos, repairs,	7 65	
Engines, repairs,	75 79	
Freight,	518 88	
		18,183 33
Repairs and renewals: —		
Vegetable steamers,	\$2,944 90	
Feed water meter,	540 00	
Damper regulators,	150 00	
Feed water heater,	295 00	
Boiler feed pump,	141 25	
Draft gauge,	13 22	
Coal wagons,	396 90	
Boiler tops,	211 68	
		4,692 95
		\$479,550 31
Sewage (paid direct by State treasury to city of Waltham),		1,627 00
Total expenses for maintenance,		\$481,177 31

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1918, ...	\$27,774 46
Expended during the year (see statement below), ...	2,440 46
Balance Nov. 30, 1919, ...	\$25,334 00

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$3,176 67	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	16,823 33	
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation account of November, 1919, schedule, ...	20,432 45	
		\$40,432 45

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$40 432 45
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,527.58.

Total cost for maintenance, \$481,177.31.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$6.0575.

Receipt from sales, \$4,508.15.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0567.

All other institution receipts, \$7,024.00,

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0884.

Respectfully submitted,

NEMA T. WATKINS,

Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,

Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1919.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,992 acres), ...	\$52,150 00
Buildings, ...	835,460 59
	\$887,610 59

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel, ...	\$4,699 99
Food, ...	21,613 48
Clothing, ...	18,495 69
Furnishings, ...	78,274 76
Medical and general care, ...	14,490 51
Heat, light and power, ...	42,178 65
Farm, ...	55,076 91
Grounds, ...	6 01
Repairs, ...	13,903 00
	\$248,739 00

SUMMARY.

Real estate, ...	\$887,610 59
Personal property, ...	248,739 00
	\$1,136,349 59

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1920

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES



BOSTON
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS
32 DERNE STREET

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers, ...	5
Members of the Corporation, ...	6
Report of the Trustees, ...	7
Report of the Superintendent, ...	10
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation, ...	25
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution, ...	27
Valuation, ...	33

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., <i>President</i> ,	. . .	NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,	. . .	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.,	. . .	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS N. CARVER,	. . .	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY,	. . .	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.,	. . .	CONCORD.
FREDERICK H. NASH,	. . .	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART,	. . .	NEWTON.
HELEN C. TAYLOR,	. . .	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, <i>Secretary</i> ,	. . .	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER,	. . .	BOSTON.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D.,	. . .	MILTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Assistant Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D.,	. . .	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL,	. . .	<i>Steward.</i>
EMILY E. GUILD,	. . .	<i>Chief Clerk and Treasurer.</i>
AUGUSTA DAMRELL,	. . .	<i>Matron.</i>
MARY F. MORAN,	. . .	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
RUTH BARKER,	. . .	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
MARGARET GORMAN,	. . .	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
MABEL A. MATTHEWS,	. . .	<i>Social Worker.</i>
ELIZABETH KNIGHT,	. . .	<i>Dietitian.</i>
FRED I. GULLON,	. . .	<i>Head Farmer, Templeton Colony.</i>
AGNES M. GULLON,	. . .	<i>Head Matron, Templeton Colony.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.	Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.	E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
Dr. F. W. Anthony, Haverhill.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.	Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
John L. Bates, Boston.	Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Charles P. Bowditch, Jamaica Plain.	Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.	Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Philip Cabot, Boston.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.	Frederick W. Peabody, Boston.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.	Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.
Walter Channing, M.D., Brookline.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Eliot C. Clarke, Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.	Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	Roger S. Warner, Boston.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.	Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.	Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.	Paul R. Withington, M.D., Boston.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1920.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the
Department of Mental Diseases.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1920.

We have now 1,801 inmates, of whom 1,501 are at Waverley and 300 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or for other reasons, was 1,624, of whom 1,342 were at Waverley and 282 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

Early in the year the much vexed question of obtaining a steward was settled by the selection of John Donnell, at that time foreman at the Templeton Colony. The colony is in such good condition and life is moving so smoothly there that it was felt he could be spared. In February he came to Waverley, and his presence immediately lifted a heavy load of detail, which had been borne all too long, from the shoulders of the superintendent. The great advantage in the choice of Mr. Donnell was his intimate familiarity with the working of the institution both at Waverley and at the colony. The wisdom of the move has been proved to the trustees in the relief from the strain borne for so long by the superintendent and his staff.

In his place we have been most fortunate in obtaining for the farm colony Mr. Fred I. Gullon, who is an excellent farmer and whose wise management of the boys, as well as his efficient handling of the land, again proves that no mistake was made in bringing Mr. Donnell to Waverley as steward.

During the year 31 epileptic patients have been transferred to the Monson State Hospital, 13 insane patients to the various

State hospitals for the insane, and 1 tubercular case to Westfield Sanatorium.

Many cases manifestly unfit for inmates of this school have been weeded out; criminals have been withdrawn or sent elsewhere by the courts.

A large number of runaways have been discharged.

Our system of keeping watch on those cases at home on trial or for visits is working well; but should some of them, as sometimes happens, fail to come back, permanent supervision at home would seem to be the solution. Should such supervision, with careful reports at fixed periods, be inaugurated, it would be a long step in advance in the care and control of the feeble-minded.

It is a matter of common knowledge that institutions cannot be provided to care for all the feeble-minded in the Commonwealth, so that if this plan of home supervision should be adopted, it would be of the greatest value. It should be undertaken and carried out under the provisions of a carefully drawn statute. It may be said that it is no part of the duty of the trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded to suggest to the Commonwealth what plan she should adopt to extend her care and control of her feeble-minded children. On the other hand, does she not look to them for constructive suggestions when they seem to them wise? The last half of the superintendent's report of last year deals with this matter at length, and we would urge upon the Legislature the wisdom of such legislation as is there recommended.

A new era in the examination of feeble-minded children has come in through the X-ray examination of the brain, so an X-ray apparatus has been installed, and we are obtaining the benefits from its use that the field of surgery has so long enjoyed. The deductions which can be drawn from the research work of the psychologist, social service worker, and other experts in their several departments will be of value to the State. The statistics that are being compiled, with the conclusions to be drawn from them, may be helpful in the treatment of the mentally defective outside the walls of an institution.

Our greatest work to-day seems to be to familiarize the public with the facts which this school has obtained regarding the feeble-minded.

Through the oversight of patients in their homes or places of employment we are pointing the way to the ultimate control of the large body of feeble-minded for whom there is no room in the public institutions. Many of these can be better cared for in this way. More and more of our citizens will understand their limitations, and will thus learn how to employ them to the best advantage.

During part of the year we were still short of nurses and attendants. We again repeat what we said a year ago, that it is hard to appreciate and we cannot overstate the loyal, devoted and continuous work of the organization, handicapped as it has been.

Considerable work has been done on the upkeep of the institution, as is set forth in the superintendent's report. We cannot help taking satisfaction in what is accomplished by our inmates, not alone for its intrinsic value, but for its value to the individuals themselves. Anything that tends to improve their capacity as human beings is a distinct advantage to them. Much of the product of the manual training building is product that skilled workmen and workwomen would be proud of. All such work tends to make our charges happier and more self-respecting.

The trustees have asked for special appropriations for next year, as follows:—

House for farmer, ...	\$4,000
House for chief engineer, ...	5,000
House for steward, ...	5,000
House for assistant physician, ...	5,000

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES.

HERMON C. BUMPUS.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

EDWARD W. EMERSON.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART.

HELEN C. TAYLOR.

CHARLES E. WARE.

ROGER S. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1920:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1919, ...	1,171	687	1,858
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1919, ...	946	634	1,580
Admissions during the year, ...	145	70	215
School cases, ...	59	24	83
Custodial cases, ...	86	46	132
Whole number enrolled during year, ...	1,316	757	2,073
Discharged during year, ...	185	65	250
Deaths during year, ...	13	9	22
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1920, ...	1,118	683	1,801
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1920, ...	971	653	1,624
State patients, ...	956	643	1,599
Private patients, ...	15	10	25
Daily average number of patients actually present, ...	944+	626+	1,570+
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1920, ...	971	653	1,624
At school, ...	689	653	1,342
At colony, ...	282	—	282
Applications during year, ...	—	—	534

Admissions. — There were 215 admissions. Of this number, 30 were morons, 59 were imbeciles, 52 were idiots, and 74 have not yet been tested. There were 55 males and 33 females over fourteen years of age; 1 woman was pregnant when admitted, and 1 had venereal disease; 6 women had borne illegitimate children, and of these women 1 had 4 children, 1 had 3 children, 2 had 2 children, and 2 had 1 child each; 3 were married; 10 were insane rather than feeble-minded; 8 were of the Mongolian type of defect; 6 were cases of spastic paralysis; 4 were microcephalic; 4 were epileptic; 3 were

deaf mutes; 2 had suffered from infantile paralysis; 1 was blind; 1 was a cretin; 1 was hydrocephalic; 6 were admitted from other institutions; 13 were readmissions; 3 were admitted to Wrentham school on commitment to this school; 21 were admitted for observation and diagnosis, and 13 of these were diagnosed as feeble-minded, 3 were not feeble-minded, 2 were not feeble-minded but were delinquent, 2 were not feeble-minded but were psychotic, and 1 was not feeble-minded but was syphilitic.

Applications. — The school has beds for 1,528 patients. At the close of the year 1,624 patients were actually present, or 94 patients more than we had beds for. Of these, all but 6 were females, and the majority are in the wards for the idiotic and imbecile class.

There were 534 applications for admission during the year. Of these, 108 were by personal application, 295 by letter, and 131 by telephone. There is no question but that there is great need for further provision for caring for these defective children, many of whom have utterly exhausted the patience and endurance of the other members of the family, and are very unpleasant members of the community in which they live.

Discharges. — Of the 250 discharges, 142 were taken home by their friends and not returned; 33 males ran away and had been absent more than two years; 31 epileptics were transferred to the Monson State Hospital; 13 were committed to State hospitals for the insane; 6 were sentenced to correctional institutions while at home on visits; 3 were admitted to Wrentham school on commitment to this school; 3 were taken out of the State; 2 were transferred to Wrentham school; 1 was discharged and is working at the school; 1 was committed to a hospital for insane while on visit; 1 male criminal was surrendered to the court; 10 observation cases were discharged as not suitable pupils for this school.

Health. — The general health of the patients and employees has been unusually good. In February there were 11 cases of influenza, with 1 death. In March Miss Bessie Lord, a teacher, died of influenza and lobar pneumonia. In May there were 5 cases of influenza, with 1 death. There were 6 cases of clinical diphtheria scattered through the year, with no deaths. There

were also 7 cases of positive diphtheritic culture with no clinical symptoms. There was 1 case of scarlet fever.

Dentistry. — Dr. Alfred Richburg and his corps of senior dental students, with ten dental chairs and a complete dental equipment, hold a clinic every forenoon during the school year. The X-ray outfit is a valuable addition to our resources in this department. The teeth of every child are thoroughly looked after one or more times each year, with emergency work done whenever needed. This care undoubtedly has much to do with the good health of the patients.

Deaths. — There were 24 deaths during the year, or a ratio of about 15 to 1,000, which is almost exactly the ratio for the entire State. With so many feeble children, a much larger rate would be expected.

The causes of death were as follows: 6 from pulmonary tuberculosis, 2 each from epilepsy, gastroenteritis, influenza, broncho-pneumonia, lobar pneumonia, and 1 each from acute bronchitis, cerebral hemorrhage, œdema of glottis, endocarditis, ileocolitis and nephritis. One died at home from influenza, and 1 was accidentally killed while at home on a visit.

Farm Products. — The total value of the farm products at Waverley and Templeton was \$90,976.86. The items are as follows: —

Milk (298,857 quarts), valued at	\$29,885 72
Eggs (651 $\frac{1}{3}$ dozens), valued at	422 20
Asparagus (7 $\frac{1}{8}$ boxes), valued at	43 00
Beans, string (680 bushels), valued at	1,020 00
Beans, dry (253 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels), valued at	1,392 88
Beans, shell (495 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels), valued at	495 25
Beets (911 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels), valued at	1,367 63
Beet greens (300 bushels), valued at	135 00
Cabbage (2,140 hundredweight), valued at	1,819 03
Carrots (1,714 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	2,400 30
Chard, Swiss (1,291 bushels), valued at	580 95
Corn, sweet (3,000 bushels), valued at	2,700 00
Cucumbers (558 $\frac{1}{2}$ boxes), valued at	1,117 00
Dandelions (85 $\frac{1}{8}$ bushels), valued at	85 13
Kale (234 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	93 80
Kohl-rabi (174 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	87 25
Lettuce (667 $\frac{1}{4}$ boxes), valued at	166 81
Onions (594 $\frac{7}{8}$ bushels), valued at	446 16

Oyster plant (2 bushels), valued at	\$2 00
Parsley ($4\frac{1}{2}$ bushels), valued at	1 49
Peas, green (31 bushels), valued at	77 50
Pumpkins (60.23 hundredweight), valued at	90 35
Radishes (85 bushels), valued at	63 75
Rhubarb (14,362 pounds), valued at	287 24
Squash, summer (243.86 barrels), valued at	487 72
Squash, winter (770.29 hundredweight), valued at	2,310 89
Tomatoes (1,309 bushels), valued at	1,309 00
Turnips ($1,909\frac{1}{8}$ bushels), valued at	1,909 13
Potatoes ($4,909\frac{1}{4}$ bushels), valued at	6,703 53
Apples, firsts (931.8 barrels), valued at	4,426 05
Apples, seconds (12.2 barrels), valued at	42 70
Apples, crab (51.3 barrels), valued at	230 85
Cherries (136 quarts), valued at	27 20
Currants (27 quarts), valued at	4 05
Peaches (6 bushels), valued at	6 00
Pears (205 bushels), valued at	205 00
Plums (2 bushels), valued at	3 00
Quinces (1 bushel), valued at	1 75
Cider (1,900 gallons), valued at	950 00
Blackberries (150 quarts), valued at	45 00
Blueberries (1,011 quarts), valued at	252 75
Raspberries (1,110 quarts), valued at	277 50
Strawberries (126 quarts), valued at	31 50
Beef (25,393 pounds), valued at	4,316 81
Chicken ($32\frac{1}{2}$ pounds), valued at	16 25
Fowl ($114\frac{1}{2}$ pounds), valued at	50 38
Liver (398 pounds), valued at	39 80
Pork (10,150 pounds), valued at	2,233 00
Veal (222 pounds), valued at	55 50
Ensilage (345 tons), valued at	2,242 50
Green feed (144 tons), valued at	936 00
Hay ($177\frac{3}{4}$ tons), valued at	3,910 50
Hides (1,849 pounds), valued at	316 77
Ice (280 tons), valued at	1,540 00
Manure, cow (406 cords), valued at	2,436 00
Manure, hen (25 barrels), valued at	31 25
Manure, horse and ox ($194\frac{3}{4}$ cords), valued at	584 25
Oats (15 tons), valued at	180 00
Rowen (2 tons), valued at	40 00
Stumps (2 cords), valued at	20 00
Tallow (250 pounds), valued at	17 50
Vegetable tops (19 tons), valued at	123 50
Wood (595 cords), valued at	5,950 00
Bull sold (1), valued at	31 50

Calves sold (40), valued at	\$542 90
Cows sold (19), valued at	948 39
Heifer sold (1), valued at	28 00
Oxen sold (2), valued at	98 40
Steers sold (2), valued at	103 60
	\$90,976 86

Testing of Milch Cows. — The tuberculin test was applied to all the neat stock at Waverley and Templeton. At the colony only 8 reacted positively, but at Waverley all but 4 of the herd of 80 splendid high-grade Holsteins gave a positive reaction. The Board of Animal Industry advised thorough measures, and the entire herd at Waverley was killed. It is worth noting that only a few cows showed real tubercular disease after being killed. The cow barn was thoroughly disinfected, and a new herd of tested cows has been purchased. The Department of Mental Diseases has directed that regular tests be made and all reactors promptly eliminated.

Canning Plant at Waverley. — The following articles were prepared in the canning plant at Waverley: —

Canned Goods.

1,273 gallons apples.	4,343 quarts corn.
790 gallons apples, crab.	186 gallons pears.
2,525 gallons beans, string.	1,808 gallons squash.
1,001 gallons beans, shell.	695 gallons tomatoes.
222 quarts beans, shell.	1,192 quarts tomatoes.
1,391 gallons carrots.	

Jelly, etc.

192 quarts apple juice.	103 pints apple jelly.
29 quarts spiced jelly.	32 quarts apple butter.
47 quarts apple jelly.	

Pickled and Salted.

20 barrels Swiss chard.	15 barrels tomato pickle, sliced.
-------------------------	-----------------------------------

Templeton Farm Colony. — The Templeton Farm Colony of the school has had a shortage of employees throughout the year, involving long hours and extra care on the part of the faithful officers and employees; but the standards of care have

been maintained, the boys have been well and happy, and much work has been accomplished. Mr. and Mrs. Fred Gullon have followed closely in the footsteps of Mr. and Mrs. Donnell in the general oversight of all the activities of the colony.

Shortage of Employees. — Until within a few months it was difficult to secure suitable employees, making it hard to properly care for the children and to do the work. Great credit should be given to the faithful employees who remained in service and often did double duty.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$550,865.10 (or \$552,492.10, including an annual special appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal), or \$6.76 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,591 patients, but the actual average number present for the year was 1,570.64.

Repairs. — For several years past these reports have noted the bad upkeep of the physical plant of the school, caused by war conditions. The buildings and equipment are now in good general condition. The heating and power plant is now thirty-two years old and is worn out and should be replaced by new equipment. It would be poor economy to patch up at great cost the present antiquated plant, which is already inadequate. We are now extremely liable to have a breakdown in the middle of winter, depriving our patients of heat, light, laundry, hot water and cooking facilities. Such an occurrence would be a real calamity, with most serious consequences to our helpless patients. As it will take from one to two years to build and connect a new heating plant, a beginning should be made in the near future.

Special Appropriations. — The last Legislature granted only one special appropriation, — \$5,000 for a much-needed assembly hall at the Templeton Colony. As the work on this building was to be done largely by the boys, and as we have had almost no attendants to direct the labor of the boys, we were not able to build this building this year. We hope to do so in 1921.

The following special appropriations, which were asked for and not granted last year, are still urgently needed: —

At Waverley.

Vegetable cellar, ... \$10,000

The list and value of the farm products for this and other years show the need of suitable provision for proper storage of fruits and vegetables, to prevent the waste which now results from having no suitable storage. The cost will be saved in a very short time.

Shed (of concrete) for farm tools and vehicles, ... 2,000

No thrifty farmer would think of leaving his expensive tools exposed to the weather as we have been compelled to do for want of proper housing for the purpose.

House for physician, ... 5,000

House for head farmer, ... 4,000

House for steward, ... 5,000

There are no living quarters for these officers, and no efficient officers of these grades can be employed until we are able to house them properly. These requests have been made in previous years only to be postponed. The duties of these officers must now be performed by the superintendent and other officers until housing needs are supplied.

House for chief engineer, ... 5,000

We urgently need a house for the chief engineer. This officer has great responsibilities, and should live on the grounds and be accessible day and night.

At Templeton Colony.

Electric light and power line and lighting equipment, ... \$13,140

The houses at the colony are of wooden construction and are lighted by kerosene lamps. This condition is now especially difficult and dangerous on account of the scarcity of employees.

Shed (of concrete) for tools and equipment, ... 4,000

Here, too, expensive tools and equipment are inadequately cared for because of lack of proper sheds for storage. The sheds can be built largely by the work of the boys.

It should be remembered that this school has never been supplied with certain buildings needed by a well-equipped institution.

The school plant at Waltham, including the land and thirty buildings, cost \$861,500, a cost per patient of \$658, based on the actual number present.

The land and four sets of farm buildings at Templeton cost \$120,200, a cost per patient of \$481.

The combined institution at Waltham and Templeton cost \$981,700, with an average per capita cost of \$612.

Certain additions to the buildings and equipment are necessary if this institution is to compare with other State institutions in the service it is able to give the patients committed to its care, and when these are provided it will still leave the cost of construction per patient of this institution much less than that of most institutions.

In addition to the wants enumerated above, the buildings most needed are —

A new laundry.

Cold storage and storehouse for supplies.

Two small hospitals for tuberculosis.

Building for laboratory, library and lecture room.

Coal Trestle. — The last Legislature authorized the taking of land for a right of way for a side track from the Clematis Brook Station of the Boston & Maine Railroad to the school property for the transportation of coal and other bulky supplies. The State has taken title to this land, and the grading for the side track is well under way, and it should be ready for use next year if the additional appropriation needed is provided by the Legislature. The use of this track will save at least \$8,000 annually, the present cost of carting the coal from the railroad to the school.

Treasurer and Steward. — During the present year Miss Emily Guild was appointed as treasurer and chief clerk; and Mr. John Donnell, long time in charge of the Templeton Farm Colony, was appointed steward. Both officers have already shown great efficiency in their new work.

Schools. — The schools and training classes seem to be on an efficient basis. The fact that practically all of the male morons who have no innate propensities for evil, who have finished our course of training in the schools, the workshops and on the farm, are returning to their homes at the age of eighteen or thereabouts, if they have good homes, and are nearly all doing well in every way, gives the impression that the training at the school is practical and useful. Each year we feel more strongly that with a male moron the crucial period is from fourteen to seventeen or eighteen years, when he either forms habits of obedience and self-control or gives himself up to self-indulgence and anti-social conduct. If he can be safely led through this critical period, and made to feel that he has a place in the world, he is likely to become a useful and law-abiding citizen.

We know full well that we cannot change the innate intellectual capacity of a defective individual. We know that each defective seems to have very definite intellectual limitations, but that he also has very definite possibilities, and our task is to develop these to the fullest possible extent, to keep him sweet-tempered, to give him self-respect, and to make him useful.

We formerly kept our brighter boys and girls in the school-room classes until they were twenty-one or twenty-two years of age. We discovered that these boys and girls seldom amounted to much after this long schooling. About fifteen years ago we decided to graduate all from the school classes at the age of seventeen at the most, as accurate individual school records showed that it was very seldom that any real scholastic improvement was reached after the age of sixteen. The training after these children pass the above school age is now largely vocational. We believe that to this change in our school program is largely due the rather remarkable success of some of the boys who have left the school.

The psychologists now tell us that the native intelligence of the feeble-minded, or, indeed, of any person, does not increase after the age of sixteen years on the average, and that further development means the acquisition of knowledge by the use of the definitely fixed standard of intelligence.

Moving Pictures. — A splendid moving-picture outfit has provided a much appreciated entertainment for the patients every week. This outfit is housed in a new fireproof "movie house" outside of and communicating with the assembly hall.

A moving-picture machine has also been provided for the boys at Templeton Colony.

X-ray Machine. — A good X-ray outfit, with dark room for developing, cabinets for demonstration, etc., has been installed. This supplies a long-felt want in surgical diagnosis, dental work, and in the diagnostic study of brain conditions.

Photograph Room. — The new photographic equipment, with developing and printing room, makes it possible to photograph each patient in the school and in the out-patient clinic.

Clinical Laboratory. — We now have a well-equipped laboratory for ordinary clinical work.

Autopsy Room. — Adjoining the laboratory is a new well-equipped and well-lighted room for autopsies.

Equipment for Oculist. — We have also added a complete set of eye-testing apparatus, which is located in a commodious room devoted to the use of the oculist. The oculist makes regular visits on alternate weeks, and the majority of the patients now needing treatment or glasses have already been attended to, greatly adding to their comfort.

New Rooms for Out-patient Clinic. — By converting the veranda of the office building into three small rooms, we now have a suite of five connecting rooms available for the examination of the patients coming to the out-patient clinic. The patient is passed directly from one examiner to another, from room to room. In this way the history taking, physical and clinical examination, school examination, psychological testing, etc., is rapidly performed in convenient sequence. As 16 or more new patients sometimes appear in one day, this convenience is a great help.

Out-patient Clinics. — At the out-patient clinic at Waverley and the school clinics at Fall River, New Bedford, Worcester and Revere, 904 different patients were considered for diagnosis, prognosis and advice as to care and treatment, and 561 of these were given a thorough mental and physical examination. Advice was given 343 patients by letter or telephone. The 561 patients examined were diagnosed and classified as follows: —

I. Those found to be feeble-minded: —

1. Feeble-minded, needing institutional care, . . .	147
2. Feeble-minded, referred to private schools, . . .	3
3. Feeble-minded, advised home care for the present, . . .	73
4. Feeble-minded, needing immediate medical or surgical treatment, ...	9
5. Feeble-minded and epileptic, referred to hospitals for epileptics, ...	14
6. Feeble-minded and insane, referred to hospitals for the insane, ...	1
7. Feeble-minded and delinquent, to be treated on basis of delinquency, ...	10
8. Feeble-minded, endocrine, ...	43
9. Feeble-minded, possible added psychosis, ...	9
10. Feeble-minded, advised leaving school and going to work, ...	10
11. Feeble-minded, referred to special class, ...	82

II. Those found to be not feeble-minded:—

1. Normally minded, generally needing new school or home adjustment, ...	28
2. Normally minded, but delinquent, ...	6
3. Normally minded, needing immediate medical or surgical treatment, ...	4
4. Not feeble-minded, endocrine, ...	3
5. Not feeble-minded, possible psychosis, ...	6
6. Not feeble-minded, continue in the grades, ...	56
	— 103

III. Diagnosis deferred:—

1. Admitted for observation, ...	21
2. To be observed at home, ...	36
	— 57

After-care and Social Service. — The social service department has become an important part of the work of the school. We have learned that many feeble-minded persons of the moron grade, especially those who have been trained at the school or in special school classes, can live happily and harmlessly at home if they come back to the school at regular intervals to report and for advice and guidance. There are now 177 persons still enrolled as patients, but living at home. Miss Matthews, the social worker, is in touch with the majority of these cases. Sixty-two boys and 21 girls are on the "on trial" list, agreeing to return at regular intervals. On some visiting Sundays a dozen or more of these boys report, all neatly dressed, proudly telling of their jobs and their wages, showing their bank books, etc. Their pathetic craving for "respectability" is an important foundation for successful life in the community. Fourteen boys are attending night school.

All requests for vacations and discharges are referred to the social worker, who investigates home and neighborhood conditions. There were 415 patients allowed to go for vacation during the past summer, and practically all have returned. The relatives sign an agreement to return the boy or girl at a specified time.

The social worker enlists the sympathy and moral support of the clergy, social agencies, court and school officers in the different cities and towns, and they materially aid in the supervision of "on trial" and other patients on visit.

Some of the occupations followed by these "on trial" boys

and former patients are as follows: stockkeeper in factory, with six men under him; skilled mechanic in factory; rigger, riveter, painter, garage mechanic, machinist's helper, shipper, teamster, truck driver, night watchman, photographer, leather worker, hod carrier, elevator operator, printer, shop helper, farm help, mechanic's helper, etc. A surprisingly large number are doing skilled mechanical work.

Ninety-three "on trial" and former patients are receiving regular wages at the following rates: 9 at \$10 per week; 24 at \$15; 24 at \$20; 19 at \$25; 9 at \$30; 2 at \$35; 2 at \$40; 2 at \$45; 1 at \$50. This makes a yearly total of over \$102,000.

There is no doubt as to the feeble-mindedness of any of the above group. It seems that a well-trained defective, with no bad personality traits, who is properly advised and helped, makes a useful citizen.

Hitherto we have allowed the female patients to go out only in exceptional cases where home conditions are very favorable. The fact that nearly all of these cases so released have done well has encouraged us to believe that it is only fair that a larger number of well-behaved girls who have been here for a long time should be given a trial.

If the Legislature had enacted the long asked for law providing for extra-institutional supervision of the feeble-minded, similar to the Minnesota law of 1917, at least 100 female patients now present could be returned to their homes. Such a law would involve no hardship, would save the State \$30,000 or more annually, and would give liberty to many people who otherwise will be supported indefinitely by the State.

The Examination of Retarded Children for Special School Classes. — The State Department of Mental Diseases and the State Department of Education are perfecting plans for the organization of out-patient clinics all over the State for the diagnosis of pupils who are three or more years retarded mentally, for assignment to the special classes now required all over the State, in accordance with the provisions of chapter 277, General Acts of 1919. The State has been divided into districts, each to be served by a psychiatrist from a different State institution. The pupils in the following cities and towns are to be examined by a traveling clinic from this school: Fall River, Lawrence, Lowell, Lynn, New Bedford, Revere, Waltham,

Watertown and Worcester. We have provided for a traveling clinic, consisting of a psychiatrist, a psychologist and a social worker, who will visit these cities and towns in turn and make the required examinations of the designated pupils.

One or more physicians from each of the 13 State institutions for mental diseases were delegated for this special work, and spent the week of November 29 to December 4 at the school in all-day conferences, dealing with methods of recognition and diagnosis of feeble-minded and backward children, in order to secure uniformity of method in diagnosis and records. The work of the conference consisted in lectures, demonstration of groups of typical cases of the various degrees of mental defect, and the examination of many individual cases by each of the physicians.

The Relation of Diseases of the Ductless Glands to Mental Defect. — The results of modern research and study of diseases and defects of the ductless glands seem to have a practical bearing upon the subject of feeble-mindedness. The now well-recognized symptoms of endocrine disturbance, especially as shown by certain abnormalities of growth and physical development, are certainly much more often seen in the feeble-minded than with normal people. It is possible that defects of these glands may often be the direct cause of mental defect. It has long been known that sporadic cretinism, one variety of mental defect, is caused by anomalies of the thyroid gland, and that remarkable, often almost miraculous, improvement in the mental and physical condition of the cretin results from the internal administration of the thyroid gland of various domestic animals. It is not impossible that similar improvement may result in cases of feeble-mindedness, caused by defect or disease of other ductless glands, from the administration of the proper glandular extracts, or of other suitable treatment, especially if the treatment is begun at an early age.

Of the cases thoroughly examined in our out-patient clinic this year, nearly 10 per cent seemed to present definite evidence of disease of the endocrine system. Some of these cases are now being treated with the proper glandular extracts, with apparent benefit in some cases. The whole subject is of intense interest, and is being thoroughly studied by the medical staff.

Dr. Walter G. Timme of New York, an authority in diseases of the endocrine system, has taken much interest in this phase of our work, and has taken the trouble to visit the school on several occasions to make thorough examinations of many cases and to advise the proper treatment. It may be safely said that this opens up an interesting field in a hitherto discouraging problem.

The Harvard Summer School for Teachers of Special Classes for Defective Children. — In July the Harvard Summer School for Teachers of Special Classes for Defective Children held its sessions at the school for two weeks, and was attended by twenty-five teachers. The apparent success of this school seems to point a feasible way of providing this much-needed instruction for such teachers in this State. The opening of many special classes in this State and elsewhere has resulted in the creating of a great demand for specially trained teachers. The experience and methods and equipment of this school can properly be utilized for this purpose.

Lectures and Clinics for Students. — No exact record has been kept of the classes of students from schools and colleges and professional schools who have visited the school for the purpose of receiving instruction concerning the feeble-minded, but such groups visit the school for this purpose nearly every week, on an average. These groups consist of from ten to one hundred students. The work is a legitimate part of the work of the staff of the school, and in order to accommodate these classes we are obliged to use the assembly hall or the schoolrooms. There is great need of a large lecture room especially arranged for this much-needed educational work, which is of so much importance to these future citizens, teachers, physicians, lawyers, legislators or public officials.

This report may well be closed with the following extract from a recent article by the writer: —

There is no panacea for feeble-mindedness. There will always be mentally defective persons in the population of every State and country. All of our experience in dealing with the feeble-minded indicates that if we are adequately to manage the individual defective we must recognize his condition while he is a child, and protect him from evil influences, train and educate him according to his capacity, make him industrially

efficient, teach him to acquire correct habits of living, and, when he has reached adult life, continue to give him the friendly help and guidance he needs. These advantages should be accessible to every feeble-minded person in the State. Most important of all, so far as possible, the hereditary class of defectives must not be allowed to perpetuate their decadent stock. The program for meeting the needs of these highly varied and heterogeneous groups must be as flexible and complex as the problem itself. It will be modified and developed as our knowledge and experience increases.

To sum up, the program now possible includes the mental examination of backward school children; the mental clinic; the traveling clinic; the special class; directed training of individual defectives in country schools; instruction of parents of defective children; after-care of special-class pupils; special training of teachers in normal schools; census and registration of the feeble-minded; extra-institutional supervision of all uncared-for defectives in the community; selection of the defectives who need segregation for institutional care; increased institutional facilities; parole for suitable institutionally trained adult defectives; permanent segregation for those who need segregation; mental examinations of persons accused of crime and of all inmates of penal institutions; and long-continued segregation of defective delinquents in special institutions.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1920.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1919, ...	\$1,220 67
Income from invested funds, ...	2,690 17
	\$3,910 84

Payments.

Auditor, ...	\$25 00
Rent of safe, ...	10 00
Clerical services, ...	591 46
Automobile liability insurance, ...	45 00
Printing annual report, ...	108 75
Engraving plates of brains, ...	289 00
Clapp Anderson Company, appliances, ...	984 00
Miscellaneous expense, ...	11 44
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s, June, 1949, at \$5, interest two months, six days, ...	\$59 17
	\$2,923 82
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1920, ...	987 02
	\$3,910 84

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1920.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s, ...	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s, ...	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Division, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s, ...	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s, ...	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, general mortgage, ...	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, collateral trust, ...	5,000 00

Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, general mortgage, . . .	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s, ...	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered, ...	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s, ...	1,000 00
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s, ...	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty, ...	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty, ...	1,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company, ...	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust, ...	5,000 00
	\$57,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, ...	987 02
	\$58,787 02

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,

Treasurer.

JAN. 10, 1921.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I have audited the books and verified the securities and cash in the hands of the treasurer for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1920.

I inspected the invested funds in his hands and find them correctly listed and in the safe at the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, amounting to \$57,800.

The amount reported by him at the close of business Nov. 30, 1920, — "cash balance on hand, \$987.02," — is correct as per certificate from the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company.

Respectfully submitted,

F. E. ORCUTT,

Auditor.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1920: —

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1919, ...	\$3,176 67
---------------------------------	------------

Receipts.

Institution Receipts.

Board of inmates: —

Private, ...	\$5,721 92	
Reimbursements, charitable, ...	6,535 78	
	\$12,257 70	

Sales: —

Travel, transportation and office ex-

penses, ...	\$100 42
Food, ...	2,421 85
Clothing and materials, ...	229 89
Furnishings and household supplies, ...	365 62
Medical and general care, ...	113 42
Heat, light and power, ...	412 36

Farm and stable: —

Cows and calves, ...	\$1,468 75
Hides, ...	296 36
Sundries, ...	10 45
	1,775 56

Repairs, ordinary, ...	83 63
------------------------------	-------

5,502 75

Miscellaneous receipts: —

Interest on bank balances, ...	\$481 82
Sundries, ...	155 25
	637 07

18,397 52

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations: —

Balance of 1919, ...	\$20,432 45
Advance money (amount on hand November 30), ...	36,300 00
Approved schedules of 1920, ...	484,745 85
	541,478 30

Special appropriations, ...	1,133 77
-----------------------------------	----------

Total, ...	\$564,186 26
------------------	--------------

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:—

Institution receipts, ...	\$18,397 52	
Refunds account of maintenance, ...	96 86	
		\$18,494 38

Maintenance appropriations:—

Balance November schedule, 1919, ...	\$23,609 12	
Eleven months' schedules, 1920, ...	\$484,745 85	
Less returned, ...	96 86	
	484,648 99	
November advances, ...	36,237 95	
		544,496 06

Special appropriations:—

Approved schedules, ...		1,133 77
-------------------------------	--	----------

Balance, Nov. 30, 1920:—

In bank, ...	\$0 51	
In office, ...	61 54	
		62 05
Total, ...		\$564,186 26

MAINTENANCE.

Balance from previous year, brought forward, ...	\$42 90	
Appropriation, current year (\$59,200+\$1,627 ¹), ...	591,827 00	
Total, ...	\$591,869 90	
Expenses (as analyzed below, \$550,865.10+\$1,627 ¹), ...	552,492 10	
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	\$39,377 80	

Analysis of Expenses.

Personal services:—

Walter E. Fernald, superintendent, ...	\$5,050 00	
Medical, ...	9,866 55	
Administration, ...	13,521 33	
Kitchen and dining-room service, ...	11,237 47	
Domestic, ...	10,438 81	
Ward service (male), ...	42,708 01	
Ward service (female), ...	31,990 55	
Industrial and educational department, ...	15,456 25	
Engineering department, ...	19,481 67	
Repairs, ...	13,978 45	
Farm, ...	11,889 94	
Stable, garage and grounds, ...	2,118 98	
		\$187,738 01

Religious instruction:—

Catholic, ...	\$1,200 00	
Hebrew, ...	240 00	
Protestant, ...	490 00	
		1,930 00

Amount carried forward, ...	\$189,668 01
-----------------------------------	--------------

¹ Paid direct by State treasury to city of Waltham.

Amount brought forward, ... \$189,668 01

Travel, transportation and office expenses:—

Advertising, ...	\$673 00
Postage, ...	630 82
Printing and binding, ...	345 56
Printing annual report, ...	91 56
Stationery and office supplies, ...	3,001 88
Telephone and telegraph, ...	1,355 49
Travel, ...	1,204 18

7,302 49

Food:—

Flour, ...	\$28,296 71
Cereals, rice, meal, etc., ...	7,240 81
Bread, crackers, etc., ...	902 37
Peas and beans (canned and dried), ...	1,315 59
Macaroni and spaghetti, ...	1,130 84
Potatoes, ...	970 57
Meat, ...	39,055 12
Fish (fresh, cured and canned), ...	5,746 96
Butter, ...	6,569 73
Butterine, etc., ...	11,151 86
Cheese, ...	3,166 11
Coffee, ...	672 57
Coffee substitutes, ...	556 92
Tea, ...	889 84
Cocoa, ...	201 80
Milk (condensed, evaporated, etc.), ...	1,625 53
Eggs (fresh), ...	11,116 50
Sugar (cane), ...	8,106 11
Fruit (fresh), ...	1,632 25
Fruit (dried and preserved), ...	3,531 11
Lard and substitutes, ...	483 45
Molasses and syrups, ...	2,056 43
Vegetables (fresh), ...	1,784 74
Vegetables (canned and dried), ...	220 48
Seasonings and condiments, ...	1,370 28
Yeast, baking powder, etc., ...	859 62
Sundry foods, ...	800 28
Freight, ...	301 90

141,756 48

Clothing and materials:—

Boots, shoes and rubbers, ...	\$10,359 11
Clothing (outer), ...	3,072 55
Clothing (under), ...	2,828 57
Dry goods for clothing, ...	15,671 91
Hats and caps, ...	54 75
Leather and shoe findings, ...	1,467 43
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	775 14
Socks and smallwares, ...	3,904 40

38,133 86

Furnishings and household supplies:—

Beds, bedding, etc., ...	\$13,260 27
Carpets, rugs, etc., ...	894 53

Amounts carried forward, ... \$14,154 80 \$376,860 84

Amounts brought forward, ... \$14,154 80 \$376,860 84

Furnishings and household supplies — *Con.*

Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc., ...	1,729 74
Dry goods and smallwares, ...	979 43
Electric lamps, ...	1,130 39
Fire hose and extinguishers, ...	82 93
Furniture, upholstery, etc., ...	1,206 02
Kitchen and household wares, ...	5,884 60
Laundry supplies and materials, ...	7,347 11
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants, ...	778 78
Machinery for manufacturing, ...	71 64
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc., ...	2,508 49

35,873 93

Medical and general care:—

Books, periodicals, etc., ...	\$597 43
Entertainments, games, etc., ...	1,724 98
Funeral expenses, ...	90 00
Gratuities, ...	187 90
Ice and refrigeration, ...	1,571 48
Laboratory supplies and apparatus, ...	1,121 85
Manual training supplies, ...	115 95
Medicines (supplies and apparatus), ...	1,839 06
Medical attendance (extra), ...	517 31
Return of runaways, ...	142 31
School books and supplies, ...	401 28
Tobacco, pipes, matches, ...	4 30
Water, ...	4,939 89
Recreation apparatus, ...	376 32

13,630 06

Heat, light and power:—

Coal (bituminous), ...	\$4,282 98
Freight and cartage, ...	13,214 59
Coal (screenings), ...	2,987 48
Freight and cartage, ...	6,148 85
Coal (anthracite), ...	3,088 45
Freight and cartage, ...	1,253 33
Oil, ...	486 14
Operating supplies for boilers and engines, ...	214 04
Sundries, ...	20 69

31,696 55

Farm:—

Bedding materials, ...	\$446 50
Blacksmithing and supplies, ...	523 79
Carriages, wagons and repairs, ...	1,374 80
Dairy equipment and supplies, ...	957 72
Fencing materials, ...	176 82
Fertilizers, ...	3,591 49
Grain, etc., ...	17,671 94
Hay, ...	11,854 58
Harnesses and repairs, ...	867 06
Cows, ...	6,528 83
Other live stock, ...	601 95
Labor (not on pay roll), ...	9 00

Amounts carried forward, ... \$44,604 48 \$458,061 38

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$44,604 48	\$458,061 38
Farm — <i>Con.</i>		
Rent,	182 46	
Spraying materials,	243 69	
Stable and barn supplies,	184 80	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	5,574 03	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.,	2,828 31	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc.,	204 25	
Lime,	19 57	
		53,841 59
Garage, stable and grounds: —		
Motor vehicles,	\$5,337 63	
Automobile repairs and supplies,	2,489 39	
Bedding and materials,	9 00	
Blacksmithing and supplies,	96 32	
Carriages, wagons and repairs,	86 12	
Grain,	683 27	
Hay,	641 60	
Harnesses and repairs,	115 53	
Labor (not on pay roll),	252 45	
Spraying materials,	970 04	
Stable supplies,	7 00	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.,	277 03	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.,	106 47	
		11,071 85
Repairs, ordinary: —		
Brick,	\$498 93	
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc.,	524 20	
Electrical work and supplies,	2,080 04	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.,	2,112 66	
Labor (not on pay roll),	3,375 61	
Lumber, etc. (including finished products),	1,956 49	
Paint, oil, glass, etc.,	3,686 39	
Plumbing and supplies,	1,494 95	
Roofing and materials,	920 33	
Steam fittings and supplies,	1,538 26	
Tents, awnings, etc.,	252 15	
Tools, machines, etc.,	1,001 47	
Boilers, repairs,	2,492 92	
Dynamos, repairs,	105 70	
Engines, repairs,	350 18	
		22,390 28
Repairs and renewals: —		
Mangle,	\$4,814 00	
Clothes presses,	686 00	
		5,500 00
		\$550,865 10
Sewage (paid direct by State treasury),		1,627 00
		\$552,492 10
Total expenses for maintenance,		

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1919, ...		\$25,334 00
Appropriations for current year, ...		5,000 00
Total, ...		<u>\$30,334 00</u>
Expended during the year, ...	\$1,133 77	
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth, ...	9 28	
		<u>1,143 05</u>
Balance Nov. 30, 1920, carried to next year, ...		\$29,190 95

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand, ...	\$62 05	
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money), account of maintenance, ...	36,237 95	
		<u>\$36,300 00</u>
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation account of November, 1920, schedule, ...		29,916 11
		<u>\$66,216 11</u>

Liabilities.

Schedule of November bills, ...	\$66,216 11
---------------------------------------	-------------

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,570.64.

Total cost for maintenance, \$552,492.10.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$6.7646.

Receipt from sales, \$5,502.75.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0673.

All other institution receipts, \$12,894.77.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.1578.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Chief Clerk and Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,
Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1920.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,992 acres), ...	\$52,150 00
Buildings, ...	841,004 57
	\$893,154 57

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel, ...	\$5,155 96
Food, ...	17,320 15
Clothing, ...	18,071 75
Furnishings, ...	86,342 52
Medical and general care, ...	15,169 51
Heat, light and power, ...	5,658 06
Farm, ...	61,255 29
Grounds, ...	53 20
Repairs, ...	10,805 05
	\$219,831 49

SUMMARY.

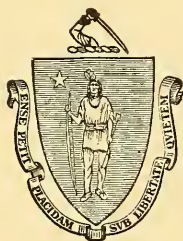
Real estate, ...	\$893,154 57
Personal property, ...	219,831 49
	\$1,112,986 06

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1921

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES



BOSTON
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS
32 DERNE STREET

PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
SUPERVISOR OF ADMINISTRATION.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers	5
Members of the Corporation	6
Report of the Trustees	7
Report of the Superintendent	12
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation	31
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution	33
Valuation	40

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., <i>President</i>	.	.	.	NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS N. CARVER	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FREDERICK H. NASH	.	.	.	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART	.	.	.	NEWTON.
HELEN C. TAYLOR	.	.	.	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, <i>Secretary</i>	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER	.	.	.	BOSTON.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D.	.	.	.	MILTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.	.	.	<i>Assistant Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D.	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
EMILY E. GUILD	.	.	<i>Chief Clerk and Treasurer.</i>
MILDRED I. HELMS	.	.	<i>Matron.</i>
MILDRED F. BRAZIER	.	.	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
RUTH BARKER	.	.	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
MARGARET GORMAN	.	.	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
MABEL A. MATTHEWS	.	.	<i>Social Worker.</i>
—	.	.	<i>Dietitian.</i>
FRED I. GULLON	.	.	<i>Head Farmer, Templeton Colony.</i>
AGNES M. GULLON	.	.	<i>Head Matron, Templeton Colony.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.	Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.	Edwin Mulready, Rockland.
F. W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill.	Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.	Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.	Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
John L. Bates, Boston.	Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.	Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.	Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I.	Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Cambridge.
Philip Cabot, Boston.	Frederick W. Peabody, Groton.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.	Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.	Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.	Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.	Richard M. Saltonstall, Boston.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.	Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.	Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.	Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.	Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.	George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.	Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
William Endicott, Jr., Boston.	Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.	Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.	Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont.	Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.	Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.	Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.	Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
Augustus Hemenway, Boston.	Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.	Joseph B. Warner, Boston.
Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.	Roger S. Warner, Boston.
Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.	C. Minot Weld, Boston.
Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.	Stephen M. Weld, Dedham.
Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.	F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.	Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.	Paul R. Withington, M.D., Boston.
John Lowell, Boston.	Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.	Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
Frederick Goddard May, Boston.	Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.
E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.	

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, Dec. 1, 1921.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the
Department of Mental Diseases.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1921.

We have now 1,865 inmates, of whom 1,531 are at Waverley and 334 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or for other reasons, was 1,650, of whom 1,334 were at Waverley and 316 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

This season we have had visitors from the boards of charities and boards of trustees from Louisiana, Mississippi, Michigan and Indiana, with especial reference to the out-patient and social service work.

Such visits as these to the school demand a constantly increasing portion of the time of our staff, but the visits are inspiring and worth while.

Again, the week of September 26 to October 1 was devoted to all-day conferences of a group of physicians and social workers from other institutions who were given instruction in the methods of examination of retarded children in the public schools.

We feel that valuable results will follow a plan instituted by the superintendent of inviting physicians from different cities in the State to lunch and to visit the school. Every such step

helps to spread the knowledge of the mentally defective which we feel is vitally important, if the problem of this class of unfortunates is to be adequately handled in Massachusetts.

A request, on the recommendation of the Commission on Mental Diseases, for a new heating plant at the foot of the hill to connect with the new side track from the railroad was refused by the Legislature.

They gave us \$27,000, however, to repair the old plant. A new boiler has been installed at the old plant and underground pipes have been laid to carry steam to the group of buildings on the west side. Our new side track from Clematis Brook Station is almost completed.

Our application last fall for an appropriation for four new houses for employees was cut from \$5,000 to \$4,000 for each.

We have need for over thirty additional beds for employees, and the trustees have asked the approval of the Commission on Mental Diseases for an appropriation sufficient to house them.

The assembly hall at Templeton is going forward and will be ready for use this winter.

We have a group of defective delinquents whom we are not equipped to handle, and the State is still considering what to do about them. On Sundays, when not at work, they make trouble. At present we have no authority to transfer them elsewhere. We cannot act on our own initiative. We again call attention to the defective delinquent law so long ago passed, but in regard to which no steps have been taken to put it into operation. With so many jails and houses of correction wholly or partially unused, it would seem wise economy to utilize some one or more of them to care for these cases.

In our superintendent's report will be found a résumé of some of our male patients now out on trial, most of whom are working for good wages and apparently doing well. The fact that these patients return once a month to make a report seems to have a great influence on their good behavior and success. When a patient fails to report it generally means that he is not doing well.

The success we have had with paroled male patients, after a period of training and supervision at the school, suggested the

question whether we should not try this plan of supervised parole with a number of female patients who have had the benefit of long training and have a record of good behavior, and we have already sent out twelve such cases.

More and more it seems to us to be the duty of this institution to aid the State in its efforts *to relieve cities and towns* from the burden of the limitations of the feeble-minded. Much has been accomplished along these lines and more can be done. Knowledge of the feeble-minded, their capacity and their limitations is of the greatest importance, not only for their own good but for the good of the community. Not all men are equally equipped by nature or by their surroundings, and consequently cannot live on an equal plane. The feeble-minded are simply men and women with less than the normal capacity. Allowance must be made for them. When that allowance has been made their place has been fixed and their efforts begin to count. Many positions they can fill as well as, and even better than, the man fully equipped by nature, and who, by the exercise of his gifts, may reach a higher plane.

The financial side of this question is of interest to every taxpayer. If a part of the burden of the support of State institutions can be lifted, and, in addition, the former inmates can be made self-supporting members of society, a real gain will have been made.

A few years ago a law was passed in this State that all children three or four years retarded in the public schools should have special examination, and that they should be placed in special classes. The State Department of Education and the Department of Mental Diseases were to see to the carrying out of the provisions of the law. The State has been divided into twelve districts. This school has been authorized to have a "traveling clinic," so called, to go about and examine these cases in our district, applying to them our school and mental tests. The work is done under the direction of one of our physicians, who carefully examines each case, collects all the information possible about the case, makes the diagnosis, and gives suitable advice regarding it. A report of each case examined, giving the main facts and the advice given, is sent to the school authorities in the city or town. A report of each pupil

three or more years retarded is sent to the State Department of Mental Diseases, where the name is added to the rapidly growing State census of mental defectives. Twelve different State institutions have started this service, adopting our system. It is one of the most important steps ever taken in the Commonwealth. At the end of twenty years the State will have a complete census of all the feeble-minded. The value of such a census, and the importance of keeping the record up to date, can readily be seen.

As we have before stated, State institutions for all the feeble-minded is impracticable, consequently the control or supervision of those at large is vital to the highest well-being of the community. If the feeble-minded adult can be placed where he will be a useful member of society rather than a menace to the community, or even of more rather than less value, the problem of the feeble-minded will be a long way toward solution.

The record which we might insert here, did the limits of this report permit, of what some of our ex-inmates have done for themselves would be most interesting reading.

To give the State full benefit of the knowledge obtained by this census further legislation is necessary. If we could compel all who go out on probation to report regularly, and likewise all who are included in the census to report periodically, the State could *control* the feeble-minded. If supervision at home could be provided for it would save the treasury many thousands of dollars. We do need a special parole law, and it would greatly help us in our placing-out work.

A system of co-operation, either direct or through its clinic, between this school and the teachers throughout the State is enabling each locality to care for its feeble-minded with better and happier results to the individual and at far less expense to the community.

The more general a right understanding of the feeble-minded becomes, the more successful will be the efforts of teachers and parents to place them where their limitations will enable them to make good. It should be one of our aims to prevent their being exploited for the benefit of others. When we consider the advance that has been made in this subject since the found-

ing of this school, or even within the past two decades, is it too much to hope, and even to expect, that the proper care, treatment and control of the feeble-minded at large may be attained here in Massachusetts?

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
THOMAS N. CARVER.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY.
EDWARD W. EMERSON.
FREDERICK H. NASH.
FRANK H. STEWART.
HELEN C. TAYLOR.
CHARLES E. WARE.
ROGER S. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1921:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1920	1,118	683	1,801
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1920	971	653	1,624
Admissions during year	126	52	178
School cases	47	27	74
Custodial cases	79	25	104
Whole number enrolled during the year	1,244	735	1,979
Discharged during year	70	19	89
Deaths during year	16	9	25
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1921	1,158	707	1,865
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1921	990	660	1,650
State patients	977	651	1,628
Private patients	13	9	22
Daily average number of patients actually present	973	653	1,626
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1921	990	660	1,650
At school	674	660	1,334
At colony	316	—	316
Applications during the year	—	—	595

Admissions. — There were 178 admissions, — 126 males and 52 females. Of this number, 38 were idiots with a mental age of less than two years; 75 were imbeciles with a mental age ranging from three to seven years; and 53 were morons with a mental age ranging from eight to eleven years. Four were not feeble-minded and 8 were not tested. Five women, all unmarried, had borne 13 children. Six were insane and not feeble-minded; 9 were of Mongolian type of defect; 1 was microcephalic; 1 was hydrocephalic; 8 were cases of spastic paralysis with defect; 1 was a cretin; 2 were epileptic; 2 were admitted from the Wrentham State School; 5 were admitted

from other institutions; 10 were readmissions; 9 were admitted for observation and diagnosis.

Applications. — There were 595 applications for admission, 97 by personal application, 422 by letter, and 76 by telephone. The most urgent cases were admitted, with due reference to *pro rata* rights of the different counties of the State, and the claims of previous applicants. In the past five years alone we have accumulated hundreds of applications for cases in dire need of care and training.

Overcrowding. — The school has beds for 1,536 patients, but at the close of the year 1,626 patients were actually present, or 90 patients more than the capacity of the school. It is not easy to resist the pleadings of overburdened parents to receive the one boy or girl who cannot longer be cared for at home.

Discharges. — Of the 89 discharges 50 were taken home and not returned. Of these, 1 boy in the navy and doing well and 1 girl on trial and doing well were discharged at the request of relatives for good reasons; 12 patients on trial failed to report, and were automatically discharged (nearly all of these were from the western part of the State where the cost of railroad fares is prohibitive); 1 boy on trial and not doing well was discharged to prevent his demoralizing visits to the school; 35 were discharged because they did not return from vacation. Fifteen runaways were discharged because they had been absent for more than two years; 4 were taken out of the State permanently; 3 were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 2 were deported; 2 patients were taken out by their parents to attend private schools; 1 died while home on a visit; 1 was committed to a State hospital for the insane while he was at home on visit; 1 convicted criminal, under commitment here also, was returned to the county authorities; 1 was sentenced to prison while away; 9 observation cases were discharged for the following reasons: —

As not feeble-minded	3
As feeble-minded, but should have further trial before commitment here	3
As epileptic	1
As insane	1
As feeble-minded, with criminal tendencies; commitment to a reformatory recommended	1

Health. — The following cases of contagious and infectious disease occurred during the year: 8 cases of scarlet fever, with 1 death; 5 of chicken-pox; 47 of whooping-cough; 1 of encephalitis lethargica; and 1 of pellagra, who died. There were 4 cases of diphtheria in the early part of the year with no deaths. In September every patient in the school was given the Schick test to determine those who were not naturally immune to diphtheria. We found that 22 per cent gave a positive reaction, and all of these were given the toxin-antitoxin prophylactic treatment. The general health of our population has been good.

Deaths. — There were 25 deaths during the year. The causes of death were as follows: 4 from pulmonary tuberculosis; 3 from tubercular enteritis; 2 each from gastroenteritis, hydrocephalus and meningitis, and streptococcus meningitis; and 1 each from abscess of lung, acute indigestion, embolism of brain, enteritis, epilepsy, myocarditis, nephritis, pellagra, pyemia, scarlet fever, status lymphaticus, and valvular heart disease.

The 1,626 human beings who have been entrusted to our care present many varied problems according to age, sex, degree of intelligence, peculiarities of character, disposition, temperament, personality, emotional variations, etc. No two patients are exactly alike, but it is possible to classify the patients into certain well-defined groups needing similar care and training. The problem is to make them as comfortable and happy as possible, and to develop them to the extent of their capacity.

The concept of mental age has greatly simplified the institutional classification and teaching of defectives. The present mental age of any child can be readily ascertained. Each mental age has a corresponding scholastic possibility. For instance, if a pupil has the mental age of a four-year-old child, he is not ready for reading and writing and arithmetic, but he can be taught the correct habits, the self-help and behavior of a four-year-old child. While he remains at that mental level, all the teachers in the world cannot teach him to read and write. If he has a mental age of six he can be taught the work of the first school grade, but not the work of the second grade. If he has a seven-year mental age, he can do the work of the second grade but not the work of the third grade, etc.

We have learned that a defective child with a mental age of six may require two or three or even four years before his mental age advances to the seven-year mental level. In other words, it will take him two or three or four years before he is able to do second-grade school work. The teacher cannot add to a pupil's intelligence; she can only assist him to express that intelligence as it develops, in terms of school work and in other ways. His personality traits, temperament and disposition modify his scholastic achievement to a certain extent. A pupil with a seven-year mind who is biddable and ambitious will do more and better school work than one who is contrary and troublesome. Our careful school records show a striking correlation between the mental age and the school performance.

They show that the possibilities of school training at the different mental ages are quite definitely fixed, as follows:—

MENTAL AGE.										School Grade Work Possible.
4 to 5 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Kindergarten.
6 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	First grade.
7 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Second grade.
8 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Third grade.
9 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Fourth grade.
10 } years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	Fifth grade, except arithmetic.
11 }	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	

Perhaps 10 per cent of pupils are not quite able to reach the predicted grade — practically none ever go beyond it.

The concept of the “intelligence quotient” is also of great value in our work. The “intelligence quotient” means the relation between a pupil's present chronological age and his mental age, and is obtained by dividing the mental age by the actual age. Thus, a child eight years old with a mental age of four years has an intelligence quotient of 50; that is, he has 50 per cent of the average intelligence. A twelve-year-old child with a mental age of eight has 66 per cent intelligence, etc. This intelligence quotient or average enables us to predict quite accurately the probable adult mental age of the individual in question, and the limit of his school progress. The sixteen-year level is used in this computation for all boys and girls

over the age of sixteen, on the theory that the intellectual capacity is permanently fixed on or about the sixteen-year level.

The following table is of great value in predicting the probable adult mental age and the final school grade of a given patient, based on his intelligence quotient: —

Prediction Chart.

INTELLIGENCE QUOTIENT.										Probable Adult Mental Age.	Probable Final School Grade.
30	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5	Kindergarten.
40	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6	First grade.
45	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7	Second grade.
50	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8	Second or third grade.
60	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	9	Third grade.
65	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10	Fourth grade.
70	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11	Fourth grade.
80	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	12	Fifth or sixth grade.

These predictions are generally quite reliable. Few do better than this prediction. A larger number fall short of the predicted achievement.

But here, also, the personality traits of the pupil modify the use he will make of his adult intelligence level. If he is honest, willing and anxious to please and to succeed, he may become quite successful, even with a modest adult intelligence level. This is well illustrated in the list of "boys working for wages" in another paragraph.

When a pupil enters our school classes the teacher is given his mental age and intelligence quotient. The mental age is carefully compared with a thorough pedagogical examination given by an experience teacher. The "Waverley School Tests," adapted by our Miss Moran, is the basis for this examination.

The average boy with an eight-year mind usually can do the third-grade work, even if it takes several years to do it, and the boy with an intelligence quotient of 60 as a rule cannot be carried beyond the third-grade school work when he leaves school at sixteen. If he remained in school three or four years

longer he could not be carried beyond that third-grade level. He may continue to learn on the third-grade level and there is no definite limit to the amount of information and knowledge he can acquire on that mental level. He may also have certain special abilities or disabilities. This same principle applies to the different mental ages with varying intelligence quotients.

The manual and vocational work, which forms such a large part of our training as a rule, also correlates fairly closely with the mental age and intelligence quotient. A boy with a mental age below eight usually can do only simple unskilled work. If he has a nine or a ten or an eleven year mental age, he probably can be taught more complicated mechanical work, such as painting, carpenter work, etc. Here, too, his personality traits are important, — an ambitious, willing boy will learn to do much better work than one who is contrary or lacks perseverance. It is not all a matter of intelligence. As a boy grows older and his mental age slowly increases, he is capable of doing better and more complicated work. We try to give him as great a variety of experiences as possible at each mental level. We have found that a defective boy who has had this sort of training until the age of eighteen or twenty, who has been given habits of obedience, who has learned to work, and to love work as many of them do, and who has been kept from bad companions and bad habits, is more than likely to be a useful and harmless person for the rest of his life, especially if he has continuous supervision.

The above description is of the school cases, — children who are between six and sixteen years of age, with a mental age of somewhere between four and eleven, who are taught in the schoolrooms proper and in the manual training department. At the present time there are 562 different pupils in this department. It is in this group that the “good defectives” are found who are later considered worthy to be sent home under supervision.

The children with a mental age of two to four years are taught in the training classes, with a curriculum suited to their mentality, consisting largely of special sense training, hand training, general motor training, speech training, habit training, the teaching of orderliness and obedience, games and sports,

dressing and undressing, the care of the body, the use of knife and fork, — indeed, everything that any child of two or three or four years would be taught in his own home. There are 221 different pupils in these classes.

The children with a mentality of less than two years are taught to walk, to eat properly, to be neat in bodily habits, etc. There is an abundance of playthings and much outdoor life and play for all ages and grades. About 400 patients have a mentality of less than three years, — some of them quite helpless in bed, or needing what is really hospital care and nursing. Many of these helpless patients are adults with the mentality of a child of two or three years.

At the Templeton Colony we have 300 “boys,” from sixteen to forty years old, with mental ages from six to eight years, able-bodied, industrious, of good habits, without mischievous traits, — indeed, with cheerful, happy, childlike dispositions. These are “good defectives.”

At Waverley, also, we have a group of women or girls of the same mental status as the Templeton boys, — good-natured, anxious to please, happy, willing and industrious.

The above groups came to the school because their parents wished them to come for care and training which they could not be given at home. They are frequently visited by their parents and friends, who generally express appreciation and gratitude for the care which is given them. Indeed, for months at a time not even a minor complaint or criticism is made in any way, and we especially invite attention to any errors of omission or commission and any suggestions for the welfare of the patients.

We have another group who are not so easily managed or controlled. They are the mentally defective males or females who have been committed to the school because of their bad behavior at home. Many of this class have been immoral and have committed criminal acts, but the parents were not willing to have them committed and are anxious to have them discharged. Many of this class are defiant, abusive, profane, disobedient, destructive and incorrigible generally. They honestly feel that they are unjustly confined, and do not become happy or contented. They frequently attack those who are responsible

for their custody. They resent any effort to amuse or entertain them. They cannot be discharged, because they are not safe persons for community life. Indeed, they were committed here because of their persistent bad behavior. It is most unfortunate that this criminal type of defective, generally of such mental age that they seem like normal people to the ordinary observer, should complicate the care and training of the ordinary defective without criminal habits or propensities. They have a very bad influence on the ordinary defective, who constitutes the legitimate problem of a school for the feeble-minded. They should be cared for in some other institution as defective delinquents, as provided by chapter 595, Acts of 1911, — a law which has been ignored for ten years. It is absurd and unfair to attempt to care for desperate adult criminals in an institution designed for the care and training of harmless and innocent feeble-minded children of the citizens of this State. Buildings for the proper and safe care of the defective delinquent must be of a type of construction differing in every way from that needed for the care of the feeble-minded, — in fact, should be as strong and secure as a prison.

Out-Patient Clinics. — The out-patient clinics at Waverley held on Thursday of each week, dealt with 323 patients during the year. In 139 cases patients returned for second or subsequent visits, making the total number of out-patient visits 462.

In each case this meant a thorough physical examination; a survey of the family history, personal history, school history; a pedagogical examination; a survey of the patient's general knowledge; a study of the economic status of the individual and that of his family; his social reactions, moral reactions; and a complete psychological examination, — all of which is necessary for a correct diagnosis and prognosis, — and as a basis for useful advice. The out-patient clinic puts the experience of the school at the service of the citizens of the State. It enables the great majority of the cases seen to be comfortably cared for and trained at home without expense to the State. The friends of the patients are shown the methods of training, the school materials needed, etc. In many cases training materials made in the manual training department by the boys

are given to the patients, and detailed instructions for care and training are given. Many patients return at regular intervals.

Advice was also given by letter or telephone in 557 cases.

The 323 patients examined for the first time during the year were diagnosed and classified as follows:—

I. Those found to be feeble-minded:

1. Needing institutional care	79
2. Referred to private schools or teachers	4
3. Home care for the present	75
4. Needing immediate medical or physical care	9
5. Feeble-minded and epileptic, referred to hospitals for epileptics	7
6. Feeble-minded and delinquent, to be treated on basis of their delinquency	6
7. Feeble-minded and endocrine	15
8. Feeble-minded, with probable psychosis	3
9. Feeble-minded, advised putting to work	1
10. Feeble-minded, referred to special class	15
11. Feeble-minded, needs vocational training	8

— 222

II. Those found not to be feeble-minded:

1. Normally minded, needing new environment	2
2. Normally minded, but delinquent	3
3. Normally minded, needing immediate medical or surgical treatment	2
4. Not feeble-minded, endocrine	12
5. Not feeble-minded, possibly psychotic	6
6. Not feeble-minded, possibly pre-psychotic	10
7. Not feeble-minded, continue in grade	6
8. Not feeble-minded, cared for at home under super- vision	20
9. Not feeble-minded, insane	2
10. Not feeble-minded, needing suitable work	3
11. Not feeble-minded, referred to school for crippled children	1

— 67

III. Diagnosis deferred:

1. Admitted to institution for observation	5
2. Kept under observation at home and returned later with report	24
3. Possibly endocrine	5

— 34

After-care and Social Service. — The work of the social service department grows rapidly each year. An assistant worker was added during the year. The opening of the work of the traveling clinic has called for the supervision of taking many histories, and for definite contacts and preparations for the clinics.

During the year 24 boys, after a period of training here, went out on trial, with the agreement to return and report at regular intervals; 12 female patients were also sent out on trial.

We now have altogether 80 boys and 24 girls on the "on trial" list, reporting regularly, and with two exceptions among the male patients, all these people are apparently industrious and well-behaved in every way. The return of these patients every month or every two months to report is really a voluntary matter, for all they need to do to be automatically discharged is to fail to report for twelve months. Certain patients who desire to be put on the "on trial" list and allowed to go home are not allowed to go because we are certain that they would fail to keep the conditions of their trial. If we are to lessen the burden of the State by supervision of harmless, useful defectives in the community, provision must be made for long-continued supervision, — for many years in some instances; in fact, many cases will require supervision as long as they live. Provision for a definite parole law is needed, and would enable many patients to have their liberty who now are in custody. Patients from the western part of the State who are allowed to return home seldom come back to report on account of the high traveling expense. They do well for a time, but are very likely to fall back into their old ways.

In addition to the above group, 82 former male patients are known to be working for wages, with practically the same range of wages as the "on trial" cases.

This year a few of the older girls have been placed at work for wages in homes other than their own, under continued supervision. Last summer 432 children went home on visit, and all but 51 of this number have returned. Each of these 51 cases will be visited, and the proper action taken in each case. Altogether, our social service department is in active contact with 229 former patients. The friends of such a patient are

very apt to come to the school for advice and assistance if he gets into trouble in any way.

Each year we find it possible to enlist the services of clergymen, teachers, social workers, school officials and other public-spirited citizens in the different localities to assist in the social supervision of former patients who are on trial.

The following list of 21 former patients now working for wages is taken in alphabetic sequence from our files: —

PATIENT.	Age (Years).	Mental Age (Years and Months).	Years in this School.	Occupation.	Wages.
A	15	9-6	2	Errand boy	\$9 00 week
B	28	10-3	6½	Locomotive fireman .	24 64 week
C	24	9-2	14	Machinist's helper . .	24 50 week
D	18	6-10	2	Helper on express truck .	12 00 week
E	33	11-1	9	Care of stock room . .	28 00 week
F	19	6-8	2	Farm helper	Board and clothes
G	29	8-1	9	Helper in mill	\$17 00 week
H	25	6-2	8	Roofer	24 00 week
I	15	13-10	1	Messenger boy	7 00 week
J	17	7-2	5	Carpenter's helper . .	30 00 week
K	27	7-4	8	Laborer	25 50 week
L	18	7-2	3	Mill, spinning-room . .	22 43 week
M	17	6-8	2	Errand boy	7 50 week
N	20	8-3	5	Fruit handler	30 40 week
O	17	8-1	7	Cutlery factory	12 00 week
P	26	7-3	3	Teamster	23 00 week
Q	21	9-3	10	Packer	23 28 week
R	32	9-2	10	Porter	11 00 week
S	37	Imbecile	12	Odd jobs in shop . . .	15 00 week
T	18	7-2	6	Farm helper	35 00 month
U	18	9-1	6	Farm helper	40 00 month

Altogether, we are in touch with 142 former male patients working at occupations similar to the above, and receiving a range of wages about as on this list. It is rather remarkable that very few of these boys seem to have lost their jobs with the advent of hard times.

This group forms a striking contrast to another group, nearly as large, of former patients who are "bad defectives." These patients were troublesome before they came to the school and while they were at the school, and they will be anti-social and criminalistic as long as they live. These patients were taken away by their friends against the advice of the school authorities, and they have done badly since leaving here. Quite a few of them have been arrested and are now in penal institutions.

The two groups show the difference between the "good defective" and the "bad defective," and the possibility of differentiating the two groups during the school age. Under supervision the "good defective" should be allowed to return to the community. The "bad defective" should be recognized early in life, and he often needs lifelong supervision in an institution.

School Clinics. — In accordance with chapter 277, Acts of 1919, the traveling clinic of the school has begun the examination of school pupils three or more years retarded in the following cities and towns: —

Fall River.	Waltham.
New Bedford.	Watertown.
Lawrence.	Worcester.
Lowell.	Danvers.
Lynn.	Salem.
Revere.	Gloucester.

The clinic group consists of psychiatrist, psychologist, social worker and clerk. The scope of the examination is the same as that at the Waverley clinic. About 50 pupils can be examined in a working week. So far, 973 retarded pupils have been examined by the Waverley clinic. The clinic group visits the different cities in turn, spending one or two weeks at a time in each city. Much of the social and other histories is obtained by the local school workers, acting with our social workers. Without exception the school authorities have splendidly co-operated in this delicate and difficult work. The work of the school clinic is directly constructive, not merely to recognize mentally defective children for the special classes, but to give suitable advice as to future teaching and training. Indeed,

many of the children examined are not feeble-minded in any sense, but are mentally or nervously or emotionally unstable, and need readjustment in school or at home — perhaps special medical attention. So far, every parent has shown appreciation of the effort to find out why his child is not doing good work in school, and has been eager for advice and help. This work has already opened up a fertile field of practical mental hygiene.

Each State hospital has a clinic unit, which works in the cities and towns assigned to that hospital.

Marriage of the Feeble-minded. — The law prohibits the marriage of the idiot, — which technically means a feeble-minded person with a mental age of three years or less, — but there is no law to prevent the marriage of the feeble-minded who have a mental age of seven or nine or eleven years, who make up the great group of the feeble-minded. Massachusetts is one of the few advanced States without such a law.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$602,929.69, including an annual appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal, or \$7.12 per capita per week. This includes a special appropriation of \$25,000 for extraordinary expenditures upon the steam plant, and if this item is omitted the expenditures would be \$6.83 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,591 patients, but the actual average number present was 1,626.

The total value of the farm products at Waverley and Templeton for the year was \$90,145.41. The items are as follows: —

Beans, string (1,723 bushels)	\$2,584 50
Beans, dry (141.6 bushels)	778 80
Beans, shell (452 bushels)	452 00
Beets (1,387½ bushels)	1,040 63
Beet greens (182½ bushels)	82 13
Cabbage (84.84 tons)	1,436 16
Canteloupe (3 crates)	6 75
Carrots (2,588 bushels)	3,623 20
Chard (7,041 bushels)	3,168 45
Corn, sweet (2,616¾ bushels)	2,355 08
Cucumbers (132¾ bushels)	265 50
Dandelions (54 bushels)	54 00

Kale (462 bushels)	\$184 80
Kohl-rabi (272 bushels)	136 00
Lettuce (943 bushels)	235 75
Onions (1,130 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels)	1,695 38
Oyster plant (15 bushels)	15 00
Parsley (2 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels)	96
Peas, green (76 bushels)	190 00
Pumpkins (263.5 hundredweight)	395 25
Parsnips (14 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels)	21 75
Potatoes (5,054 bushels)	5,868 80
Radishes (178 $\frac{1}{4}$ bushels)	133 69
Rhubarb (19,393 pounds)	387 86
Squash, summer (310.1 hundredweight)	620 20
Squash, winter (580.145 hundredweight)	1,740 44
Tomatoes (4,280 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels)	4,280 50
Turnips (2,376 bushels)	1,782 00
Turnip greens (294 bushels)	73 50
Apples (404 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels)	768 55
Crab apples (1 $\frac{1}{3}$ barrels)	6 00
Peaches (28 bushels)	28 00
Pears (26 bushels)	26 00
Blackberries (1,525 quarts)	457 50
Blueberries (407 quarts)	122 10
Strawberries (1 quart)	25
Raspberries (1,339 $\frac{1}{2}$ quarts)	334 88
Eggs (490 $\frac{5}{12}$ dozens)	270 41
Milk (326,426 quarts)	32,642 60
Beet tops (5 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons)	35 75
Green feed (200 tons)	1,000 00
Ensilage (261 tons)	1,696 50
Hay (153 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons)	3,377 00
Oats (20 tons)	360 00
Rowen (4 tons)	80 00
Meadow hay (8 tons)	112 00
Green corn fodder (30 tons)	150 00
Millett (40 tons)	600 00
Turnip tops (18 tons)	117 00
Cabbage leaves (4 tons)	26 00
Fowl (56 pounds)	22 40
Veal (237 pounds)	59 25
Beef (1,435 pounds)	215 25
Pork (10,069 pounds)	1,510 35
Liver (15 pounds)	1 50
Calves (66 pounds)	692 34
Hides (305 $\frac{1}{2}$ pounds)	122 20

Ice ^m (270 tons)	\$1,485 00
Wood (731½ cords)	7,315 00
Manure, cow (1,123.5 tons)	2,247 00
Manure, horse (327.75 tons)	655 50
	\$90,145 41

Canning Plant at Waverley.—The following articles were prepared in the canning plant at Waverley:—

Canned Goods.

1,717 gallons tomatoes.	290 gallons peaches.
33 gallons beets.	320 gallons pumpkins.
3,568 gallons string beans.	840 gallons squash.
408 gallons shell beans.	1,080 quarts rhubarb.
266 gallons carrots.	84 quarts cranberries.

Jelly, etc.

11 quarts pear jelly.	99 quarts tomato butter.
101 quarts pear preserve.	327 quarts tomato preserve.
41 pints pear honey.	101 quarts mock mincemeat.
96 quarts peach jelly.	

Pickled and Salted.

10 barrels Swiss chard.	40 quarts dill pickles.
4 barrels onions.	48 quarts pepper relish.
7 barrels beans.	4 quarts pepper garnish.
11 barrels chow-chow.	100 quarts chutney.
198 quarts chili sauce.	

Addition to Steam Plant (Repairs not occurring annually.—Our request for a special appropriation for a new steam plant to replace the thirty-year-old boilers and equipment was not granted, but \$25,000 was given to make repairs and additions to the existing plant. Under the advice of C. H. Tenney & Co., engineers, the boiler outfit at the west group has been abandoned, and a new water-tube boiler of 300 horsepower has been installed in a new wing added to the main boiler plant. This boiler can be transferred to the proposed new plant when it is built.

This boiler has been connected to the west side buildings by a new pipe line, running underground part of the way and

crossing the deep ravine by an overhead trestle. This work proved very difficult, and has not yet been completed, but will be ready for use before severe cold weather. This work involved blasting through solid ledge for much of the way. The excavation, drilling of stone, clearing of stone, mixing of mortar for steam trenches, piers and abutments, manholes and pump house was done by the patients. The boys were very happy and proud to do this work, and it saved a very large sum of money. The underground piping is so planned and built that it will constitute a completed part of the new steam plant, with no change or addition for that part of the work.

The work done this year only postponed for a year or so at most the need for a new boiler plant to supply the entire institution. The main part of the present plant is thirty years old, and has merely been given temporary repairs. This year we should be given an appropriation to finish the plant as proposed. It will take two years to complete the plant. The old plant is liable to give out at any time, leaving our patients without heat, light or steam for cooking and laundry work. If this occurred in the winter time the entire institution would have to be abandoned.

Much-needed New Building and Equipment. — The school at Waverley cost only \$658 per patient, based on the actual number now present. The original accommodations for laundry, storerooms and kitchens were sufficient for the number then cared for, but as patients have been added, sometimes hundreds at a time, only small additions have been made to the laundry, storerooms and kitchens, and very small amounts have been given to us for these purposes and for laundry and cooking apparatus and equipment. While the institution was growing rapidly, the Legislature would grant appropriations for new dormitories, but it frequently happened that the sums asked for service accommodations were not granted.

At the present time, the cooking for our large number of patients and employees is done in small, cramped, unsanitary rooms. The rather primitive cooking apparatus was purchased from funds provided for current expenditures from year to year. No money has ever been definitely appropriated for this purpose. In order to cook and serve food properly for the

present number of patients and employees, the kitchen wing should be thoroughly renovated, furnished with modern sanitary floors and walls, and equipped with sufficient sanitary cooking apparatus. The two rooms adjoining the kitchen, and now used for bakery and storeroom purposes, should be added to the kitchen department, properly renovated and suitably equipped.

No appropriations have ever been made for storerooms except for the one room, 20 by 40 feet. Various supplies are now stored in the basement of the office building, in a series of small, dark, unsanitary cellars. This is a very inconvenient and unsanitary arrangement, and constitutes a serious fire risk in a building where 44 people have their sleeping rooms in the second and third stories. A fire in this building would be a very serious matter.

Supplies of all kinds could be conveniently stored and issued from the building now used for laundry and power house. The bakery could also be transferred to this building. We now have no good vegetable cellar, and each year valuable vegetables are lost because there is no proper storage place. The basement of the present laundry power plant could be utilized for this purpose.

The present laundry is located over the boilers. It contains only about one-half the floor space needed for doing the laundry work for the large number of untidy patients. The building is saturated with dust and smoke from the boiler room underneath. The wooden floors and floor timbers are shrunk and worn, and should be replaced with fireproof sanitary materials, however the building is used. These floors have been directly over the heat of the boilers for thirty years.

There is insufficient equipment of laundry machinery, most of it worn out. Practically all of it was bought from year to year, one piece at a time from current funds.

Seventy patients and employees work in this laundry, directly over the boilers. To sum up, the present laundry is too small, is unsanitary and unsafe, and has not enough laundry machinery to do the washing for our patients. The present laundry should be given over to storeroom purposes, and a new one-story laundry provided. This building should be of very simple construction,

and need not cost much money. It could be constructed of poured cement by our boys, at small cost. This building should be equipped with new modern laundry machinery so that the patients' clothing and bedding may be properly washed.

The keynote of the above changes is the necessity for the construction of the new heating plant to replace the old, worn-out heating plant, which we are merely patching up this year for temporary use. The old, worn-out plant should be abandoned, and a new boiler house put at the foot of the hill, at the end of the side track, as proposed for several years, saving the cost of teaming the coal up the hill, and putting all the heating and power boilers under one roof.

The railroad side track has been graded from the Clematis Brook Station to Waverley Oaks Road, and the ties and rails have been laid for that distance. The portion of the track within our own estate should be ready for the delivery of freight cars within a few weeks. We expect to be able to receive this year's supply of coal on this side track.

Special Appropriations. — The assembly hall at Templeton Colony, for which \$5,000 was appropriated by the Legislature of 1920 (Acts of 1920, chapter 225), will be completed the coming winter. This building, 40 by 110 feet, with walls of poured cement, cement partitions and granolithic floors, will be practically fireproof. Under direction, the boys did much of the work of construction.

The last Legislature granted an appropriation of \$16,000 for four houses for resident officers. The high cost of materials and labor made it advisable to postpone construction for another year. Much of the lumber for these houses will be cut and sawed in the woodlots at Templeton Colony.

Changes in Personnel. — During the year several officers who have given long and faithful service to the school have retired from its service.

Miss Augusta Damrell, who has filled the exacting and difficult position of matron so successfully since July, 1901, has retired. Miss Damrell entered the work in January, 1887, and was chosen to come to Waverley to organize the West Building, — the first building to be constructed at Waverley. Under her direction the care and training of low-grade helpless cases was

developed to a high degree. Miss Damrell has devoted her life to the promotion of the welfare and happiness of our patients.

Miss Mary F. Moran, the efficient and capable principal teacher, resigned at the end of the school year to be married.

Mr. Ozzra H. Holmes, long the chief engineer, retired from the service of the school after twenty-nine years of faithful service.

Mr. James R. Logan also retired during the year. He has been the head carpenter and in charge of construction and repairs since 1891.

Mr. William J. Kewer has been the baker at the school continuously since 1885, and he also retired during the year. Mr. Kewer has given splendid, loyal and efficient service all these years.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,

Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1921.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1920	\$987 02
Income from invested funds	2,120 60
	\$3,107 62

Payments.

Auditor	\$25 00
Rent of safe	10 00
Clerical services	1,499 37
Traveling clinic	20 00
Clapp, Anderson Company, appliances	347 90
Warren E. Collins, apparatus	250 00
Herbert W. Taylor, X-ray prints, etc.	156 60
Geo. H. Ellis, printing school tests	115 00
Automobile liability insurance	57 00
	\$2,480 87
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1921	626 75
	\$3,107 62

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1921.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Division	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, general mortgage	2,000 00
Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, collateral trust	5,000 00

Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, general mortgage	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s	1,000 00
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust	5,000 00
	\$57,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company	626 75
	\$58,426 75

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer.

BOSTON, Jan. 11, 1922.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded, Boston, Mass.

GENTLEMEN:— I have audited the books of your treasurer for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1921, and beg leave to report that I find them in balance with the statement made by him and proper vouchers accompanying all payments. The balance "cash on hand" I find to be \$626.75, as shown by the certificate of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company. I have also personally examined the invested funds, amounting to \$57,800, and find them in the deposit vault held in the name of the corporation.

Very truly yours,

FRANK E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

BOSTON SAFE DEPOSIT AND TRUST COMPANY,

BOSTON, Jan. 11, 1922.

F. H. NASH, Esq., *Treasurer, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, 30 State Street, Boston, Mass.*

DEAR SIR:— We hereby certify that the balance standing to the credit of your account, as shown by the books of this company, at the close of business Nov. 30, 1921, was \$626.75.

Very truly yours,

LAWRENCE G. DEAN,
Assistant Treasurer.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1921:—

CASH ACCOUNT.

Balance Dec. 1, 1920	\$62 05
--------------------------------	---------

Receipts.

Income.

Board of inmates:

Private	\$7,515 11	
Reimbursements, charitable	7,298 58	
		\$14,813 69

Personal services:

Reimbursement from Board of Retirement	158 81	
--	--------	--

Sales:

Travel, transportation and office expenses

penses	\$108 29	
Food	2,449 75	
Clothing and materials	129 29	
Medical and general care	21 60	
Heat, light and power	40 80	

Farm:

Cows and calves	\$1,249 34	
Hides	4 55	
		1,253 89

Garage, stable and grounds	3 20	
--------------------------------------	------	--

Repairs, ordinary	672 67	
-----------------------------	--------	--

4,679 49

Miscellaneous:

Interest on bank balances	504 90	
-------------------------------------	--------	--

20,156 89

Other receipts:

Refunds of previous year	27 53	
------------------------------------	-------	--

Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.

Maintenance appropriations:

Balance of 1921	\$29,916 11	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30)	40,500 00	
Approved schedules of 1921	534,762 59	
		605,178 70

Special appropriations	17,733 88	
----------------------------------	-----------	--

Total	\$643,159 05	
-----------------	--------------	--

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:

Institution income	\$20,156 89	
Refunds account of maintenance	86 24	
Refunds of previous year	27 53	
		\$20,270 66

Maintenance appropriations:

Balance of schedules of previous year	\$29,978 16	
Eleven months' schedules, 1921	\$534,762 59	
Less returned	86 24	
		534,676 35
November advances	29,610 31	
		594,264 82

Special appropriations:

Approved schedules	\$17,733 88	
November advances	57 60	
		17,791 48

Balance Nov. 30, 1921:

In bank	\$9,224 89	
In office	1,607 20	
		10,832 09

Total		\$643,159 05
-----------------	--	--------------

MAINTENANCE.

Balance from previous year, brought forward	\$161 72	
Appropriation, current year (\$618,800 + \$1,627)	620,427 00	

Total	\$620,588 72	
Expenses (as analyzed below)	602,929 69	

Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth	\$17,659 03	
---	-------------	--

Analysis of Expenses.

Personal services:

Walter E. Fernald, superintendent	\$5,100 00	
Medical	14,493 00	
Administration	16,243 77	
Kitchen and dining-room service	12,522 04	
Domestic	9,893 16	
Ward service (male)	52,418 23	
Ward service (female)	42,618 85	
Industrial and educational department	18,846 02	
Engineering department	23,362 55	
Repairs	10,433 25	
Farm	15,184 78	
Stable, garage and grounds	3,517 11	
		\$224,632 76

Religious instruction:

Catholic	\$1,200 00	
Hebrew	245 00	
Protestant	470 00	
		1,915 00

Amount carried forward		\$226,547 76
----------------------------------	--	--------------

<i>Amount brought forward</i>		\$226,547 76
Travel, transportation and office expenses:		
Postage	\$1,085 03	
Printing and binding	340 68	
Printing annual report	87 04	
Stationery and office supplies	3,229 67	
Telephone and telegraph	1,405 68	
Travel	1,301 04	
Traveling clinic	870 15	
		8,319 29
Food:		
Flour	\$16,786 67	
Cereals, rice, meal, etc.	3,844 04	
Bread, crackers, etc.	1,060 44	
Peas and beans (canned and dried)	1,366 97	
Macaroni and spaghetti	691 60	
Potatoes	2,304 03	
Meat	32,508 10	
Fish (fresh, cured and canned)	6,493 58	
Butter	5,812 53	
Butterine, etc.	7,562 60	
Peanut butter	225 86	
Cheese	2,570 63	
Coffee	485 91	
Coffee substitutes	407 07	
Tea	633 44	
Cocoa	100 75	
Milk (condensed, evaporated, etc.)	1,986 58	
Eggs (fresh)	8,812 14	
Sugar (cane)	4,788 63	
Fruit (fresh)	3,042 03	
Fruit (dried and preserved)	4,913 30	
Lard and substitutes	350 10	
Molasses and syrups	1,268 24	
Vegetables (fresh)	1,548 97	
Vegetables (canned and dried)	157 15	
Seasonings and condiments	1,386 60	
Yeast, baking powder, etc.	1,004 33	
Sundry foods	590 19	
Freight	42 48	
		112,744 96
Clothing and materials:		
Boots, shoes and rubbers	\$8,715 16	
Clothing (outer)	3,620 95	
Clothing (under)	1,932 62	
Dry goods for clothing	9,644 41	
Hats and caps	46 30	
Leather and shoe findings	1,116 69	
Machinery for manufacturing	451 41	
Socks and smallwares	2,654 31	
		28,181 85
Furnishings and household supplies:		
Beds, bedding, etc.	\$9,129 51	
Carpets, rugs, etc.	1,061 25	
<i>Amounts carried forward</i>	\$10,190 76	\$375,793 86

Amounts brought forward \$10,190 76 \$375,793 86

Furnishings and household supplies — *Con.*

Crockery, glassware, cutlery, etc.	2,298 00	
Dry goods and smallwares	1,405 80	
Electric lamps	1,189 71	
Fire hose and extinguishers	252 67	
Furniture, upholstery, etc.	4,405 59	
Kitchen and household wares	6,991 77	
Laundry supplies and materials	4,030 62	
Lavatory supplies and disinfectants	1,976 52	
Machinery for manufacturing	65 11	
Table linen, paper napkins, towels, etc.	1,493 47	
		34,300 02

Medical and general care:

Books, periodicals, etc.	\$581 65	
Entertainments, games, etc.	1,613 51	
Funeral expenses	161 00	
Gratuities	144 15	
Ice and refrigeration	1,780 77	
Laboratory supplies and apparatus	1,473 04	
Manual training supplies	153 74	
Medicines (supplies and apparatus)	2,412 61	
Medical attendance (extra)	877 10	
Return of runaways	85 00	
School books and supplies	389 81	
Tobacco, pipes, matches	23 78	
Water	5,301 46	
Recreation apparatus	628 57	
		15,626 19

Heat, light and power:

Coal (bituminous)	\$36,563 89	
Freight and cartage	22,812 59	
Coal (anthracite)	7,355 82	
Freight and cartage	4,916 85	
Wood	135 00	
Oil	625 76	
Operating supplies for boilers and engines	281 22	
		72,691 13

Farm:

Bedding materials	\$1,783 70	
Blacksmithing and supplies	520 94	
Carriages, wagons and repairs	993 81	
Dairy equipment and supplies	1,099 78	
Fencing materials	50	
Fertilizers	3,832 68	
Grain, etc.	10,617 33	
Hay	12,708 46	
Harnesses and repairs	543 95	
Horses	567 50	
Cows	253 70	
Other live stock	624 70	

Amounts carried forward \$33,547 05 \$498,411 20

<i>Amounts brought forward</i>	\$33,547 05	\$498,411 20
Farm — <i>Con.</i>		
Rent	137 65	
Road work and materials	12 00	
Spraying materials	85 13	
Stable and barn supplies	57 64	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.	1,570 25	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.	2,747 41	
Veterinary services, supplies, etc.	244 56	
Lime	371 23	
Dried beet pulp	1,269 32	
		40,042 24
Garage, stable and grounds:		
Motor vehicles	\$684 35	
Automobile repairs and supplies	3,834 83	
Bedding and materials	48 46	
Grain	301 50	
Hay	324 29	
Harnesses and repairs	34 10	
Road work and materials	1,833 09	
Spraying materials	1,038 54	
Stable supplies	72	
Tools, implements, machines, etc.	227 38	
Trees, vines, seeds, etc.	464 71	
		8,791 97
Repairs, ordinary:		
Cement, lime, crushed stone, etc.	\$2,064 74	
Electrical work and supplies	682 60	
Hardware, iron, steel, etc.	1,967 57	
Labor (not on pay roll)	1,515 39	
Lumber, etc. (including finished products)	2,411 28	
Paint, oil, glass, etc.	4,275 86	
Plumbing and supplies	2,460 37	
Roofing and materials	1,748 29	
Steam fittings and supplies	2,756 18	
Tents, awnings, etc.	1,556 99	
Tools, machines, etc.	669 22	
Boilers, repairs	904 33	
Dynamos, repairs	1 91	
Engines, repairs	867 42	
		23,882 15
Repairs and renewals:		
Garage	\$543 65	
Iron stairways	1,592 00	
Iron window guards	20 00	
Laundry washers	855 20	
Ventilating system, cow barn	1,863 30	
Power plant	25,300 98	
		30,175 13
		\$601,302 69
Sewage (paid direct by State treasury to city of Waltham)		1,627 00
Total expenses for maintenance		\$602,929 69

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1920	\$29,190 95
Appropriations for current year	16,000 00
Total	\$45,190 95
Expended during the year (see statement below)	\$19,288 98
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth	12 00
	<u>19,300 98</u>
Balance Nov. 30, 1921, carried to next year	\$25,889 97

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Total expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Concrete hay barn at Templeton.	Chap. 50, Res. 1918.	\$3,500 00	\$454 00	\$3,488 00	\$12 00*
Side track	Chap. 50, Res. 1918.	25,000 00	14,232 74	15,507 79	9,492 21
Assembly hall at Templeton	Chap. 225, Acts 1920.	5,000 00	4,602 24	4,602 24	397 76
Officers' cottages	Chap. 203, Acts 1921.	16,000 00	—	—	16,000 00
		<u>\$49,500 00</u>	<u>\$19,288 98</u>	<u>\$23,598 03</u>	<u>\$25,901 97</u>

* Balance reverting to treasury of the Commonwealth	\$12 00
Balance carried to next year	25,889 97
Total as above	<u>\$25,901 97</u>

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand	\$10,832 09
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money):	
Account of maintenance	\$29,610 31
Account of special appropriations	57 60
	<u>29,667 91</u>
	\$40,500 00
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation:	
Account November, 1921, schedule, maintenance	26,126 34
Account November, 1921, schedule, special appropriation	1,555 10
	<u>\$68,181 44</u>

Liabilities.

Outstanding schedules of current year:	
Schedule of November bills, maintenance	\$66,626 34
Schedule of November bills, special appropriation	1,555 10
	<u>\$68,181 44</u>

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,626.87.

Total cost for maintenance, \$602,929.69.

Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$7.1272.

Receipt from sales, \$4,679.49.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0553.

All other institution receipts, \$15,477.40.

Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.1829.

Net weekly per capita cost of \$6.8890.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,

Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,

Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1921.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,992 acres)	\$57,521 00
Buildings	1,068,139 27
	\$1,125,660 27

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel	\$5,163 34
Food	24,520 25
Clothing and materials	18,015 91
Furnishings and household supplies	87,584 98
Medical and general care	16,461 90
Heat, light and power	16,656 03
Farm	58,085 86
Garage, stable and grounds	53 20
Repairs	8,818 88
	\$235,360 35

SUMMARY.

Real estate	\$1,125,660 27
Personal property	235,360 35
	\$1,361,020 62

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1922

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES



PUBLICATION OF THIS DOCUMENT
APPROVED BY THE
COMMISSION ON ADMINISTRATION AND FINANCE

BOSTON
WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS
32 DERNE STREET

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Trustees and Resident Officers	3
Members of the Corporation	4
Report of the Trustees	5
Report of the Superintendent	9
Report of the Treasurer of the Corporation	24
Report of the Treasurer of the Institution	26
Valuation	29

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., <i>President</i>	.	.	.	NORTH ABINGTON
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS N. CARVER	.	.	.	CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY	.	.	.	WORCESTER.
EDWARD W. EMERSON, M.D.	.	.	.	CONCORD.
FREDERICK H. NASH	.	.	.	WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART	.	.	.	NEWTON.
HELEN C. TAYLOR	.	.	.	NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, <i>Secretary</i>	.	.	.	FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER	.	.	.	BOSTON.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D.	.	.	.	MILTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D.	.	.	<i>Assistant Superintendent.</i>
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D.	.	.	<i>Senior Assistant Physician.</i>
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D.	.	.	<i>Assistant Physician.</i>
JOHN F. DONNELL	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
EMILY E. GUILD	.	.	<i>Chief Clerk and Treasurer.</i>
MILDRED I. HELMS	.	.	<i>Matron.</i>
MILDRED F. BRAZIER	.	.	<i>Principal Teacher.</i>
ANNA M. KNIGHTS	.	.	<i>Director of Physical Training.</i>
ISABEL HOWARD	.	.	<i>Music Teacher.</i>
MABEL A. MATTHEWS	.	.	<i>Social Worker.</i>
MARIAN C. SMITH	.	.	<i>Dietitian.</i>
FRED I. GULLON	.	.	<i>Head Farmer, Templeton Colony.</i>
AGNES M. GULLON	.	.	<i>Head Matron, Templeton Colony.</i>

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Charles Francis Adams, Concord. | Frederick Goddard May, Boston. |
| Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline. | E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg. |
| F. W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill. | Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston. |
| Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge. | Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield. |
| Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster. | Frederick H. Nash, Weston. |
| John L. Bates, Boston. | Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland. |
| Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton. | Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland. |
| Miss Ida Bryant, Boston. | Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston. |
| Hermon C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I. | Herbert Parker, Lancaster. |
| Philip Cabot, Boston. | Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Cambridge. |
| Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge. | Frederick W. Peabody, Groton. |
| Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord. | Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge. |
| Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston. | Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston. |
| Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia. | Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me. |
| Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston. | Charles S. Sargent, Brookline. |
| Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston. | Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston. |
| Francis H. Dewey, Worcester. | Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton. |
| J. E. Donovan, Greenfield. | Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston. |
| Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston. | George B. Shattuck, M.D., Boston. |
| Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord. | Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn. |
| William Endicott, Jr., Boston. | Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline. |
| Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham. | Frank H. Stewart, Newton. |
| Frederick P. Fish, Brookline. | Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline. |
| J. Henry Fletcher, Belmont. | Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston. |
| Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge. | Gilman Waite, Baldwinville. |
| Charles S. Hamlin, Boston. | Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg. |
| Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston. | Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg. |
| Augustus Hemenway, Boston. | Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston. |
| Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord. | Roger S. Warner, Boston. |
| Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord. | F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington. |
| Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover. | Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington. |
| Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston. | Paul R. Withington, M.D., Boston. |
| Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester. | Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston. |
| Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline. | Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham. |
| Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston. | Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton. |
| Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury. | |

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
WAVERLEY, MASS., Dec. 1, 1922.

*To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the
Department of Mental Diseases.*

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1922.

We have now 1,725 inmates, of whom 1,488 are at Waverley and 237 at Templeton. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home or for other reasons, was 1,513, of whom 1,287 were at Waverley and 226 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The long desired new steam plant has become an assured fact by virtue of the appropriation granted by the last Legislature of \$185,000 for that purpose. The work of construction will consume two years' time. The foundations are in and the big chimney started. The side track and new freight yard in use already, facilitates the transfer of produce and supplies between the school and the colony and from elsewhere. We have a coal supply on the ground which will last until April.

At the colony the most outstanding new work for the year is the beautiful new recreation and assembly hall, the enjoyment of which cannot be overestimated. Built at a most reasonable cost of \$5,000 by our regular employees with the assistance of the boys, they justly feel that it is *their* play house. They can have indoor games, concerts and talks throughout the long winters, and on each Sunday it is used for services. It is centrally located and thus available for all.

We have often spoken of the pride the boys take in the products of their labor on the farms. In this building they feel the pride of ownership to enjoy to the utmost.

It is hard to refrain from calling attention to the varied accomplishments and improvement that each year brings forth; but we refrain from enumerating most, as the superintendent's exhaustive and always interesting report would make our references mere repetition.

The care, the conduct and the contentment of the feeble-minded, of whom 1,725 are under our control, have reached a point where the methods of to-day are fast leaving behind the methods of yesterday. Each year sees a step forward in the effort to better conditions. As has been apparent from the reports of the past few years, the plans to care for many of them at home or in service, after the school has helped to train them in habits which would enable them to lead useful lives and be self-supporting, have been crowned with success. This does not mean that they are allowed to cut loose from all connection with or responsibility to the school, for close touch must be kept up by means of reports or visits, or both. It means that experience has proved that under proper restraints many can be allowed to take their places in the world to all appearances like normal people. Slowly and judiciously this change is going forward.

This last year the Legislature has recognized the wisdom of the effort by enacting the parole law, so called (chapter 337 of the Acts of 1922):—

CHAPTER 337, ACTS OF 1922.

AN ACT PROVIDING FOR THE PAROLE OF INMATES OF STATE SCHOOLS FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

Chapter one hundred and twenty-three of the General Laws is hereby amended by inserting after section eighty-eight the following new section:— *Section 88A.* The trustees of a state school for the feeble-minded may permit any inmate of the school to leave the institution on parole for such length of time and on such conditions as they may determine and may from time to time extend the period of such parole or change the conditions upon which it is granted. They shall cause an investigation to be made prior to the granting of such parole as to the home into which such inmate is to go if paroled and other conditions and circumstances which may affect his welfare and behavior and shall provide such super-

vision of paroled inmates as they deem necessary for his welfare. They shall have such powers as to the revocation of the permit and as to the return of the inmate to whom it has been granted as are provided by law for the return of insane and feeble-minded persons to the institutions from which they have been temporarily released. No length of absence on parole under this section from a state school for the feeble-minded shall be construed as a discharge therefrom. [*Approved April 27, 1922.*]

That law immediately set the seal of approval of the Commonwealth upon this effort and gave to the State schools for the feeble-minded the authority that was lacking in order to make the trial a success. No longer, then, is the lot of the inmate of one of these State institutions a hopeless one. If his or her conduct is that of one who can be safely trusted under the conditions prescribed by the law, an opportunity is afforded to return to the world in apparent freedom.

As the feeble-minded are naturally quiet, gentle and unoffending, they are easily satisfied; and if properly safeguarded and protected from evil influences, they may live happy, busy and contented lives at large.

The passage of this parole law opens up a new but promising plan for the care of these children of the Commonwealth.

Dependent upon their own conduct under conditions of greater freedom, will the experiment succeed, so that the State can truly say these children are contented and are safe? It is too soon to give a positive answer, but we have the utmost confidence that with the conscientious carrying out of the plans provided, it will prove successful in the large majority of cases.

As has been pointed out before, especially in our last (seventy-fourth) annual report, the financial saving to the State will be great.

Furthermore, an important number of her inhabitants will become self-supporting and of value in useful industry. All the training they have received in the school has been to fit them for such lives if their condition authorized it and the opportunity offered. Now that the opportunity has arrived one must not for a moment think that this means a general return to life at large of all our inmates *physically* able. There are many whose mental equipment would never allow of their being trusted in the community, and they must always be sheltered and protected.

We have cause for real gratitude in the provision that has been made within the year to relieve us of the care of the defective delinquents above the age of seventeen, and we trust that some provision will be made for the almost equally trying ones under that age.

As will appear in the superintendent's report, a most disquieting and serious state of affairs was brought to an end by the determination to provide for these cases at Bridgewater.

The trustees before closing this report desire to express to the staff and attendants, who so loyally, faithfully and effectively carried the institution through that trying episode, their hearty approval and high appreciation of their service. In many instances they acted when their safety and even their lives were in danger. We think the public hardly notice and rarely appreciate the strain and stress these public servants sustain.

The following appropriations have been asked for from the incoming Legislature:—

For two additional cottages for officers	\$10,000 00
For additional sum for the addition to the north nurses' home	14,000 00
For furnishing the officers' cottages	4,000 00
For additional appropriation for the power plant	85,000 00

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.
 FRANCIS J. BARNES.
 THOMAS N. CARVER.
 FRANCIS H. DEWEY.
 EDWARD W. EMERSON.
 FREDERICK H. NASH.
 FRANK H. STEWART.
 HELEN C. TAYLOR.
 CHARLES E. WARE.
 ROGER S. WARNER.
 FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
 PAUL R. WITHINGTON.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1922: —

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1921	1,158	707	1,865
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1921	990	660	1,650
Admissions during the year	100	58	158
School cases	41	23	64
Custodial cases	59	35	94
Whole number enrolled during the year	1,258	765	2,023
Discharged during the year	234	47	281
Deaths during the year	9	8	17
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1922	1,015	710	1,725
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1922	845	668	1,513
State	832	659	1,491
Private	13	9	22
At school	619	668	1,287
At colony	226	-	226
Daily average number of patients actually present	971	656	1,627
Applications for admission during the year	-	-	469

Admissions. — There were 158 admissions, 100 males and 58 females. Of this number, 27 were idiots, with a mental age of less than three years; 72 were imbeciles, with a mental age ranging from three to seven years; 48 were morons, with a mental age ranging from eight to eleven years; 3 were not feeble-minded, and 8 were not tested. Six women, all unmarried, had borne children, as follows: 4 had borne 1 child each, 1 had borne 2 children, and 1 had borne 5 children. Six cases were sent to us from the courts, — 4 from the police courts and 2 from the juvenile court. Three were insane and not feeble-minded; 9 were of the Mongolian type of defect; 7 were cases of spastic paralysis with defect; 2 were cretins; 2 were epileptic; 1 was a deaf-mute. Four were readmissions; 2 were admitted from the Wrentham State School; 3 were

admitted from the Reformatory for Women at Sherborn; 2 females were admitted from the State Infirmary at Tewksbury. Twelve patients were admitted for observation under the provisions of section 47, chapter 123, General Laws, but of these but one was formally committed as feeble-minded after observation.

Applications. — There were 469 applications for admission, 67 by personal application, 353 by letter, and 49 by telephone.

Overcrowding. — The overcrowding noted in previous reports continued until the middle of November, when the crowding on the male wards was relieved by the transfer of male patients to the new school at Belchertown. The overcrowding on the female wards still continues. We have a nominal capacity for 560 females, but 668 are actually present. The transfer of some of these females to Belchertown will relieve a difficult situation. The principal overcrowding now is in the hospital and infirmary wards, where little children and adult females of low mentality and feeble health need hospital care.

Discharges. — Of the 281 discharges, 80 were taken home and not returned. Of these, 3 boys and 1 girl were discharged at the request of relatives for good reasons, and 76 were discharged because they had been absent one year without returning to the school. Fifteen runaways were discharged because they had been absent more than two years; 119 male patients were transferred to the Belchertown State School; 12 boys and 5 girls were transferred to the Monson State Hospital; 7 boys were committed to the department for defective delinquents at Bridgewater; 11 patients were committed as insane; 4 patients were taken out of the State; 1 girl died while out on trial; 1 girl and 2 boys were committed to other institutions while out on visit; 2 patients were admitted to the Wrentham State School; 8 boys were committed to the Shirley Industrial School; 2 boys were committed to the Lyman School and 1 to the Massachusetts Reformatory; 11 observation cases were discharged for the following reasons: —

As not feeble-minded, but possibly insane	2
As delinquent; for further trial in community	2
As epileptic; commitment to hospital for epileptics	1
As not feeble-minded	3
For further trial in community before final diagnosis is made	2
As defective delinquent; commitment to Bridgewater	1

Health. — The following cases of contagious or infectious diseases occurred during the year: 15 cases of chicken pox; 4 cases of diphtheria, including 2 employees, who probably contracted the disease elsewhere, and 2 patients, who became ill shortly after their admission. In September of 1921 the patients at the school and the colony were given the Schick test to determine those who were not naturally immune to diphtheria. We found that 22 per cent gave a positive reaction, and all of these were given the toxin-antitoxin prophylactic treatment. Since the patients have been thus protected, there have been no cases of diphtheria among them except the two newly admitted patients mentioned above. Every patient and employee of the school has been given the typhoid-paratyphoid prophylaxis. Every patient is vaccinated at admission.

Deaths. — There were 17 deaths during the year: 2 each from lobar pneumonia and meningitis, and 1 each from pulmonary tuberculosis, pulmonary tuberculosis and enteritis, purulent bronchitis, chronic gastroenteritis, gastroenteritis and chronic valvular heart disease, nephritis and chronic valvular heart disease, osteomyelitis, cerebral edema and destruction of the adrenals, encephalitis and congenital syphilis, juvenile general paresis, status lymphaticus, tabes dorsalis, and ulcers of the stomach.

Transfers to the Belchertown State School. — There were 119 male patients, whose homes are in that part of the State west of Worcester, transferred to the new school at Belchertown during November. The friends of these patients are very glad to have them located within easy visiting distance. Without doubt, the more frequent contact with their children will influence the parents so that many of these children will be taken home permanently. It is probable that some of the female patients will be transferred to Belchertown within a short time.

After-Care Work. — The social service department, under the direction of Miss Matthews, keeps in touch with as many as possible of the patients who have left the school. When the social service worker visits a city or town, she takes with her a list of all former patients living in that community, and visits as many as possible in their homes. Almost without exception, she is warmly welcomed, and is able to give advice which often relieves a very delicate situation. She is able to advise as to

occupation, associates, recreation and especially as to the physical care and training of children of the low mentality levels. With the majority of these former pupils the school now has no formal or legal relation.

Previous to the enactment of the new parole law the school was obliged to discharge automatically a patient who was absent more than one year. Of the patients so discharged, 81 males and 11 females are still reporting regularly to the social workers either in person or by letter. These patients are all working for wages, and the reports are voluntary. They seem to feel the instinctive need of having some understanding person to whom they may come for advice and counsel and sympathy. We find that as long as they are steadily working and steadily behaving themselves, socially and morally, they are apt to keep up this voluntary connection, but that when they begin to do badly they are apt to fail to report.

Working for Wages.—At the close of the year 220 former pupils of the school were known to be working for wages. The status of these cases was as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Discharged, but still having voluntary contact with the school.	81	11	92
On trial, but not yet discharged	80	13	93
Paroled under the new parole law	18	17	35
	179	41	220

Of these patients, the average wages were as follows:—

Discharged male patients, per week	\$21 78
Discharged female patients, per week	13 67
"On trial," male patients, per week	16 57
"On trial," female patients, per week	14 03

The "on trial" male patients are those recently released; they are younger, as a rule, than the boys discharged in former years, and therefore receive smaller wages at this time.

"On Trial" Patients.—The social service department has supervision of the "on trial" patients. By "on trial" we mean those who have been allowed to go home but have not been discharged. These patients continue to be under the control of the school until they have been absent from the school

twelve months without reporting, in which case they are automatically discharged. A visit to the school automatically extends the authority of the school for another twelve months.

The changes among the "on trial" cases during the past year are as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Number on trial at the end of year	98	30	128
Went out on trial during year	23	14	37
Changed from "on trial" to parole	5	13	18
Discharged from "on trial"	11	10	21
Working for wages and doing well	83	13	96
Working, and having home supervision	8	14	22
Working, but not under supervision of their own homes	9	6	15
Living at home, but not working	8	14	22
Attending public school	5	—	5
Returned to school	4	4	8
Committed to other institutions while "on trial"	3	2	5
Married while "on trial"	1	3	4

Three "on trial" girls have not done well, — one has had an illegitimate child, one refuses to co-operate at home, and one has disappeared from the position which had been obtained for her. Six "on trial" boys have given a little trouble, — one little boy has been disobedient, another has stolen various things, one has exposed himself, one has associated with immoral people, and two grown boys have refused to work and have been disagreeable at home. This is surely not a bad record for so many boys and girls in the turbulent adolescent period. As a rule the parents feel that the thread of contact with the school is a very wholesome influence. If these children give trouble, the parents are very apt to come to the school for advice and help. We have endeavored to have as many as possible of these "on trial" cases report during the twelve months' period so that it will not be necessary to discharge them. We find that they do much better in every way while they continue to report.

Parole. — The Legislature enacted a law in 1922, becoming effective July 29, 1922, in regard to the parole of patients from the schools for the feeble-minded. This law is quoted in full in the report of the trustees. Under the provisions of this law a patient may be paroled for an indefinite period, and a patient so paroled is not automatically discharged at the end of twelve months or any other fixed period. This law

will make it possible to grant liberty to many patients who could not safely be released under previous conditions because of the certainty that they would take advantage of the law requiring the automatic discharge of patients absent from the school for a period of twelve months. These patients are the ones who most need continued help and supervision. The new law is a definite step forward in the movement to establish supervision of feeble-minded persons in the community as a substitute for loss of liberty and life-long segregation at public expense. This parole principle, to be entirely successful, implies the co-operation of church and other organizations, and of suitable individuals in the different localities where the boys and girls are to live. The school can do much to prepare the boy or girl for life in the community, but the community must do its part as well. The neighbors, employers, church associates, etc., must show consideration, and the family must understand his possibilities and limitations and needs. There is no reason why the conditions should be anything but pleasant and helpful.

It is proposed to transfer as many of the "on trial" cases to the parole list as possible, and in the future all suitable cases will be paroled under a certain amount of observation and supervision instead of being discharged outright. Thirteen boys and 4 girls have already been paroled under the provisions of this act, and 5 boys and 13 girls have been transferred from the "on trial" basis to parole.

Boys having homes and friends and parents often do best when allowed to go out and secure their own positions, and it often happens that the parents or friends have secured a position for a boy before he leaves the school. For patients having no homes, we advise the boy where to look for a job, without directly getting him a place. A boy usually appreciates a position which he secures for himself very much more than one which is obtained for him.

Girls who have gone to their own homes have usually secured their own positions with the help of their friends. For girls who have no homes, we usually carefully select the work, carefully plan where they are to live, conditions of living, etc.

Patients who go out on parole are expected to report to the school in person once a month during the first year. If they do well after the end of that period, they return less often.

Patients who live at a distance from the school do not report in person so frequently, but report by letter at regular intervals.

No attempt is made to handle the wages of the patients, but it is "bad form" for them to return without a bank book showing a properly increasing deposit.

Out-Patient Clinics. — The out-patient clinics held at Waverley on Thursday of each week dealt with 780 patients during the year; 384 new patients were given a thorough examination, diagnosis was made, and detailed advice was given as to care, training, etc.; in 75 cases, patients returned to the school for second or subsequent visits; and advice was given by letter or telephone in 321 cases.

Of the 384 patients given a thorough examination, 261 were found to be feeble-minded, 91 were found not feeble-minded, and in 32 cases the diagnosis was deferred.

The 261 patients found to be feeble-minded were diagnosed and classified as follows: —

Needing immediate institutional care	93
Referred to private schools or teachers	9
Home care for the present	72
Feeble-minded and epileptic, referred to hospital for epileptics	16
Feeble-minded and delinquent, treated on basis of delinquency	10
Feeble-minded and endocrine	24
Feeble-minded, with possible psychosis	7
Feeble-minded, referred to special class	10
Feeble-minded, needs vocational training	5
—	261

The 91 cases found not feeble-minded were diagnosed and classified as follows: —

Normally minded, needing new environment	7
Normally minded and delinquent	8
Normally minded, needing immediate medical or surgical care	6
Not feeble-minded, endocrine	9
Not feeble-minded, possibly psychotic	13
Not feeble-minded, possibly pre-psychotic	8
Not feeble-minded, continue in grade	6
Not feeble-minded, care for at home under supervision . . .	9
Not feeble-minded, insane	8
Not feeble-minded, needing suitable work	6
Not feeble-minded, referred to other institutions	2
Not feeble-minded, behavior problem, return later with report	9

In 32 cases the diagnosis was deferred as follows:—

Admit to institution for observation	7
Keep under observation and return later with report	18
Possibly endocrine	7
	— 32

The advice given in each case is as practical as possible. The parents or friends are shown through the training department, the schools and the hospital. The teachers, trainers and nurses give detailed instructions as to the training exercises needed, habit training, general management, etc. The parents are given literature describing the care of defective children. Our library is used as a lending library in that many books on mental health of children, the treatment of nervous or incorrigible children, etc., are frequently loaned to parents, teachers, physicians, school and college authorities, etc. School materials for sense training purposes, made by the boys and girls, are often furnished without charge for home use with defective children. Mothers frequently come to the school to spend half a day or a whole day in the classroom corresponding to the school status of their own child. The resources and experience of the school are thus utilized by the parents of retarded children.

School Clinics.—The traveling clinic of the school has continued to examine the school children three or more years retarded in the twelve cities and towns assigned to the school, as described in the last annual report. This clinical group gives full-time work to the public school examination work. Without exception, the school authorities in the various localities have shown the greatest interest in the work, and have co-operated to the fullest extent.

In the year ending Nov. 30, 1922, this traveling school clinic examined 1,564 patients,—1,067 males and 497 females. Of this number, 1,271 were found to be feeble-minded, 46 were found not feeble-minded, and in 247 doubtful cases the diagnosis was deferred until the next annual visit of the traveling clinic.

In the 1,564 cases examined, advice was given as follows:—

Continue in grade	489
Special class	803
Immediate institutional care	68
Manual and industrial training	885
Wassermann test	62
Supervised home care and training	67

Secure a paying situation	77
General medical attention	258
Dental clinic	1,053
Throat clinic	451
Eye and ear clinic	358

In 63 of the cases examined, distinct evidence of endocrine imbalance was found; 293 were found markedly underweight; 17 showed symptoms of developing insanity; 14 were found to be epileptic; 123 were defective and already delinquent.

The mental age level of the first 1,000 pupils examined by the school clinic was as follows:—

MENTAL AGE.	Number.
2 years	4
3 years	13
4 years	27
5 years	66
6 years	150
7 years	193
8 years	272
9 years	173
10 years	66
11 years	20
12 years	10
13 years	4
14 years	2

The chronological age of the first 1,000 pupils examined was as follows:—

CHRONOLOGICAL AGE.	Number.
6 years	7
7 years	40
8 years	65
9 years	90
10 years	105
11 years	120
12 years	130
13 years	191
14 years	145
15 years	94
16 years	13

The parents of every retarded female child in the school clinics were cautioned as to the unusual possibilities of sex danger to a backward girl at puberty and early adolescence. For every retarded child social supervision is advised. This means that the school teacher, principal, nurse and other school officials are advised to co-operate with the parents and help them to understand the possibilities and limitations of their child, and to assist them in the home care and training by suitable advice as to the danger of bad associates, the need of suitable recreation, occupation, etc. It is often possible for the school officers to interest the church or some other constructive group in the welfare of the child. The school teachers and nurses have every opportunity to apply this principle of social supervision.

It now seems probable that those children recognized as mentally defective in the public schools will be provided with a very efficient form of community supervision up to the age of sixteen, when they cease to come under the authority of the school department. We believe that this instruction of the parents, and the social supervision of the defective children by the school officers, will ensure that the great majority of these children will reach the age of sixteen without having developed vicious or anti-social habits, or needing expensive institutional care and training.

If the social supervision by the school authorities of retarded school children at home is as successful as now seems probable, it would seem unwise to fail to provide an equivalent type of community supervision for these same cases, to begin at the age when the school supervision ceases, thus automatically putting into effect community supervision for practically every feeble-minded person in the State. The application of this principle would probably take the place of several large and expensive institutions which would otherwise be needed.

The details in this report show that we have dealt with 4,272 different people as patients during the year, as follows:—

Number of patients present at beginning of year	1,650
Admitted during year	158
Patients dealt with at Waverley out-patient clinics	780
Children examined by traveling clinic in school clinics	1,564
Former patients supervised at home by social service department	220
Total	4,272

This means that the equipment and experience of the institution are available not only for the persons who are received here as patients, but are available in a much wider field.

Defective Delinquents. — The last annual report called attention to the difficulty of controlling the large number of defective delinquents who had been committed to the school from time to time.

During the past year the situation became quite critical. The defective delinquent boys attacked and so injured five different employees that the men refused to continue longer in our service. In fact, these boys deliberately planned to attack and abuse any man who attempted to control them, or to carry out the regulations of the school. An attendant in that house who was loyal to the purposes of the institution was a marked man and was soon driven out. These boys knew that any man who retaliated with physical force would be discharged. They took advantage of the regulations of the school which were designed to protect them from ill-treatment. Escapes became a matter of almost daily occurrence. Two or three or more of these boys would escape and be at large in the community for days at a time.

Finally a group of these boys escaped one night, went to a neighboring town, broke into a summer camp and stole several articles from the camp. This group of boys was taken into the local police court, their cases were considered without any reference to their mental condition, and on the basis of their bad behaviour, and without any hesitation, the court sentenced two of these boys to the Shirley Industrial School, and one to the Massachusetts Reformatory. Five more of the group were taken into the same court as stubborn children and were committed, — four to the Shirley Industrial School and one to the Lyman School. A few days later, seven boys were committed to the department for defective delinquents at Bridgewater.

The commitment of these fifteen defective delinquents to the custody of penal institutions had an almost miraculous effect upon the morale and discipline of the school; in fact, overnight the boys remaining in that department became courteous, obedient, and willingly and cheerfully went to work. There has not been a trace of any disciplinary trouble with them from that time. In fact, the whole group of male patients has been most favorably affected by the removal of this

criminal group. They set a very bad example for the ordinary feeble-minded boy. It is remarkable that the commitment of so small a number of boys should have had such an effect upon the whole group.

The authorities in the institutions to which they were sent report that under the rigid discipline of the correctional institutions these boys are giving no trouble whatever. This corresponds to what we have often noticed with former patients who had been very troublesome in the school and who enlisted in the Army or the Navy, where the strict and inexorable discipline was usually followed by great improvement in their behaviour and conduct.

The opening of the department for adult male defective delinquents at Bridgewater, and the possibility of committing to that department such cases as are received here, will greatly simplify the work of the school.

The department at Bridgewater does not receive patients under the age of seventeen. There are now in the school a small number of boys, between eleven and seventeen years, who are only moderately feeble-minded and who have the rebellious and vicious traits of the defective delinquent to a marked degree. There is great need of institutional provision for this class, where they could be given the same wise care that has proved so effective at Bridgewater. These boys are very much stimulated and encouraged in their bad behaviour by the large audience of feeble-minded boys, who observe their defiance with great interest.

There is also great need of a provision for the defective delinquents of the female sex, as contemplated in the act of 1911.

It is a great pleasure to record the fact that, as a rule, the parents and friends are almost always satisfied with the care and treatment the children receive at the school. We especially invite criticism from the friends of the patients, and complaints are very rare.

The friends are easily able to satisfy themselves that the children are receiving an abundance of good food, that they have comfortable beds, and that they are suitably clothed. They are all aware of the rule that has been in force here for many years, that any employee known to illtreat a patient in any way is immediately discharged.

There is a large beautiful playground adjoining each house and the children spend every moment possible on these playgrounds, where an abundance of playing material is furnished, including swings, teeter boards, sand boxes, etc. We have many baseball diamonds, and they are in almost constant use during the baseball season. All the boys able to play baseball, and many girls, belong to regular teams, which have their regular times for instruction and for play. Throughout the summer season we have a man whose work is the direction of the outdoor sports for the boys, and a trained woman in the same way directs the sports of the girls.

In the winter there is an abundant supply of sleds, skates, skis, etc. Winter sports are stimulated and encouraged, and are greatly enjoyed by the boys and girls.

All through the summer on several evenings each week large parties of the boys and girls went up to a neighboring hilltop, where they cooked their suppers out of doors, and spent the evening singing and playing games around the camp fire. It was generally agreed among the boys that those who stayed here last summer had more done for them and had more recreation than the boys who went home on vacation.

There is a moving-picture show every Monday night and a dance or party each week, and very often other entertainments during the week. We have an abundance of interesting story books and indoor games for recreation during the winter season.

Clinics. — During the year 35 classes or groups of visitors — teachers, social workers, medical students, normal school and college students, nurses, physicians, etc. — have come to the school, where they were given clinical demonstrations of the various types of mental defect, and the methods employed in their care and training. These groups varied from 8 to 150 in number. The clinics involve a large amount of work on the part of the staff, but seem quite worth while.

Lectures. — There is steady demand throughout the State for lectures in regard to the feeble-minded, their nature, education, management, etc., and these requests come from medical societies, groups of teachers, business men's clubs, normal schools, colleges, etc. The writer delivered 33 such lectures during the year.

Official Visitors. — During the year there have been many

individual visitors from institutions in this and other States and countries, including physicians, superintendents of schools, etc., and especially women who came for observation and training to fit them for special class teachers in public schools or for institution work. For weeks at a time we have had two, three or even more of these welcome visitors at one time.

Condition of Plant. — The physical plant of the school generally is in good condition, with the exception that many of the wooden floors in the earlier buildings are so worn out from thirty years of use that they must be replaced. So far as possible we hope to replace these wooden floors with terrazzo or other fireproof material, especially in the halls, day rooms, dining rooms, etc. This summer the wooden floor in the large dining room at the boys' dormitory has been replaced with a beautiful terrazzo floor. Much of this work was done by the boys.

New Steam Plant. — The Legislature of 1922 allowed a special appropriation of \$185,000 for the construction of a much-needed new steam plant. Work on the construction of this plant was begun in the spring, and a modern plant is now under construction. This building — the boiler house — is located under the hill by the side of the new side track, and is 79 by 76 feet in size.

The plans call for three water-tube boilers, with automatic stokers, coal crushers and elevator, — in fact, a plant modern and up to date in every respect. This building will be roofed in before cold weather, and it is expected that the boilers and equipment will be erected, connected, and the plant in use before next winter.

This plant will furnish steam to all the buildings on the estate. The steam will be conveyed in underground conduits or tunnels from the plant to the buildings.

The work of excavation on this plant was done by our boys. The trenches will be excavated by the boys, and much of the concrete construction will be done by them also. A very large sum of money will be saved by this work of the boys.

Railroad Side Track. — The railroad side track from Clematis Brook Station to the school grounds has been completed and is now in use. It is proving quite as much of a convenience and economy as was anticipated. Since it was placed in use on October 20, there have been one or two or more cars of

freight received each day, much of which has been building material for the new construction. A large and commodious freight yard has been graded adjoining the track, and we now have ample facilities for the expeditious and economical handling of freight received in carload lots.

Cottages for Employees. — The four cottages for employees, authorized in 1921, are now under construction. This work is being done largely by the boys, and so many of our brighter boys have been discharged or allowed to go out on trial that we now have comparatively few patients able to do this work, and the work has been delayed for this reason. We hope to have the work completed early in the coming year.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$554,255.11, including an annual appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal, or \$6.55 per capita per week. We estimated on an average of 1,620 patients, but the actual average number present was 1,627.54.

The total value of the farm products at Templeton and Waverley for the year was \$84,072.37.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOV. 30, 1922.

Receipts.

Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1921	\$626 75
Income from invested funds	2,681 25
	\$3,308 00

Payments.

Auditor	\$25 00
Rent of safe	10 00
Clerical services and substitute chauffeur . .	922 44
Expenses entertaining Medical Society and trustees' luncheon	93 00
Ada M. Bowker, claim for injury	122 00
S. H. Reynolds Son Company, sterilizer . . .	38 80
Herbert W. Taylor, X-ray prints	37 70
National Committee for Mental Hygiene, re- prints	54 11
Victor X-Ray Corporation, Coolidge tube . .	125 00
Wright & Potter, printing annual report, etc.	150 00
The Cosmos Press (toward printing Waverley Researches and 100 extra copies)	1,254 25
Automobile Liability Insurance	57 00
	\$2,889 30
Balance on hand Nov. 30, 1922	418 70
	\$3,308 00

Invested Funds, Nov. 30, 1922.

Bonds, Boston & Maine 4s	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central 4s	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway 4s	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, Illinois Division .	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio 3½s	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific 4s	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy 4s, general mortgage .	2,000 00

Bonds, American Telephone and Telegraph Company 4s, collateral trust	\$5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern 4s, general mortgage	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Company 5s	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston 4s, registered	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul 4½s	1,000 00
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
8 shares State Street Trust Company	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust	5,000 00
	\$57,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company	418 70
	\$58,218 70

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer.

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, Jan. 3, 1923.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded.

GENTLEMEN:— I have examined the books of your treasurer for the year 1922, and beg leave to report that I find the books in balance and proper vouchers accompanying all payments.

The balance "cash on hand" as shown by the certificate of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company is in excess of the balance as shown by the cash book at the close of the present fiscal year owing to collection of some of the interest coupons and of securities collected by the bank and not reported by them until the cash book was closed and the balance brought forward to the new fiscal year. The amounts will appear in 1923 work.

I have personally examined all the securities as listed and find them correct and in the box at the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company vaults.

Very truly yours,

FRANK E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

BOSTON SAFE DEPOSIT AND TRUST COMPANY,
100 FRANKLIN STREET, BOSTON, Jan. 3, 1923.

FREDERICK H. NASH, Esq., *Treasurer, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-minded, Boston, Mass.*

DEAR SIR:— We hereby certify that the balance standing to the credit of your account, as shown by the books of this company, at the close of business Nov. 29, 1922, was \$418.70.

Very truly yours,

LAURENCE G. DEAN,
Assistant Treasurer.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1922:—

CASH ACCOUNT.		
Balance Dec. 1, 1921		\$10,832 09
 <i>Income.</i>		
<i>Receipts.</i>		
Board of inmates:		
Private	\$7,108 13	
Reimbursements, charitable	9,226 09	
		\$16,334 22
Personal services:		
Reimbursement from Board of Retirement		165 88
Sales:		
Travel, transportation and office expenses	\$123 53	
Food	1,988 21	
Clothing and materials	53 68	
Furnishings and household supplies	259 43	
Medical and general care	2 00	
Heat, light and power	19 05	
Farm:		
Cows and calves	\$489 81	
Hides	12 03	
		501 84
Garage, stable and grounds	40	
Repairs, ordinary	2 25	
		2,950 39
Miscellaneous:		
Interest on bank balances	480 60	
		19,931 09
Other receipts:		
Refunds of previous year		53 64
 <i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>		
Maintenance appropriations:		
Balance of 1921	\$26,126 34	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30)	41,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1922	505,889 44	
		573,015 78
Special appropriations:		
Balance of 1921	\$1,555 10	
Approved schedules of 1922	12,653 79	
		14,208 89
Total		\$618,041 49

Payments.

To treasury of Commonwealth:	
Institution income	\$19,931 09
Refunds account of maintenance	100 64
Refunds of previous year	53 64
	\$20,085 37
Maintenance appropriations:	
Balance of schedules of previous year	\$37,016 03
Approved schedules of 1922	\$505,889 44
Less returned	100 64
	505,788 80
November advances	29,687 53
	572,492 36
Special appropriations:	
Balance of schedules of previous year	\$1,497 50
Approved schedules of 1922	12,653 79
November advances	151 14
	14,302 43
Balance Nov. 30, 1922:	
In bank	\$9,986 01
In office	1,175 32
	11,161 33
Total	
	\$618,041 49

MAINTENANCE.

Balance from previous year, brought forward	\$5,058 93
Appropriation, current year	562,280 00
Total	\$567,338 93
Expenses (as analyzed below)	554,255 11
Balance reverting to treasury of Commonwealth	\$13,083 82

Analysis of Expenses.

Personal services	\$229,355 06
Religious instruction	1,980 00
Travel, transportation and office expenses	9,930 74
Food	110,959 12
Clothing and materials	26,792 78
Furnishings and household supplies	34,074 20
Medical and general care	16,505 96
Heat, light and power	42,358 80
Farm	34,532 92
Garage, stable and grounds	9,798 59
Repairs, ordinary	22,191 14
Repairs and renewals	15,775 80
Total expenses for maintenance	\$554,255 11

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance Dec. 1, 1922	\$25,889 97
Appropriations for current year	127,000 00
Total	\$152,889 97
Expended during the year (see statement below)	\$27,765 34
Reverting to treasury of Commonwealth	2 04
	27,767 38
Balance Nov. 30, 1922, carried to next year	
	\$125,122 59

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Total expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Side track	Chap. 50, Resolves of 1918	\$25,000 00	\$6,492 21	\$22,000 00	\$3,000 00
Assembly hall at Templeton	Chap. 225, Acts of 1920.	5,000 00	395 72	4,997 96	2 04*
Officers' cottages	Chap. 203, Acts of 1921.	16,000 00	2,974 82	2,974 82	13,025 18
Heating and power station	Chap. 129, Acts of 1922.	100,000 00	17,716 89	17,716 89	82,283 11
Employees' quarters	Chap. 129, Acts of 1922.	27,000 00	185 70	185 70	26,814 30
		\$173,000 00	\$27,765 34	\$47,875 37	\$125,124 63

* Balance reverting to treasury of the Commonwealth	\$2 04
Balance carried to next year	125,122 59
Total as above	\$125,124 63

RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.

Resources.

Cash on hand	\$11,161 33
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money):	
Account of maintenance	\$29,687 53
Account of special appropriations	151 14
	<u>29,838 67</u>
	\$41,000 00
Due from treasury of Commonwealth from available appropriation:	
Account November, 1922, schedule, maintenance	7,466 31
Account November, 1922, schedule, special appropriation	15,111 55
	<u>\$63,577 86</u>

Liabilities.

Outstanding schedules of current year:	
Schedule of November bills, maintenance	\$48,466 31
Schedule of November bills, special appropriation	15,111 55
	<u>\$63,577 86</u>

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,627.54.
Total cost for maintenance, \$554,255.11.
Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$6.5489.
Receipt from sales, \$2,950.39.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0348.
All other institution receipts, \$16,980.70.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2006.
Net weekly per capita \$6.3135.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Auditor of the Commonwealth.

ALONZO B. COOK,
Auditor.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1922.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,993 acres)	\$62,521 00
Buildings	1,097,079 85
	\$1,159,600 85

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel, transportation and office supplies	\$5,316 74
Food	14,608 81
Clothing and materials	22,234 31
Furnishings and household supplies	91,451 31
Medical and general care	17,545 58
Heat, light and power	24,766 91
Farm	58,402 45
Stable and garage	53 20
Repairs	8,888 13
	\$243,267 44

SUMMARY.

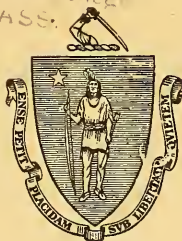
Real estate	\$1,159,600 85
Personal property	243,267 44
	\$1,402,868 29

MASS.
DOCS.
COLL.

SEVENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE TRUSTEES
OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS
SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED
AT WALTHAM

FOR THE
YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1923

LIBRARY OF THE
Massachusetts Agricultural College
AMHERST MASS.



OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Trustees.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., *President*, NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D., CAMBRIDGE.
THOMAS N. CARVER, CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY, WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH, WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART, NEWTON.
HELEN C. TAYLOR, NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, *Secretary*, FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER, BOSTON.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D., MILTON.

Resident Officers.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D., *Superintendent*.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D., *Assistant Superintendent*.
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D., *Assistant Physician*.
JOHN F. DONNELL, *Steward*.
EMILY E. GUILD, *Chief Clerk and Treasurer*.
MILDRED I. HELMS, *Matron*.
MILDRED F. BRAZIER, *Principal Teacher*.
ETHEL M. PIERCY, *Director of Physical Training*.
ISABEL HOWARD, *Music Teacher*.
MABEL A. MATTHEWS, *Social Worker*.
MARIAN C. SMITH, *Dietitian*.
WELLINGTON HANSEL, *Head Farmer, Templeton Colony*.
MARY P. HANSEL, *Head Matron, Templeton Colony*.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Prof. J. Mace Andress, Boston.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
F. W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Stephen Bowen, Boston.
Walter P. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Walter Brooks, Milton.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Hermon C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I.

Philip Cabot, Boston.
Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Boston.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Dammrell, Boston.
Geo. P. Denny, M.D., Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edw. W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.

William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
 Walter E. Fernald, M.D., Waltham.
 Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
 Henry S. Forbes, M.D., Milton.
 Felix E. Gatineau, Southbridge.
 Donald Gregg, M.D., Wellesley.
 Prof. E. R. Groves, Boston.
 Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
 Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston.
 Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
 Mrs. Helen P. Hoar, Concord.
 Miss Abby P. Hosmer, Concord.
 Mrs. Dorothy Hovey, Dover.
 Weston Howland, New Bedford.
 Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
 Miss Lucia L. Jaquith, Worcester.
 George B. Johnson, Boston.
 Rev. W. Appleton Lawrence, Lynn.
 Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
 Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Brookline.
 Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
 Frederick Goddard May, Boston.
 E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
 Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
 Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
 Richard C. Osborne, Fall River.
 Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
 Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
 Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
 Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
 Mrs. Anna May Peabody, Cambridge.
 Frederick W. Peabody, Groton.

Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.
 Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
 Roger Pierce, Milton.
 Winfield S. Quinby, Boston.
 Mrs. Laura E. Richards, Gardiner, Me.
 Carleton R. Richmond, Milton.
 Stephen W. Sabine, Groton.
 Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
 Rev. M. J. Scanlon, Boston.
 Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
 Fred'k C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
 Benj. F. Spinney, Lynn.
 Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
 Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
 Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
 Mrs. Helen C. Taylor, Newton.
 John E. Thayer, Lancaster.
 Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
 Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
 Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
 Roger S. Warner, Boston.
 Rev. F. E. Webster, Waltham.
 F. G. Wheatley, M.D., N. Abington.
 Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, N. Abington.
 Charles Wiggins, 2d, Dedham.
 Alfred Withington, M.D., Pittsfield.
 Paul R. Withington, M.D., Boston.
 Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
 Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
 Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
 WAVERLEY, MASS., Dec. 1, 1923.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Department of Mental Diseases.

The trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1923.

We have now enrolled 1,801 inmates. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the school on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,564, of whom 1,308 were at Waverley and 256 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

Early in the year the trustees succeeded in purchasing a large meadow between Eliot and Brook Colonies at Templeton, thus eliminating the chance of an objectionable neighbor in the midst of our property. It was paid for from the funds of the Corporation as no appropriation was available.

We have begun paroling under the provisions of Chapter 337 of the Acts of 1922 described in our last report. Agreements have been prepared to be signed by the

child and the parents and one by the superintendent stating that the individual is paroled by the trustees. The latter acts as a permit for the parole, and having the child sign something has a good effect upon him.

The Christmas festivities were unusually good and there was much interest through the long winter in out-of-door sports, skiing, coasting and skating. The children look forward with keen anticipation to the celebrations that come from time to time during the year — and they are all very happy while they last. We do not think we can refer too often to the beneficial effect upon our inmates of the personal interest the doctors, teachers and attendants give to these children deprived of the blessings of home life — which too often the normal child takes as a matter of course. Competition in sports and in industrial pursuits, has the same interest for these boys and girls that it does in life at large. It differs in degree. Our showing in industrial pursuits has fallen off somewhat since the war and the coming of parole. The brighter ones are missing for they are out on parole.

In the spring a mild type of influenza visited the School but the average health for the year has been unusually good.

By fire at the Brook Colony we lost part of the family house. The fire department from Baldwinville saved the other buildings. We received an appropriation of \$4,500 to rebuild and the new house is practically completed. The house was old and although home-like and attractive, did not represent much money value.

The Belchertown State School is now taking some of our girls and with the departure of the boys of the defective delinquent class to Bridgewater, room has been made for newcomers.

There has been difficulty in obtaining attendants, especially male attendants who will meet the requirements of life here.

Despite our handicaps much progress has been made in the year. One of the most interesting, satisfactory and valuable industries is the canning plant, details of which will appear in the superintendent's report. We often wonder if the careful planning and the successful work which results in an institution like this, is appreciated or even recognized by the public at large. The quiet, unostentatious daily training of these inmates of low mentality results in saving many thousands of dollars to the taxpayers of the State. When we read the statistics of how much is expended by the Commonwealth in the care of its dependents, we doubt if many realize how much more would be needed but for the conscientious and effective service of the heads of these Institutions. Like the debt we owe to the faithful and efficient teacher in the public school is the debt we owe to the men and women who try to make useful members of the community, the inmates of our State Schools.

Each year we think we are pursuing the same round of duties and making the same small gains, but in reality the School is progressing.

The institution is in great need of certain new building accommodations. The present kitchen is entirely insufficient in size and equipment for the needs of the institution. It is incredibly crowded and unsanitary. The only way the kitchen space can be increased is by utilizing for that purpose adjoining rooms in the Administration Building which are now used for store-room and bakery. The only other store-room space is in the dark, damp basements of the Administration Building.

The present laundry is outgrown and out of date. By the construction of one new building (the laundry which we are asking for) we shall provide for necessary laundry facilities and the present laundry building, at slight expense, can be transformed into a very commodious and convenient store-house. Thus the one appropriation for the laundry will provide additional kitchen space, modern laundry facilities and ample store-house facilities.

We are asked to economize, but we believe the granting of an appropriation for a new laundry would be true economy. Our ambition has been, and still is to ask for nothing for which we cannot show a real need occasioned by the demands of sound economy. But when we feel sure the time has come for increased accommodations, improvements and enlargements for the more efficient, economical

and productive conduct of the plant, we should be derelict in our duty did we not press upon the Legislature and the Commission the real need that faces us. Of what use are these bodies of experienced business and professional men giving of their time and thought to the public institutions of the State, did they not express their convictions with regard to the matters entrusted to their charge? With all modesty, does not their service of years, coupled with the knowledge so gained, entitle their opinion to the greatest weight?

We respectfully ask the Legislature for a special appropriation for the following purposes:

1. New laundry building.
2. Additional appropriation for Nurses' Home.
3. Electric lighting and equipment for Templeton Colony.

Mental hygiene now holds a recognized place in the responsibilities assumed by the Commonwealth, as the Legislature of 1922 authorized the Commissioner of the Department of Mental Diseases to form a Division of Mental Hygiene. By arrangement between the Department of Mental Hygiene and the Department of Public Welfare, the staff of this School has begun a mental survey of the industrial schools at Lancaster, Shirley and Westborough.

Since July 1st we have had many distinguished visitors from eighteen of the States of the Union extending from New York to California, from five foreign countries and from Canada. We all remember the impression made upon the British Commission several years ago when it spent considerable time at the School and at the Templeton Colony.

The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded is more than an institutional collection of buildings for the care of the feeble-minded. Its needs are more than food, clothing and housing accommodations for its inmates. It was the pioneer in the public care of the feeble-minded. It is today turned to, from at home and from abroad, for advice and assistance in the problems which it has mastered.

Some of the appropriations we have asked for are needed for the proper care of those we have, and those we shall have, under our charge, and some to enable us to do the broader work the Commonwealth demands.

May we not look with confidence to the favorable approval of these most necessary expenditures.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.
FRANCIS J. BARNES
THOMAS N. CARVER.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY.
FREDERICK H. NASH.
FRANK H. STEWART.

HELEN C. TAYLOR.
CHARLES E. WARE.
ROGER S. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending November 30, 1923:—

	Male	Female	Total
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1922	1,015	710	1,725
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1922	845	668	1,513
Admissions during the year	225	125	350
School	83	42	125
Custodial	142	83	225
Whole number enrolled during the year	1,240	835	2,075
Discharged during the year	113	135	248
Deaths	17	9	26
Number enrolled Nov. 30, 1923	1,110	691	1,801

	P.D. 28.		
	Male	Female	Total
Number actually present Nov. 30, 1923	926	638	1,564
State	910	628	1,538
Private	16	10	26
At School	670	638	1,308
At Colony	256	—	256
Daily Average number of patients actually present	906	640	1,546
Applications for admissions during the year	—	—	573

Admissions. — There were 350 admissions, 225 males and 125 females. Forty-eight had a mental age of less than 3 years, 169 a mental age ranging from 3 years to 7 years, and 120 had a mental age ranging from 8 years to 11 years. Seven were not tested, six were not feeble-minded and were immediately discharged; five were sent from the police court and 4 from the juvenile court. Ten were of the "Mongolian" type; 5 were hydrocephalic; 3 were epileptics; 3 were cretins; 3 had spastic paralysis; 2 were microcephalic; 2 were blind as well as feeble-minded; 2 were nearly blind. Ten were re-admissions; 45 females and 44 males were committed from the State Infirmary at Tewksbury and 1 female from the Sherborn Reformatory; 2 were transferred from the Wrentham State School and 1 each from the Westborough State Hospital and from the Worcester State Hospital. Twenty-two were admitted for observation and diagnosis and 16 of these were afterwards committed to the School. Five unmarried women had borne children. Four had borne one child each, and one had borne three children. Three married women had a history of promiscuity and of having had one or more illegitimate children.

The 350 admissions represented a vast aggregate of misery and unhappiness for the children themselves and for their families. Many were in very poor physical condition. Many had been troublesome at home, almost to the breaking point of family endurance. A few were committed because of neglect of parents but the majority came from an average Massachusetts' home. The parents who properly care for their child at home are almost invariably grateful and satisfied with his care in the School. The newly admitted children almost always show an immediate gain in weight, color and general health as a result of regular habits, a bountiful and nourishing dietary, out-door life and play, long hours of sleep in a well-ventilated room and the close observation and care of the doctors and nurses.

Overcrowding. — The School has been much overcrowded for several years. It is well-nigh impossible to resist the appeal for the care of the many helpless children who cannot be properly cared for at home. At the end of the year we have 638 female patients with a capacity for only 560. The houses for male patients are now only comfortably filled.

Discharges. — Of the 251 discharges, 62 were taken home and not returned. Of these, 5 boys and 1 girl were discharged at the request of parents, and 56 were discharged because they had been absent one year without returning to the School. Eleven runaways were discharged because they had been absent more than two years; 27 male and 116 female patients were transferred to the Belchertown State School; 9 male and 2 female patients were transferred to the Monson State Hospital; 4 males were committed to the Department for Defective Delinquents at Bridgewater; 5 patients were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 5 patients were committed as insane. Six observation cases were discharged for the following reasons:

As not feeble-minded, 2.

Feeble-minded but further trial in community was advised, 2.

As not feeble-minded but delinquent, 2.

In addition to the above, 1 male died while at home on visit, and 2 males and 1 female died while at the Massachusetts General Hospital.

Health. — There are four dormitories, really hospitals or infirmaries, with a total of 461 patients, all more or less feeble in body, many of them requiring care in bed for days at a time. These patients have been helpless from birth and will be so as long as they live. They require and receive careful nursing every day in the year. But the amount of actual illness has been small — for days at a time

often there is no case of acute illness. During the year there have been few cases of contagious or infectious diseases: in the spring some mild cases of influenza, 18 cases of mumps, including 6 employees; 8 of chicken pox; 4 of whooping cough, and 1 of measles. One attendant died of diphtheria. Two small children had pulmonary tuberculosis when admitted and they are the only active cases of tuberculosis among our 1,564 patients. The work of our physicians is largely occupied with details of sanitation, ventilation, out-door exercise and play and work, bathing, food, etc., with the idea of promoting health and preventing disease.

Deaths. — There were 26 deaths during the year, including three who died while patients at the Massachusetts General Hospital: 4 from lobar pneumonia; 3 each from bronchial pneumonia and influenza; 2 each from epilepsy and enteritis, and 1 each from tubercular enteritis, chronic valvular heart disease, entero-colitis and congenital syphilis; tubercular meningitis, pyelitis, empyema, psoas abscess, croup, abscess of lung, papilloma of the larynx, cystic adenoma of the thyroid and broncho-pneumonia, and appendicitis.

Transfers to the Belchertown State School. — During the year 143 patients were transferred to the Belchertown State School; 91 females in March, and 25 females and 27 males in October. The homes of these patients are in the western part of the State. Many of these were of our older settled patients, splendid working boys from Templeton Colony, and efficient, docile boys and girls from Waverley. Many of them had been at the School for many years.

The discharge of so many adult working patients and younger adjusted boys and girls, and the admission of 350 persons, mostly children, untrained and more or less uncontrolled, have made this a very busy year. Our schools are filled with pupils who have had little training or control. Many have been mischievous and resentful of authority at home. They are beginning at the very bottom of the school ladder. Few are now able to do anything except the most elementary manual work in the industrial department. But they are already interested and promising and will soon be proud of their accomplishments. The quality and efficiency of our population is still further reduced by the parole of so many of the trained older pupils. We dismiss our successes and naturally accumulate those not so successful. The most promising and well-behaved defective children are now kept at home to attend the special classes in the various cities and towns. We advise and encourage this arrangement. The troublesome and difficult ones are sent to the State Schools. Our task is to make the most of this waste product of human life, to make them as happy as possible, to keep them well physically and to develop them to the limit of their natural endowment.

We have ample playgrounds and the children spend the most of their life outdoors. They live in clean, warm and well-ventilated buildings; they have good clothing and comfortable beds; they have an abundance of good food. Our herd of 85 tubercular-free cows furnish over one ton of clean fresh milk each day; our farms, gardens and orchards furnished large quantities of summer and winter vegetables and fruit this year. We raised 789 barrels of apples, 6,000 bushels of potatoes, etc. Our cannery this year put up 11,513 gallons of vegetables which will greatly vary and enrich the patients' dietary until the next harvest.

The Farm and Farm Products. — The total money value of the farm products at Templeton and Waverley for the year was \$89,783.87. The real value of these farm products in terms of good health and a well balanced ration cannot be expressed in dollars and cents. The State could not purchase this fresh, pure milk and fresh vegetables in similar quantities for daily consumption at a cost which would be feasible. If the patients were not employed on the farm it would be necessary to employ an additional number of attendants larger than the present number of farm employees to care for them in demoralizing idleness. The same number of farm employees and teams would be necessary to team the coal, freight, repair roads, grounds, etc. Without the interesting work of the farm and garden it would be impossible to provide the most valuable educational training we have for the boys and young men.

After-Care and Social Service. — The Social Service Department of the School gives as much supervision and assistance as possible to former patients of the School who are now at liberty in the community.

One hundred and eleven males and 38 females, a total of 149, have been formally paroled under the Parole Law of 1921. Practically all of these are at work for regular wages. They all report to the School at regular intervals. They are very glad to come back and proudly tell about their work, wages, savings, etc. Almost without exception they are conducting themselves properly. A few younger boys, perhaps too young for parole, with innately mischievous tendencies, have been troublesome at home but have committed no serious offenses. Two of the girls, with previous immoral experiences, have disappeared. The others have done well. The parole principle has fulfilled our expectations thus far.

There are 86 patients at home on visit and on trial, absent less than one year, who have been given as much oversight as possible. Many of them will probably make a satisfactory adjustment at home and will remain there and will be discharged. Others will be paroled and remain for a long time under the supervision of the School. No attempt will be made to retain those who are doing well and have good homes.

During the year 316 former patients who have been discharged have been visited, their families and friends interviewed, and appropriate advice and assistance given. These patients and their families almost invariably are glad to see the visitor from the School and are grateful for the interest shown in their welfare.

The homes of the patients where friends wish to take them out for the summer vacation are visited to determine the suitability of such a vacation. Last summer 460 such requests were made and 369 patients were given a vacation. Of these all but 35 were promptly returned.

Altogether our social service visitors made 1,040 visits in connection with the community care of the patients in the above groups. They also procured the social histories of all the patients examined in the Waverley Out-Patient Clinics and have made all the detailed arrangements for the School Clinics in the various cities.

The continuing friendly interest of the visitors from the School seems to be a very potent factor in making it possible for these boys and girls to support themselves happily in the community instead of being supported permanently at State expense.

Social Service for Applicants for Admission. — All the applicants for admission are now referred to the social service division of the Department of Mental Diseases and are regularly visited and advised and assisted by trained visitors from that Department. So that now to merely ask for admission to the School ensures that the State will provide much needed oversight until they can be admitted or until they are properly adjusted at home.

Waverley Out-patient Clinic. — The Out-patient Clinic held at Waverley on Thursday of each week dealt with 681 patients during the year; 337 new patients were examined and diagnosis was made and detailed advice given; 155 patients returned for subsequent visits; advice was given by letter and telephone in 191 cases.

Of the 337 new cases thoroughly examined, the following diagnosis was made:

Feeble-minded	247
Not feeble-minded	62
Diagnosis deferred	28

337

Of the 247 diagnosed as feeble-minded, other conditions were seen as follows: 16 were of the "Mongolian" type of defect; 10 were delinquent; 8 were microcephalic; 8 were epileptic; 6 were hydrocephalic; 6 were psychotic; 6 were syphilitic; 5 showed difficulty with ductless glands; one was a cretin and in one the mental defect followed an attack of "Sleeping sickness".

Of those diagnosed as not feeble-minded, two were superior normal persons; 28 were normal; in 8 the abnormality of the ductless glands was the principal diseased condition; 3 were epileptic; 3 were insane; 16 were inferior or backward rather than feeble-minded and in 2 cases it was a question of behavior and not of mentality.

The advice given was as varied as the patients themselves. In general the

parents or guardians were advised as to the details of home care and training and general social supervision. In many cases letters were written to the teachers of the children indicating the level of school work which would be reasonably expected. Special medical care was often recommended. The most important thing is to have the parents understand the boy or girl and not expect too much.

School Clinics. — The "Traveling School Clinic" of this school has examined 1,568 retarded pupils in the public schools of the twelve cities and towns assigned to our school, as follows: Danvers, 53; Fall River, 256; Gloucester, 31; Lawrence, 114; Lowell, 76; Lynn, 34; New Bedford, 307; Revere, 157; Salem, 68; Waltham, 109; Watertown, 65; Worcester, 298.

The diagnosis of 1,568 pupils examined was as follows: feeble-minded, 1,122; backward or borderline, 149; diagnosis deferred for later examination, 221; not feeble-minded, 76.

The above very inadequately describes the great variety of mental, physical, moral and emotional problems which were found in this group of children who were three or more years retarded in the public schools.

Forty-one presented definite symptoms of inadequate functioning of the ductless glands; twenty-four were markedly neuropathic; eighteen were diagnosed as constitutional psychopathic inferiority; nine were epileptics; four were of the Mongolian type of defect; four had chorea; five were apparently developing actual mental disease; two were insane, in both cases from injury in automobile accident; two were hydrocephalic; two were cretins; two were hemiplegic; one was suffering from "sleeping sickness".

It is worth noting that among this large number examined, only thirty were reported as being markedly delinquent, and of these only five presented imminent sex problems.

Almost without exception these 1,568 pupils needed expert medical attention, for the treatment of impaired nutrition, for trouble with eyes, ears, throat, teeth, for the treatment of nervous conditions, enuresis, tuberculosis, etc. Nearly every pupil needed instruction as to personal hygiene and habits, hours of sleeping, diet and exercise. The families were urged to refer the children to their family physician as soon as possible.

Among the general recommendations were the following: continue in grade, 645; special class, 512; workshop school, 349; may need institution care later, 132; may become delinquent, 61; needs institution, 47; should leave school and get paying job, 36; home care and nursing, 18.

Other specific directions were as follows: open air class; conservation of eye-sight class; class for speech defect; should be given a trial in trade or vocational school; his school work should be on his mental age level; not ready for first grade work; intelligence not high enough for special class; home care and training; may take two or three years to do the work of one school grade; has reached the limit in scholastic work; elementary hand training; training in practical household duties; supervised play; needs social contacts with boys his own age; recommend change of environment; better home care and training, early hours, less movies; note sex danger; should not be hurried, no home work or outside study; nutrition clinic; etc., etc.

These lists hardly suggest the great variety of advice needed by, and given to, each of these pupils. One child often presented perhaps half a dozen deviations from normal in his physical, mental and emotional health. Nearly every one needed definite medical treatment, changes made in the kind and grade of work he was doing in school, but most of all, to have his home life intelligently regulated and adjusted to his needs and limitations.

The following additional towns have recently been referred to the Traveling School Clinic of this School for the next year: Acushnet, Barnstable, Bourne, Dennis, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Falmouth, Freetown, Mashpee, Sandwich, Somerset, Swansea, Westport, Yarmouth.

A few years ago we were concerned only with the pupils in the School who remained here for many years as a rule. From the foregoing description of this year's work it will be seen that this year the School rendered service to 4,789 mentally defective persons, as follows:

School Patients at beginning of year	1,725
Admitted during year	350
Advised at Waverley Out-Patient Clinics	681
Advised in Waverley School Clinics	1,568
Paroled Patients Reporting Regularly	149
Former Patients Supervised at Home by our Social Service Dept.	316
Total	4,789

The cost of the service to all these persons is included in the regular expenses of the School.

Defective Delinquents. — The commitment of a few male defective delinquents to the special department for defective delinquents at Bridgewater had an immediate and permanent effect upon the morale of the School. Unfortunately this provision cares only for males over 17 years of age. We have a small group of boys from 10 to 16 years of age who were difficult and incorrigible at home and who cannot be adequately dealt with in a school for feeble-minded. We also have a large group of female defective delinquents who do not belong here and who should be cared for in a special institution as provided by the Law of 1911. They are criminal women and girls and need a form of discipline and a sort of housing which would not be appropriate in this School. Their influence on the ordinary defective is very demoralizing.

Clinical Teaching at the School. — During the year 76 clinics or clinical lectures were given to physicians, teachers, nurses, social workers, medical and college students, normal school students, and other similar groups. This involves a great amount of work on the part of the staff of this School.

Official Visitors. — As in years past our School has been visited by many teachers and others from many other states and countries, as well as from different cities and towns in this State. The roster of our visitors includes many distinguished names.

New Construction under Special Appropriations. Steam Plant. — The construction of the new steam plant is well under way. The building and large smoke stack are completed, the boilers installed and set, and the underground trenches ready for the installation of the steam piping, which is under contract. The contracts have been made for the installation of the piping and appliances in the boiler and engine rooms. The plant should be ready for operating in the spring. The boys have done all the excavating and mixing of cement for the concrete boiler foundations, and the underground trenches. In all they have mixed and placed 500 barrels of cement on this work. Their labor has saved at least \$35,000.00 on this job.

Employees' Cottages. — Two of the four employees' cottages authorized by Chapter 203, Acts of 1921, are nearly ready for occupancy. The basements for the other two have been excavated. The sum appropriated, \$16,000, was so small that they can only be completed by using the labor of our own mechanics and of the boys. The large amount of work on the steam plant to be done by the boys and the discharge of so many of the older and most efficient boys have slowed up this work, but it is steadily progressing.

Addition to Nurses' Home. — The additional cost of labor and materials made the additional appropriation of \$10,000, made by Chapter 126, Acts of 1923, for the completion of the addition to the Nurses' Home insufficient for the purpose, and contracts have not yet been let. We are severely in need of the additional sleeping rooms planned in this extension, for thirty of our female employees are crowded in unsuitable and uncomfortable quarters. We hope that sufficient appropriation will be granted this year to furnish these accommodations.

Cottages at Templeton Colony. — The new fire-proof cottage at Brook House, Templeton Colony, to replace the one destroyed by fire in May last, for which an appropriation of \$4,500 was made by Chapter 494, Acts of 1923, is practically completed and will be occupied within one month. This house was built by our carpenter and mason, assisted by the boys.

Repairs and Renewals. — The extensive repairs and renewals provided for in last year's budget have all been completed, including 6,000 sq. feet of terrazzo

flooring on a fireproof base in four of the older buildings, replacing wooden floors in use for thirty-two years. The tearing out of the old floors, the construction of the wooden forms for the concrete and the mixing of the cement and mortar were all done by our mechanics, assisted by the boys, at a very low money cost. We have asked for a sum to replace an equal area of similar floors during the coming year. We have also replaced and rebuilt the plumbing pipes in several of the older buildings. This work should be continued for several years to come.

The institution needs the following special appropriations:

1. *New Laundry.* — The most pressing need of the institution is a new laundry, for reasons which have been exhaustively given in former reports. Our present laundry is cramped and crowded; is not nearly large enough, and is not sanitary. We have more untidy patients than any other institution in the State, and we probably have a larger quantity of washing than any other institution. We have now 10 washers and 5 extractors but they cannot do the work. The machinery is old and our washing is badly done.

We need a new standard, one-story laundry like those furnished by the Department at Wrentham and Belchertown. When the present laundry is abandoned, we hope to use that building for the distributing store-house. We have no store-house except a small one in the Administration Building basement, which room is very much needed for additional kitchen space. It will be seen that our whole building program depends upon obtaining the new laundry, and as a secondary result, this will provide for store-room, additional kitchen space, additional serving room space, etc., which are very much needed.

2. *Additional Appropriation for Nurses' Home.* — The addition to the Nurses' Home, for which an appropriation was granted in 1921 and 1922, construction of which was deferred on account of the high cost of materials and labor, is most urgently needed. Our employees are sleeping in crowded small rooms, and much of their sitting room space in the Nurses' Homes has been taken for dormitories. We need these accommodations very much.

3. *Electric Lighting and Equipment for Templeton Colony.* — We have four sets of wooden frame houses at the Colony. They are lighted by kerosene lamps, which are antiquated, expensive and dangerous. The care of these lamps constitutes an expensive burden. The plan proposed taps the town lighting system near Baldwinville Village and runs a line to the Colony and distributes the current to the different houses, and provides for electric wiring and equipment in the different houses. This current could also be used for many purposes where we use power — ensilage cutting, saw mill, etc.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$541,892.99, including an annual appropriation of \$1,627 for sewage disposal, or \$6.74 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,635 patients, but the actual number present was 1,547, owing to the transfers to Belchertown State School.

It is a pleasure to report that the officers and teachers and employees of the School have shown exceptional efficiency, interest and kindness in their efforts to improve the welfare and happiness of the hundreds of children entrusted to the care of the School. And it is pleasant to have reason to believe that the results of their work are appreciated by the parents and friends of the children in the majority of cases.

The writer is deeply appreciative of the keen interest of the Trustees in all the problems of the School and for their wise and kindly counsel and advice so freely given.

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D.,
Superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1923.

CASH ACCOUNT.		
Balance December 1, 1922		\$11,161 33
Receipts.		
<i>Income.</i>		
Board of inmates:		
Private	\$9,437 00	
Reimbursements, charitable	6,015 42	\$15,452 42
Personal services:		
Reimbursement from Board of Retirement		153 47
Sales:		
Travel, transportation and office expenses	\$97 42	
Food	1,706 80	
Clothing and materials	105 40	
Furnishings and household supplies	190 25	
Heat, light and power	21 65	
Farm:		
Cows and calves	\$294 84	
Hides	8 89	
Bull and oxen	71 40	
	375 13	
Repairs, ordinary	308 50	2,805 15
Miscellaneous:		
Interest on bank balances		494 24
		18,905 28
Other receipts:		
Refunds of previous year	\$432 92	
Unclaimed wages	80 40	
		513 32
<i>Receipts from Treasury of Commonwealth.</i>		
Maintenance appropriations:		
Balance of 1922	\$7,466 31	
Advance money (amount on hand November 30)	25,000 00	
Approved schedules of 1923	479,249 11	511,715 42
Special appropriations:		
Balance of 1922	\$15,111 55	
Approved schedules of 1923	74,425 99	89,537 54
Total		\$631,832 89
Payments.		
To treasury of Commonwealth:		
Institution income	\$18,905 28	
Refunds on account of maintenance	401 33	
Refunds of previous year	432 90	
Unclaimed wages	80 40	\$19,819 93
Maintenance appropriations:		
Balance of schedules of previous year (November schedule, \$48,466.31; less advances, \$29,687.53)	\$18,778 78	
Approved schedules of 1923	\$479,249 11	
Less returned	401 33	478,847 78
November advances	19,865 98	517,492 54
Special appropriations:		
Balance of schedules of previous year	\$15,111 55	
Approved schedules of 1923	\$74,425 99	
Less advances, last year's report	151 14	74,274 85
November advances	344 20	89,730 60
Balance, November 30, 1923:		
In office		4,789 82
Total		\$631,832 89
MAINTENANCE.		
Balance from previous year, brought forward		\$663 17
Appropriation, current year, \$540,385.85 + \$6,500		546,885 85
Total		\$547,549 02
Expenses (as analyzed below)		541,892 99
Balance		\$5,656 03

Analysis of Expenses.

Personal services	\$234,982 77
Religious instruction	1,990 00
Travel, transportation and office expenses	9,431 63
Food	103,053 74
Clothing and materials	27,267 00
Furnishings and household supplies	33,037 98
Medical and general care	18,252 70
Heat, light and power	36,173 18
Farm	39,473 05
Garage, stable and grounds	8,359 02
Repairs, ordinary	18,559 81
Repairs and renewals	11,312 11

Total expenses for maintenance \$541,892 99

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS.

Balance December 1, 1922	\$125,122 59
Appropriations for current year	108,500 00
Total	\$233,622 59
Expended during the year (see statement below)	80,893 02
Balance November 30, 1923, carried to next year	\$152,729 57

OBJECT.	Act or Resolve.	Whole Amount.	Expended during Fiscal Year.	Total expended to Date.	Balance at End of Year.
Side Track	50 — 1918	\$25,000 00	—	\$22,000 00	\$3,000 00
Officers' Cottages	203 — 1921	16,000 00	\$6,140 17	9,114 99	6,885 01
	129 — 1922				
Heating & Power Station	126 — 1923	185,000 00	71,212 38	88,929 27	96,070 73
	129 — 1922				
Employees' Quarters	126 — 1923	41,000 00	105 95	291 65	40,708 35
Furnishings for Officers Cottages	126 — 1923	5,000 00	—	—	5,000 00
House at Templeton	494 — 1923	4,500 00	3,434 52	3,434 52	1,065 48
		\$276,500 00	\$80,893 02	\$123,770 43	\$152,729 57

*RESOURCES AND LIABILITIES.**Resources.*

Cash on hand	\$4,789 82
November cash vouchers (paid from advance money):	
On account of maintenance	\$19,865 98
On account of special appropriations	344 20
	<u>20,210 18</u>
	\$25,000 00

Liabilities.

Outstanding schedules of current year:	
1923 advance money returnable	\$25,000 00

PER CAPITA.

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,547.09.
Total cost for maintenance, \$541,892.99.
Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$6.7358.
Receipt from sales, \$2,805.15.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0348.
All other institution receipts, \$16,100.13.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2019.
Net weekly per capita \$6.5008.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct as compared with the records in the office of the Comptroller.

JAMES C. McCORMICK,
Comptroller.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION.

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1923.

Receipts.

Balance on hand November 30, 1922	\$418 70
Income from Invested Funds	2,628 04
	\$3,046 74

Payments.

Auditor	\$25 00
Rent of Safe	10 00
Clerical services, social worker and psychologist	574 93
James F. Cowick, purchase price of 23.62 acres of land in Templeton, Mass., \$350.00.	
Expenses incident to purchase of land in Templeton, Mass.: —	
Surveying, . . . \$67.68.	
Examination of title, \$10.35.	
Recording deed, etc., \$11.10.	
	439 13
S. H. Reynolds Sons Co., Dental Engines	201 00
Nat. Comm. for Mental Hygiene, Reprints	111 00
H. W. Taylor, Photographs	36 00
Automobile Liability Insurance	57 00
Expenses entertaining Essex District Medical Society	162 65
	1,616 71
Balance on hand November 30, 1923	1,430 03
	\$3,046 74

Invested Funds, November 30, 1923.

Bonds, Boston & Maine, 4s	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central, 4s	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway, 4s	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s, Ill. Div.	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio, 3½s	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific, 4s	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s Gen. Mtg.	2,000 00
Bonds, Amer. Tel. & Tel. Co., 4s Coll. Trust	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern, 4s Gen. Mtg.	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Co., 5s	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston, 4s Registered	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, 4½s	1,000 00
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	2,000 00
8 shares State St. Trust Co.	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust	5,000 00
	\$57,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Co.	1,430 03
	\$59,230 03

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer.

STATE HOUSE, BOSTON, January 4, 1924.

Board of Trustees, Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, Waverley, Mass.

GENTLEMEN: — I have examined the books of the Treasurer of your board for the year ending November 30, 1923. I find them in good order, correctly kept, and proper vouchers on file for all payments. The balance of cash on hand December 1st is on deposit as per certificate of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Co., and accompanies this report. I have personally examined the securities, and find them all as listed in the safety box in the vault of the company, and they agree with the account as shown by your treasurer.

Respectfully yours,

F. E. ORCUTT,
*Auditor.*BOSTON SAFE DEPOSIT & TRUST Co.,
100 FRANKLIN STREET, BOSTON, January 2, 1924.FREDERICK H. NASH, Esq., *Treasurer, Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded,*
30 State St., Boston, Mass.

DEAR SIR: — We hereby certify that the balance standing to the credit of your account, as shown by the books of this Company at the close of business November 30, 1923 was One Thousand, Four Hundred Thirty and 03/100 Dollars (\$1,430.03).

Very truly yours,

GEO. E. GOODSPEED,
Treasurer.

VALUATION.

Nov. 30, 1923.

REAL ESTATE.

Land (1,993 acres)	\$62,521 00
Buildings	1,170,775 48
	\$1,233,296 48

PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Travel, transportation & office expenses	\$4,072 54
Food	24,488 37
Clothing & Materials	19,807 00
Furnishings & household supplies	94,148 76
Medical & general care	19,335 34
Heat, light & power	21,899 15
Farm	57,280 98
Garage, stable & grounds	682 62
Repairs	10,630 41
	\$252,345 17

SUMMARY.

Real Estate	\$1,233,296 48
Personal Property	252,345 17
	\$1,485,641 65



MASS.
DOCS.
COLL.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS

School for the Feeble-Minded

FOR THE

Year Ending November 30, 1924

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES

LIBRARY OF THE

Massachusetts Agricultural Experiment Station
AMHERST



OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED

Trustees

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., *President*, NORTH ABINGTON.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, CONCORD.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D., CAMBRIDGE.
PROF. THOMAS N. CARVER, CAMBRIDGE.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY, WORCESTER.
FREDERICK H. NASH, WESTON.
FRANK H. STEWART, NEWTON.
MRS. HELEN C. TAYLOR, NEWTON.
CHARLES E. WARE, *Secretary*, FITCHBURG.
ROGER S. WARNER, BOSTON.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D., MILTON.

Resident Officers

WALTER E. FERNALD, M.D., *Superintendent*.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D., *Acting Superintendent since Nov. 27th*
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D., *Assistant Physician*.
JOHN F. DONNELL, *Steward*.
EMILY E. GUILD, *Chief Clerk and Treasurer*.
MILDRED I. HELMS, *Matron*.
MILDRED F. BRAZIER, *Principal Teacher*.
ETHEL M. PIERCY, *Director of Physical Training*.
ISABEL HOWARD, *Music Teacher*.
MABEL A. MATTHEWS, *Social Worker*.
MARIAN C. SMITH, *Dietitian*.
WELLINGTON HANSEL, *Head Farmer, Templeton Colony*.
MARY P. HANSEL, *Head Matron, Templeton Colony*.

*Died November 27, 1924

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Prof. J. Mace Andress, Boston.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
F. W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
John L. Bates, Boston.
Stephen Bowen, Boston.
Walter S. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Walter D. Brooks, Milton.
Miss Ida Bryant, Boston.
Herman C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I.
Philip Cabot, Boston.

Prof. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Con-
cord.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Bridge-
port, Ct.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
George P. Denny, M.D., Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.
Rev. C. R. Eliot, Boston.
Edward W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.

William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
 Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
 Henry S. Forbes, M.D., Milton.
 Felix Gatineau, Southbridge.
 Donald Gregg, M.D., Wellesley.
 Prof. E. R. Groves, Boston.
 Charles S. Hamlin, Boston.
 Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Boston
 Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
 Mrs. Helen Hoar, Concord.
 Miss Abby Hosmer, Concord.
 Mrs. Vivian A. Hovey, Dover.
 Weston Howland, New Bedford.
 Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
 Miss Lucia Jaquith, Worcester.
 George B. Johnson, Cambridge.
 Rev. W. Appleton Lawrence, Lynn.
 Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
 Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Boston.
 Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
 Frederick Goddard May, Groton.
 E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Emily M. Morison, Boston.
 Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
 Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
 Richard C. Osborne, Fall River.
 Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
 Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
 Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
 Herbert Parker, Lancaster.
 Mrs. Anna M. Peabody, Cambridge.
 Frederick W. Peabody, Groton.
 Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
 Roger Pierce, Milton.
 Winfield S. Quinby, Brookline.
 Mrs. Henry Richards, Gardiner, Me.
 Carleton R. Richmond, Milton.
 Ralph S. Richmond, Readville.
 Stephen W. Sabine, Groton.
 Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
 Rev. Michael J. Scanlan, Boston.
 Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
 Frederick C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
 Benjamin F. Spinney, Lynn.
 Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
 Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
 Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Brookline.
 Mrs. Helen C. Taylor, Newton.
 John E. Thayer, Lancaster.
 Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
 Gilman Waite, Baldwinville.
 Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
 Roger S. Warner, Boston.
 Rev. F. E. Webster, Waltham.
 Frank G. Wheatley, M.D., No. Abington.
 Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, No. Abington.
 Charles Wiggins, 2d, Dedham.
 Alfreda Withington, M.D., Pittsfield.
 Paul R. Withington, M.D., Milton.
 Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Boston.
 Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
 Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
 P. O. WAVERLEY, MASS., December 1, 1924.

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Department of Mental Diseases

The Trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1924.

We have now enrolled 1,861 inmates. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the School on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,605, of whom 1,350 were at Waverley and 255 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

The year just ended has been uneventful in the daily routine of the school. No unusual amount of sickness, no serious mishaps have broken the happy life of the inmates. At the Colony there is not a boy suffering from illness, and they have planted and cultivated and garnered banner crops, which go a long way to feed the mouths of the 1,800 and more that depend upon the Commonwealth for their nourishment.

The heating plant at Waverley is completed and is performing its task of keeping warm the twenty-two buildings and their inmates, children and attendants. The addition to the North Nurses' Home is completed and was occupied a few days ago.

The children, well and happy, were looking forward to the Thanksgiving celebration so soon to be followed by Christmas with all its varied delights. Then, with but little more than a day's warning came the news that filled almost to the breaking point the hearts of Trustees, officers, attendants, teachers and children.

Words fail us to describe the effect of that blow.

Thirty-seven years and nearly two months ago (October 19, 1887), and in the fortieth year of the existence of the School, the Trustees selected its first and only Resident Superintendent. Let us quote from the Trustees 40th Annual Report.

"After serious and prolonged search the Trustees have elected Walter E. Fernald, M.D., the first Resident Superintendent of the school. They need say no more about him than that his professional and personal qualifications appear to promise success in his responsible and delicate labors. He has had the varied experience and training which his post requires and will enter upon it, not to try his hand, but to bring his matured acquirements to our assistance. He took charge on the 19th of October."

At that time the School owned a site and a few old and ill-adapted buildings in South Boston and a small farm in Medfield. The total number of children under its charge was two hundred and twenty, eighty-five in the School Department and one hundred thirty-five in the Custodial Department. Again to quote from that report—

"Our present situation was chosen when the work to be done here was in its infancy. Old buildings repaired and connected as well as they could be, were thought sufficient for a beginning, and perhaps they were. But the grounds were never large enough, and as time has gone on and the surrounding land has been built upon, the narrowness of our quarters has proved objectionable in many ways. Two new buildings have been erected within a few years, and though very limited in size as in cost, they furnished temporary relief. But there is immediate need of additional accommodations for our constantly growing household, and we might continue to build where we are if we had the money, and if it were wise to cover the open spaces which still remain. This, evidently, is not wise, and the less so that continuing to build here involves the continued use of old buildings never entirely fitted for our purposes, and now requiring frequent and costly repairs. Long and patient consideration of these difficulties brought about the unanimous determination of the Trustees to ask for a new site, and this, through the liberality of the Legislature, has now been secured."

Prefixed to that report is a map of the seventy-two acres (costing an average of one hundred eighty dollars per acre) which was purchased in the easterly part of Waltham, where the School now is.

In 1890 the School moved out here and from that beginning it has grown to its present proportions. There are few who are here today who have seen every step that was taken in bringing it to its present state—but *all* of us have seen *many* of those steps. To recite the accomplishments of these thirty-seven years would go beyond the space allotted this report,—nay, would fill volumes, for it includes the birth, the youth and the matured years of the Fernald vision of what the care and custody and eventual treatment of these charges should be. But that is not all, it would tell the story of the development of that vision, in Institutions of like character throughout the length and breadth of these United States and even across the ocean in the home-lands of those who make up our vast and varied population. Still more, it has reached the homes of rich and poor alike,

who are trying with the help sent out from this School to make happier and more useful to themselves and others, the members of those homes who lack the capacity of the normal child; and *more still* it has reached the unnumbered parents who have taken new hope from the help which this vision has given them in their almost hopeless struggle to help their dear ones.

As we think on these things, and of countless cases of which we know not, except that they exist,—should we grieve now? Should we not rather rejoice to have been permitted in some small way to hold up the hands of the man who has done so much for his fellow men?

As we look back over the years that have gone we recognize how widespread are the results of his teachings.

We rejoice that when the final call came, it found him with his faculties unimpaired—his vision unclouded and his eagerness for further advances undiminished.

As the years have passed the ideals first held have grown and broadened under the influence of the man who held this unfailing vision of what he felt could be attained. Disappointments he had and discouragements, but he never faltered and although he never saw what some of you *will* see, he saw enough of the success of his efforts to assure him that his hopes were practical.

This year the Trustees voted to print a list of the ninety-three boys who, going out into the world by themselves, became self supporting and earned within the first year over \$102,000. Some of those boys came as independent citizens to the service in the church at Waltham on the last Sunday in November.

The record of those boys is evidence that cannot be gainsaid of the fulfillment of one of his hopes. The fact has been quoted in the public press and will lead other communities to try what he has tried and accomplished.

We see in memory the thousands who have visited this School to meet its great teacher and to take away with them new inspiration to carry on his work in *their* cities—and in *their* schools.

It is only necessary to read over the Superintendent's reports to follow the changes that have taken place and the advances that have been made.

This year at the April meeting of the Trustees he recited in great detail the pressing needs of the School and was full of enthusiasm for what we might accomplish unaided, save with the help of the boys and our own men. This, despite the fact that the Legislature had rejected our requests for special appropriations, except for an additional sum for the addition to the employees quarters. He emphasized at that time among other needs, the fact that with 1,600 patients we have the same number of class rooms that we had when the institution was opened with 450 patients. The need for more rooms has increased by reason largely of the increase in teachable cases.

We have before us the last letter that he wrote to the Department of Mental Diseases setting forth the special appropriations needed for the current year. We would embody it in this report with the feeling that the influence of *his* words may be felt by the Department in its recommendations and by the Legislature in its action.

Some of those requests have been made before and the need is greater now than when first made.

On July 28th he wrote to the Department of Mental Diseases:

“1. *New Laundry.*

The most pressing need of the Institution is a new laundry, for reasons which have been exhaustively given in former reports. Our present laundry is cramped and crowded; it is not nearly large enough, and is not sanitary. We have more untidy patients than any other institution in the State, and we probably have a larger quantity of washing than any other Institution. We have now ten washers and five extractors but they cannot do the work. The machinery is old, and our washing is badly done.

We need a new standard, one-story laundry like those furnished by the Department at Wrentham and Belchertown.

When the present laundry is abandoned, we hope to use that building for the distributing store-house. The room now used for a storeroom is very much needed as an addition to the kitchen. Our kitchens are unsanitary and crowded and it is almost indecent the way the large number of people who work there are crowded together, especially when they are serving food. The present laundry building with a reasonable renewal of floors and shelving will at a very small cost make an ideal store-house, with the top story for the lighter articles and the lower floor for bulk storage and cold storage. It would cost a very large sum to construct a new building covering the ground and two stories that the old laundry building will give us. The probable cost of a new building would be \$42,000.

2. *Two-Room Addition to the Present School Building.*

The new policy of sending home the older pupils after they have been trained in the School gives us a much larger proportion of young, teachable children, and the present needs can be met by an addition to the present school house of two school rooms each 24 by 40, similar to the other rooms.

3. *Fire-proof Building for Library, Out-Patient Clinic, Laboratories, etc.*

The Administration Building is crowded for office space. For instance, the steward has no office of his own. It is likely that the clerical work will be much increased in the future.

On one or two days a week, on out-patient day, the narrow halls of the office building are filled with crying children, often untidy, with mothers and fathers, and social workers (in the most indecent manner). There is hardly room to walk around.

We respectfully ask for a new detached, fire-proof building suitable for this Out-Patient and Clinic work. The building should be very much the shape and size of our present Recreation Building, with a central hall surrounded by small rooms for library, laboratories, examination rooms, etc. This School handled over 4,000 patients last year. This means 2,600 who do not live at the School. To handle these patients, their records, and the work connected with their supervision and care, a clinic building is necessary. This out-patient clinic work directly saves the State many thousands of dollars each year. The work of this clinic is largely to train people to take care of their feeble-minded children at home. The vacated offices in the Administration Building could be used for clerical purposes. Our best estimate is that the cost would be \$40,000.

4. *Electric Lighting Equipment for Templeton Colony.*

We have four sets of wooden frame houses at the Colony. They are lighted by kerosene lamps, which are antiquated, expensive and dangerous, and the care of these lamps constitute a real burden on our employees. The plan proposed taps the town lighting system near Baldwinville Village and runs a line to the Colony and distributes the current to the different houses, and provides for electric wiring and equipment in the different houses. The estimate for the work was about \$18,000."

He was then, as he was up to the end, full of life and hope and constructive vigor.

He rejoiced in the helpful, efficient and loyal staff of doctors, teachers and employees by whom he was surrounded. He always spoke in the warmest terms of this splendid body of men and women, who are devoting their lives in this School to the work of the day, and ever bearing in mind the goal toward which he was leading them. He never could have accomplished all he did without that loyal constant support.

At the July meeting he made this statement: "This Institution is more potent than any in the world in spreading the knowledge of the way to treat the feeble-minded and of the ways to care for them. This School

Clinic that we have, is being adopted in the West and elsewhere, and this work is relieving the State of the expenditure of millions of dollars."

The implication from this last statement never seemed to occur to him and it was left for one of our great daily papers to publish that fact to the world. In their tribute to Dr. Fernald they said: "There is something very splendid about a life spent in unremitting service to unfortunates, especially when it might have been occupied in rolling up a substantial fortune . . . For such an authority (as he was) the financial rewards are rich, if he will but stretch out his hand to take them. Dr. Fernald was too busy to do anything of the sort," . . . and after commenting on the work he had done and the authority he was, it closed with these words: "But the side of him which arrests public attention and inspires something approaching awe is the view of a man laying down his life *without the least hint* that he desired the rewards which most other people spend themselves in seeking."

His last report on Thursday, October 9th, was full of the doings of the year, of the new work finished or approaching completion. He said, "We have had the busiest and most laborious summer that we have *ever* had, but the work now seems well under way."

Then within six weeks he was taken ill and in just seven weeks he fell asleep and passed on peacefully and without suffering.

There is now and forever will be, a perpetual living memorial to him in the lives of those children, men and women of feeble mentality, who will have a better chance in the world by reason of his having lived.

Is there any one of whom we can more truly say,—

"Servant of God—well done."

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.
FRANCIS J. BARNES.
THOMAS N. CARVER.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY.
FREDERICK H. NASH.
FRANK H. STEWART.

HELEN C. TAYLOR.
CHARLES E. WARE.
ROGER S. WARNER.
FRANK G. WHEATLEY.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON.

At the annual meeting of the Corporation held at the School on Thursday, December 11, 1924, the following testimonial, prepared by Prof. Thomas N. Carver, was read, adopted and ordered printed with the annual report.

MINUTE ON THE DEATH OF DR. FERNALD

In the fortieth annual report of the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded for the year ending September 30, 1887, appears the following brief chronicle:

"After serious and prolonged search the Trustees have elected Walter E. Fernald, M.D., the first resident superintendent of the school. They need say no more about him than that his professional and personal qualifications appear to promise success in his responsible and delicate labors. He has had the varied experience and training which his post requires and will enter upon it, not to try his hand, but to bring his matured acquirements to our assistance."

The coming of Dr. Fernald marked an epoch, not only in the history of this school, but in the care and education of the feeble-minded everywhere. When he came, the school was located in South Boston; it had never had a resident superintendent; it was inadequately housed, and though it had had the priceless benefit of the advice and counsel of the great Seguin, there was yet no constructive mind at its head to transform that advice into a living school and to make it a dynamic factor in the life of the State and the nation. After thirty-seven years of labor, he laid down his work on the evening of Thanksgiving Day, Thursday, November 27, 1924. The school, as he left it, is a monument to his life and work. While it was still far below his own ideals, it was nevertheless an example followed by other institutions throughout the country and, to some extent, throughout the civilized world.

He was born at Kittery, Maine, February 11, 1859, of old New England stock. He was educated in the public schools, in the New Hampton Literary Institution and the Medical School of Maine. From 1882 to 1887 he was assistant physician at the State Insane Hospital at Mendota, Wisconsin, from which position he was called to take up his work at the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

During his period of service here, he achieved distinction as a builder, as an educator, as an organizer, as a scientist, and as an inspiring and lovable person.

As a builder, his skill is evidenced by the plant as it now stands in Waltham, and the farm at Templeton. Everything that has been done on the grounds has been done under his immediate supervision and is his personal achievement. During the last twenty years there has been practically no building erected anywhere in the United States, by any institution for the care of defectives, without first seeking his friendly and expert advice.

His extraordinary versatility has been the marvel of all those who were familiar with his work. For many years he had to be his own engineer, to know carpentry and all the details of construction, ventilation, sewage disposal, care of cows, balanced rations, and a multitude of other things. There was practically nothing that had to do with the care and education of the feeble-minded or with the construction and operation of a plant for that purpose in which he was not more expert than most specialists.

His last achievement in the field of physical construction was the completion of the power plant, which had been the desire of his heart for many years. It is a source of gratification to all his friends that he lived to see it completed and in operation.

Probably his greatest work as a builder was the library of the school pronounced by experts to be the most complete library on Mental Defect to be found anywhere in the world. This has been his own personal work. Every book, pamphlet and reference bearing on the subject that he has been able to get, either in this or any country, is now in that library.

His achievements as an educator have been even more far reaching in their influence than his achievements as a builder. He early realized that the first step in the education of the feeble-minded was to make them happy; that the feeble-minded, like other people, are happy when they are doing something for which their capacity fits them. Accordingly, he arranged for every child under his care a twenty-four-hour program, in which the child was doing, all the time, whatever its needs and capacities demanded. To provide amusements for a child of high mentality that are suitable only for children of low mentality would be uninteresting to the child. To provide amusements for a child of low mentality that were suitable for children of high mentality would be irritating. Therefore, each child was provided with the opportunity to play according to its capacity. Work was also provided on the same plan. Dr. Fernald was the first person to standardize manual labor according to intellectual levels. He was able to find work that was nicely adjusted to the mental capacity of every feeble-minded person. This made their work a pleasure as well as a means of education.

His leadership in this field was so clearly recognized that the school has become in a real sense a university. Men and women from all over the world have come here to see not only the economy and sturdy construction of the buildings, but to study his methods of training the feeble-minded. During the last year of his labor, individuals and delegations had been sent from thirteen foreign countries, from twenty-eight States of this country and from four provinces of Canada. He has been a welcome and inspiring lecturer before medical students of the Tufts and Harvard Medical Schools. He has been instructor of teachers for special classes of backward children, of public health nurses, physicians taking post-graduate work in pediatrics and in nervous and mental diseases, normal school students, public school teachers and superintendents. During the week immediately preceding his death, he was conducting a course for physicians from all the State

hospitals in Massachusetts, to fit them to be psychiatrists in charge of school clinic work in the State.

As an organizer he succeeded in standardizing to the last degree everything he undertook—whether it was the erecting of a building, the clearing of a field of stones, or the loading of wagons. He found that the work of the feeble-minded had to be simplified to the last degree. This simplification required that each pupil should do one thing at a time. To thus simplify the work of each one required extreme forethought and organization to a nicety.

He also succeeded in building up a staff of loyal and capable co-workers. As a scientific investigator his achievements are second only to those in the field of education. "The Waverley Researches in the Pathology of the Feeble-Minded," by Walter E. Fernald, E. E. Southard and Annie E. Taft have been completed through the first thirty numbers, and much more work had been planned. He was the originator of the ten-point system for the testing and classification of the feeble-minded. Previously, it was customary to classify them on the basis of psychological tests alone. Dr. Fernald proved conclusively that this was not enough. In addition to the psychological examination under this system, the pupil's family history, personal and developmental history, school progress, school test, practical knowledge, economic efficiency, social history and traits, moral reactions and general physical conditions, are all counted in estimating his total capacity.

His scientific standing was widely recognized. In 1913 he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard University. As a lecturer, he was widely sought, not only by medical schools, but by every learned organization having to do with mental diseases or criminology. He has been twice president of the Association for the Study of the Feeble-Minded. At the time of his death he was president of the Massachusetts Society of Psychiatry and of the Boston School of Occupational Therapy. He had just retired from the presidency of the New England Society of Psychiatry. He was a leader in the National Society of Mental Hygiene.

His reputation in these varied fields of activity, combined with his winning personality, gave him great influence wherever the subject of defectives and defective delinquents was under consideration. He has been instrumental in securing practically every piece of legislature that has had anything to do with these subjects in Massachusetts during the last thirty years.

His was an extraordinarily busy life. Up to the moment of his last illness there was no retardation of his activities. He became ill Friday morning, November 21st. On the preceding Monday he began a course for physicians from all the State hospitals, lecturing and demonstrating from nine till four. Before nine, he cleared his desk of such work as had accumulated and which he could not delegate. Tuesday evening he presided at a meeting of the Massachusetts Society of Psychiatry. Wednesday evening he attended a meeting of the Trustees and Faculty of the Tufts Medical School at the University Club. Thursday evening he was constrained to recall an engagement previously made. Early the next morning he was taken ill, from which illness he did not recover. He literally died in harness.

Those who knew him best, however, will remember him more because of his inspiring and lovable personality than because of his notable achievements. Since his death, literally hundreds of parents of children who had been under his care have testified that they loved him because they felt that he loved the children. Those who knew him realized that it was this, more than his professional enthusiasm, that drove him. Sometimes it seemed that he permitted it to drive him too hard,—but who shall say? It may have hastened the bringing of his labors to an end, but in another sense his labors cannot come to an end. He is with those of whom it is written: "That they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."

THOMAS N. CARVER.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

This is the first report since 1887 that has not been submitted by Dr. Walter E. Fernald. His untimely death occurred three days before the end of the fiscal year. It is a report of a year of unusual achievement, and there has been no year since the institution started when so much has been accomplished in the way of construction and wide-spread educational work.

STATISTICAL TABLE FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1924

	* Male	Female	Total
Number enrolled November 30, 1923	1,110	691	1,801
Number actually present November 30, 1923	926	638	1,564
Admissions during the year	167	81	248
School	74	38	112
Custodial	93	43	136
Whole number enrolled during the year	1,277	772	2,049
Discharged during the year	94	67	161
Deaths	16	11	27
Number enrolled November 30, 1924	1,167	694	1,861
Number actually present November 30, 1924	972	633	1,605
State	955	620	1,575
Private	17	13	30
At School	717	633	1,350
At Colony	255	—	255
Daily average number of patients actually present	919	615	1,534
Applications for admissions during the year			510

Admissions. — There were 248 admissions, 167 males and 81 females. Forty-four had a mental age of less than 3 years, 114 a mental age ranging from 3 years to 7 years, and 83 had a mental age ranging from 8 years to 11 years. Four were not tested, three were not feeble-minded and were immediately discharged; one was sent from the Police court and two from the Juvenile court. Eleven were readmissions. Six females were committed from the State Infirmary at Tewksbury; 1 male was admitted from the Concord Reformatory; 1 female was admitted from the Lancaster Industrial School; 2 patients were transferred from the Wrentham State School; 1 female was transferred from the Danvers State Hospital, and 17 were admitted for observation. Fourteen of the observation cases were committed to the School. Seven were of the "Mongolian" type; 4 were epileptics; 1 was hemiplegic; 2 were hydrocephalics; 3 were cretins; 4 had spastic paralysis; 2 had spastic diplegia; 3 were microcephalic; 2 were blind; 3 were deaf and dumb as well as feeble-minded. Ten unmarried women had borne children. Five had borne one child each, three had borne two children each, one had borne four children and one had borne seven children. Four female patients were admitted pregnant and immediately transferred to Tewksbury State Infirmary. One female patient admitted is the daughter of a former patient here; 3 male patients were very delicate and died soon after admission; 1 female patient readmitted had been married and had one feeble-minded child. Was pregnant when readmitted. One female admitted was married. Was promiscuous and had had 3 children.

The 248 admissions represent the most urgent of the many applications made during the year. A great many parents are using the facilities of clinics and special classes and are keeping the children at home whose admission to the institution was formerly urged. Nearly everyone of these admissions represents an acute problem in the home or the community, and although this School is still crowded, admission has been granted to nearly everyone of those most urgently needing it. There have been many more admissions than usual of young, high-grade defective boys who have been in more or less serious conflicts with the law. The majority of these boys

have shown, under the routine of institution life, great improvement in their behavior. The regular meals, regular bathing, supervised play, definite hours for getting up and going to bed, and the educational and occupational work according to their intellectual level, have a very beneficial effect on boys of this type. Most of them will eventually be able to earn their living after they have had several years of training and adjustment in the School. There is a small proportion of these boys who showed definite delinquent traits before admission to the School and who have not improved in this environment. They will later need permanent disciplinary care.

Twenty-four of these admissions were brothers and sisters, representing seventeen families. This is following the established custom of removing from the community and giving permanent segregation to the children of families who are of the germ plasm type of defect.

Discharges. — Of the 161 discharges, 56 were taken home and not returned. Of these, 5 boys and 3 girls were discharged at the request of parents. Two boys were discharged as not suitable and parents were advised to have them committed to an insane hospital. One girl ran away while on visit, and 45 were discharged because they had been absent one year without returning to the School. These cases were looked up as far as possible by the social service department before discharged and were found to be getting on well and not in need of institution care. Eleven runaways were discharged. Of these, 2 got into difficulties while on escape from the School and were committed to Bridgewater and Shirley, and 9 were discharged because they had been absent two years. Twenty-five males and 49 females were transferred to the Belchertown State School; 1 patient was transferred to the Monson State Hospital; 4 males were committed to the Department for Defective Delinquents at Bridgewater; 3 patients were transferred to the Wrentham State School; 1 patient was committed as insane, and 4 parole patients were discharged. Five observation cases were discharged for the following reasons:

As not feeble-minded, 3.

As not feeble-minded, but treat as defective delinquents, 2.

In addition to the above, 1 male died while home on visit, and 1 male patient was deported to the New Hampshire School for Feeble-Minded at Laconia.

Health. — There is an ever increasing demand for the admission of young, helpless, delicate children. The present hospital and infirmary take care of the patients of these types in addition to acute cases of illness from the rest of the institution. Both of these houses are kept so crowded with the delicate and crippled children that space for taking care of the acutely ill patients is very inadequate. The general health of the children has been excellent with the exception of an unusual number of contagious diseases, mostly mild in character. There have been many days, as in previous years, when no child in the institution has been acutely ill. There were 24 patients and 2 employees who showed a positive culture for diphtheria with no clinical signs. There were 7 patients and 7 employees who had clinical signs of diphtheria. Of this number, 2 patients died. There were 84 cases of measles among the patients, with three deaths, and 8 cases among the employees. There were 5 cases of chicken pox; 2 cases of erysipelas; 2 cases of pulmonary tuberculosis and 1 case of intestinal tuberculosis. There were 5 mild cases of scarlet fever among the patients.

Deaths. — There were 27 deaths during the year; 3 from pulmonary tuberculosis; 2 from laryngeal diphtheria; 2 from tubercular enteritis; 2 from broncho-pneumonia; 2 from enteritis; 2 from measles; 1 from measles and broncho-pneumonia; 1 from erysipelas; 1 from lobar pneumonia; 1 from volvulus; 1 from hydrocephalus meningitis and hypostatic pneumonia; 1 from tubercular meningitis; 1 from broncho-pneumonia and diphtheria; 1 from cerebral hemorrhage; 1 from epilepsy; 1 from chronic intestinal nephritis and valvular heart trouble; 1 from gangrene of lung; 1 from gastro enteritis; 1 from chronic dilation of stomach and persistent

thymus, and 1 from extensive burns of buttocks and back, hypostatic congestion of lungs.

The Farm and Farm Products. — The total valuation of the farm products for the year was \$99,845.37. Nearly 7,000 bushels of potatoes have been raised, with a valuation of \$7,350. Over 1,700 barrels of apples were harvested, with a valuation of \$6,860.32. This unusually large crop was due to the fact that many trees planted by Dr. Fernald bore fruit this year for the first time. These new trees added to the existing orchards insure an abundant supply of apples for the patients for many years. The School has an accredited herd, which means that they have been tubercular free for three years. They have produced 429,903 quarts of milk, with a valuation of \$42,779.58. The abundant farm products permit the daily issuing of over a ton of vegetables. Many boys out on trial are able to earn wages as farm hands because of work they have learned to do on the farm here.

Canning. — 8,226 gallons of fruit and vegetables were canned for winter use. This permits a continued variety of vegetables and fruits during the late spring and early summer before any of next year's crop is ready to be harvested. This industry provides a useful and interesting employment for a great many girl patients.

Social Service Report. Parole Patients. — The work of paroling and supervising patients in the community has continued to grow not only in number but in efficiency. During the year 44 patients were paroled and 8 paroled patients were returned to the School. At the close of the year there were 143 males and 40 females on parole, making a total of 183. Never before have the parole patients saved as much money or as regularly as they have during this year. The co-operation existing between the patients, parents, local social agencies and the School is one of the big factors in the success of this work.

Patients on Visits. — At the close of the year there were 54 patients at home, either on visit or on trial. These children are given supervision and many will be able to adjust themselves at home. Some of these will be discharged, some will be paroled and a few others will be returned to the School.

Discharges. — During the year 239 discharged patients have been visited. The result of these visits show a record of industry and savings to be very proud of. This work will continue and it is hoped to reach discharged patients who have not been visited in a good many years. In many instances a word of advice to the parents, or aid in getting employment, or in directing the patients to the right local agency, has been of benefit to the family and to the patient. These patients when once visited and a contact again made with the School have voluntarily followed it up by reporting either in person or by letter at rather regular intervals.

Army and Navy Report. — During the year a special survey was made of former patients who were in service during the World War. The records of 74 patients who were reported to have been in the war and of 96 others who were thought to be eligible for service were investigated. Of these 170, 90 boys were verified as showing war service. Dr. Fernald had it in mind to have a boulder placed on the front lawn with a bronze tablet bearing the names of these 90 boys.

Histories. — The Social Service Department during the year has taken 602 histories — 472 in the out-patient department, 82 in the traveling school clinic, and 48 of new admissions during the last two years.

Personnel. — The year opened with head social worker, assistant worker and part time student. In January a social worker was added, in March a second part time student was added, and in September a full time student was added. The department now requires the full time of one stenographer. At the close of the year there are four full-time workers and two students.

Visits. — Total number of visits made, 1,353. (a) To parole patients, 474; (b) To discharged patients, 239; (c) Investigations, 174; (d) Re: school clinic towns, 45; (e) Agencies, 421.

School Clinic. — The Social Service Department has continued to make

the detailed arrangements for the school clinic in the various towns and cities. Towns where there have been no special classes are now starting them. The School has been able to be of help to these towns by advising as to equipment, grouping of pupils, curriculum and methods. In some instances the problems of the special class teacher have been brought for solution.

Waverley Out-Patient Clinic. — The out-patient clinic held at Waverley on Thursday of each week dealt with 831 patients during the year, as follows: New patients, 472; Return visits, 173; Telephones and letters, 186; Total, 831.

The 472 new patients were thoroughly examined and the diagnoses may be divided into the following main groups.

Feeble-minded, 319; Not feeble-minded, 124; Deferred, 26; Total, 469.

Of the 319 patients diagnosed as feeble-minded, other conditions were noticed as follows:

Mongolians, 21; Delinquent, 20; Microcephalic, 5; Hydrocephalic, 3; Epileptic, 8; Psychotic, 2; Syphilitic, 3; Ductless gland imbalance, 9; Encephalitis, 1; Psychopathic Personality, 1; Total, 73.

Those diagnosed as not feeble-minded were as follows:

Superior normal, 1; Normal, 12; Endocrine, 8; Epileptic, 1; Insane, 1; Behavior, 7; Psychotic, 9; Delinquent, 12; Syphilitic, 3; Inferior or backward, 33; Total, 87.

There were many letters written to courts, social workers and parents telling the school level that the child could be expected to reach and giving advice as to the best methods of training him.

In many cases medical care was advised and in all instances the effort was made to have the parent understand the mental, physical, emotional and social needs of the boys and girls.

The nucleus of a library of small books describing details of the care and training of defective children has been available during the past year and has been used as a lending library to mothers seeking advice about their children. It is a very important feature of the out-patient service and it is to be hoped that more similar books and pamphlets may be obtained.

School Clinics. — The traveling school clinic of this School has examined 1,788 retarded pupils in the public schools of 26 cities and towns. These 1,788 children examined were distributed as follows:

Barnstable, 23; Danvers, 8; Dartmouth, 119; Fall River, 185; Falmouth, 45; Fairhaven, 34; Gloucester, 30; Lawrence, 45; Lowell, 77; Yarmouth, 22; Lynn, 150; New Bedford, 299; Revere, 163; Somerset, 45; Swansea, 47; Waltham, 59; Watertown, 20; Westport, 58; Worcester, 359.

The diagnoses of these 1,788 children can be divided into the following groups:

Feeble-minded, 1,246; Backward or Borderline, 313; Diagnoses deferred for later examination, 172; Not feeble-minded, 57.

The following are some of the other abnormalities met in conjunction with these.

Endocrine imbalance, 106; Neuropathic, 45; Constitutional Psychopathic Inferiority, 43; Epileptics, 11; Mongolian type, 2; Chorea, 7; Insane, 3; Those showing symptoms of Psychosis, 11; Hydrocephalic, 3; Microcephalic, 5; Cretins, 1; Hemiplegic, 5; Paralysis, 2; Delinquent, 68; Syphilis, 8; Petit Mal, 2; T.B., 15; Psychopathic Personality, 4; Encephalitis Lethargica, 1; Cerebro Spinal Meningitis, 1; Glaucoma, 1; Goitre, 1; Emotionally unstable, 3; Scoliosis, 5.

Most of the children examined needed medical attention and many of them were referred to their family physician. The following shows some of the more prominent physical difficulties.

Needing dental clinic, 1,223; Needing, ear, nose and throat clinic, 717; Special medical attention, 228; Nutrition clinics, 53; Mental hygiene, 52; Fresh air class, 26; Wasserman, 43.

The following shows some of the more specific types of advice given.

Continue in present school grade, 609; Coaching in special subjects, 685;

Special class, 777; Manual and industrial training, 688; Work shop schools, 187; Domestic Arts training, 234; Elementary hand training, 180; Speech training, 46; Posture training, 130; Will need more than 1 year to do 1 grade work, 195; Not doing work on mental level, 64; Try another grade, 43; Do not push in school, 25; Has reached limit in scholastic work, 100; Paying job, 87; Home care and training, 133; Needs institution care, 68; May need institution care later, 156; May become delinquent, 77; Note sex dangers, 490; Social supervision, 1,458; Supervised recreation, 151; Change of environment, 12; Social contact with own age group, 34.

Clinical Teaching at the School. — This partial list of groups who have attended clinics at the School gives an idea of the wide-spread educational work done during the year. There were groups from: Boston Psychopathic Hospital, Harvard Graduate School of Education, Red Cross Public Health Nursing, Babson's Institute, Dr. Nichols Class of Osteopathic Physicians, Kiwanis Club of Lynn, Probation Officers, St. Elizabeth's Hospital Graduating Class, Dr. Richard Cabot's Class in Social Ethics, Prof. Ford's Class in Social Ethics, Harvard Graduate School of Education (Summer school), Harvard Class in Administration, Public Health Nurses from Simmons College, Dr. Ladd's Class in Pediatrics, Dr. Alport's Class in Social Ethics, B. U. Medical School, group of 35, Miss Neil's Training School for Kindergarten Teachers, Harvard Medical Neurological Students, Framingham Normal School, Students from Mt. Holyoke College, Dr. Cabot and Miss Wright with Radcliffe Class, Prof. Vaughan's class B. U. School of Theology, Waverley Men's Club, Occupational Therapy School, Tufts Medical School, Salem Normal School, Wheaton College, Waltham Mother's Club.

Official Visitors. — There have been many interesting and distinguished visitors from various parts of the United States and from thirteen foreign countries during the year. The foreign visitors came from Russia, Australia, China, Poland, Ceylon, South Africa, England, Czechoslovakia, Central India, Norway, Denmark, France, New Zealand. Showing these visitors as much as possible of the institution within a few hours involves a great amount of work on the part of the staff at the School, but it is always regarded by every one connected with the work as a glorious privilege.

The educational work of the School has been on a very high plane during the past year. The details of this work have always been under the personal supervision and direction of Dr. Fernald. The school classes have been widely demonstrated to teachers of special classes and public schools all over the country.

Amusements. — Base ball and moving pictures have continued in the lead as means of recreation for the children. Skating, skiing and coasting with bonfires were greatly enjoyed during the winter months. The outings to Norumbega Park and picnics for each house were unusually successful. Many groups of boys camped out all night and cooked breakfast on the adjoining Metropolitan land. The problems of caring for defective children are greatly lessened if abundant resources for their amusement are provided. There never has been a year when so much has been done for the indoor and outdoor recreation of the children.

New Construction, Steam Plant. — The new steam plant was put in operation on September 27th. It supplies heat and light for twenty-two buildings, and power for all the electrically equipped apparatus. Twenty-seven hundred feet of steam trench was constructed with cement walls and covers. A total of 1,162 barrels of cement was mixed and poured in construction work. The handling of this cement was done by boy patients under the supervision of instructors. This is one of the most valuable forms of training for the older boys who are fitting themselves to become self supporting. Mr. Irvin Bennett replaced Mr. Howard Foster on November 24th, as chief engineer.

New Cottages for Employees. — The cottage for the chief engineer is ready for the painter and will be occupied within a few weeks. The cottage for the head farmer still has the interior wood finish to be done and will be ready before the winter is over. Two other cottages are being constructed

of cement. The excavating, building of forms, and pouring of cement have been done by our mechanics with help of the boys. The foundations and side walls are nearly completed. These four cottages are being built and furnished with an appropriation of \$16,000. In addition to giving the boys valuable training and occupation it has been possible in this way to build them for this sum, resulting in the saving of many thousands of dollars.

Addition to Nurse's Home. — The addition to the North Nurses' Home was completed and occupied November 25th. These additional rooms for employees have relieved the congestion in the attendants' sleeping quarters, and have provided rooms for employees formerly living off the grounds at the expense of the School.

Construction at Templeton Colony. — The attractive and comfortable concrete family house at the Brook Colony, built to replace the one destroyed by fire, was completed and occupied in December, 1923. Four concrete houses for fire apparatus have been completed, one for each Colony. These are equipped with two 40-gallon chemical fire engines for the Narragansett and Brook Colonies, and two 80-gallon fire engines for the Farm House and Eliot Colonies. This equipment makes immediately available an efficient apparatus for fighting fires and is a part of the program recommended by the fire commissioners. The nearest town apparatus is three miles away. The kerosene lamps and wood stoves in the wards constitute a fire risk which will be eliminated when the rest of the program of electric lighting and individual heating plants in each Colony are installed. A much needed concrete wagon shed has been completed and a tool house to be built on top of this is under construction. Concrete foundations for a new saw-mill, blacksmith shops and carpenter shops have been completed and these buildings are under construction. This group of buildings will add greatly to the economy and efficiency of the work at the Colony.

Program of New Construction. —

1. *New Laundry.* — Reports for several years have urged the need of a new laundry building equipped with modern machinery. The remodelling of the present laundry building into a distributing storehouse and the remodelling of the present inadequate storerooms into much needed kitchen space all depend upon the erection of a new laundry building.

2. *Addition to School House.* — A two-room addition to the present school house is needed. There have been more admissions of children of school age during the past few years and the existing space is inadequate to give these children the number of hours of school training which they need.

3. *Mechanics Work Shops and Salvage Yard.* — Separate work shops are needed for the painter, blacksmith, carpenter, mason, steamfitter and repair engineer in conjunction with salvage space for all usable material in each department. The present paint shop is in the basement of the school building and is a fire risk. The carpenter, mason and other mechanics have inadequate space both for the work and for the storage of supplies. These work shops should be of concrete and placed in a group some distance away from any of the dormitories.

Library and Clinic Building. — One of Dr. Fernald's greatest works was the building up of the most complete library on mental defect in the world. He always made the care and upkeep of this library his own personal work and he fondly hoped to see it properly housed in a fireproof building of its own. He also hoped to have in this building, facilities for examining the children who come to the out-patient clinic, thus relieving the congestion in the offices of the Administration Building on those days. Last year more children were brought to the clinic and more people sought advice than in any previous year. Such a building would also be very useful as a part of the teaching of the many groups of students, physicians, social workers, public health nurses and teachers who have been coming regularly to the School for instruction.

Current Expenditures. — The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$568,232.96 (including an annual appropriation of \$1,627, for sewage

disposal), or \$7.12 per capita per week. We estimated on an average number of 1,599 patients, but the actual number present was 1,535.

Dr. Fernald personally gave a great many lectures to groups of people in several cities of New England, and in many distant places, including Washington, D. C., and St. Louis, Missouri. Practically every institution in the country that has a building program has consulted with Dr. Fernald in regard to their plans.

The new school in St. Louis called on him often for advice in their building and in their organization. One of the new buildings was named "Fernald Hall," at the time of the dedication on June 15th.

The School is fortunate in having for its officers, matrons and heads of departments people of long experience and proven loyalty who have been taught and directed by Dr. Fernald for many years.

The work of the year was done, and material in this report was made available by Dr. Fernald's regular reports to the Trustees. It has simply remained for others to assemble and classify the facts. It is in reality his last report.

C. STANLEY RAYMOND,
Acting Superintendent.

TREASURER'S REPORT

To the Commissioner of Mental Diseases.

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1924.

CASH ACCOUNT

Receipts

<i>Income</i>		
Board of Inmates:		
Private	\$9,430 00	
Reimbursements, insane	10,305 21	\$19,735 21
Personal services:		
Reimbursement from Board of Retirement		\$174 72
Sales:		
Travel, transportation and office expenses	\$115 66	
Food	1,523 42	
Clothing and materials	144 36	
Furnishings and household supplies	322 67	
Farm:		
Cows and calves	\$238 10	
Oxen	195 00	
Hides	10 89	
Sundries		443 99
Garage, Stable and grounds		80
Repairs, ordinary		209 74
Total sales		\$2,760 64
Miscellaneous:		
Interest on bank balances	334 51	
Sundries		\$334 51
Total income		\$23,005 08

MAINTENANCE

Balance from previous year, brought forward	\$1,983 90
Appropriation, current year, \$566,690 + \$10,000	576,690 00
Total	\$578,673 90
Expenses (as analyzed below)	568,232 96
Balance	\$10,440 94

Analysis of Expenses

Personal Services	\$266,393 84
Religious Instruction	2,195 00
Travel, transportation and office expenses	9,574 23
Food	96,553 93
Clothing and materials	28,257 62
Furnishings and Household supplies	36,409 04
Medical and general care	18,788 74
Heat, light and power	29,000 52
Farm	42,283 09
Garage, stable and grounds	7,687 92
Repairs, ordinary	15,079 84
Repairs and renewals	16,009 19
Total expenses for maintenance	\$568,232 96

		SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS	
Balance December 1, 1923			\$152,729 57
Appropriations for current year			9,026 25
Total			\$161,755 82
Expended during the year (see statement below)			133,893 60
Balance November 30, 1924, carried to next year			\$27,862 22

OBJECT	Act or Resolve	Whole Amount	Expended during Fiscal Year	Total expended to Date	Balance at End of Year
Side Track	50 — 1918	\$25,000 00	—	\$22,000 00	\$3,000 00
Officers' Cottages	203 — 1921	16,000 00	\$4,905 73	14,020 72	1,979 28
Heating and Power Station	129 — 1922	185,000 00	90,871 61	179,800 88	5,199 12
	126 — 1923				
Employees' Quarters	129 — 1922	46,900 00	35,327 41	35,619 06	11,280 94
	126 — 1923				
	126 — 1924				
Furnishings for Officers' Quarters	126 — 1923	5,000 00	1,112 61	1,112 61	3,887 39
House at Templeton	494 — 1923	4,500 00	1,049 99	4,484 51	15 49
Repairs to Side Track	126 — 1924	626 25	626 25	626 25	—
Additional Fire Protection	510 — 1924	2,500 00	—	—	2,500 00
		\$285,526 25	\$133,893 60	\$257,664 03	\$27,862 22
Balance carried to next year					\$27,862 22
Total as above					\$27,862 22

PER CAPITA

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,534.6.
Total cost for maintenance, \$568,232.96.
Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$7.12. (52 weeks to year).
Receipts from sales, \$2,760.64.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0345.
All other institution receipts, \$20,244.44.
Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2536.
Net weekly per capita \$6.83.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED IN ACCOUNT WITH
FREDERICK H. NASH, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR
THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER, 30 1924.

Receipts

Balance on hand November 30, 1923	\$1,430 03
Income from Invested Funds	2,410 16
	\$3,840 19

Payments

Auditor	\$25 00
Rent of Safe	10 00
Clerical Services	735 60
Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, Reprints	41 00
Cornwall Industrial Corp., Reprints	30 00
Wright & Potter, Printing Annual Report	96.50
Automobile Liability Insurance	54 50
Globe Wernicke Co., Filing Cabinets for Library	42 19
Scott & Williams, Knitting Machine	289 10
Warren E. Collins, Metabolism Apparatus	11 50

E. F. Mahady Co., Apparatus	18 44
N. E. Fire Appliance Co., Chemical Engine	220 50
Carl Marhold, Books	49 20
Central Association for Mental Welfare, Studies in Mental Inefficiency	1 98

Balance on hand November 30, 1924	\$1,625 51
	2,214 68
	\$3,840 19

Invested Funds, November 30, 1924

Bonds, Boston & Maine, 4s	\$2,000 00
Bonds, Illinois Central, 4s	6,000 00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway, 4s	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s, Ill. Div.	4,000 00
Bonds, Baltimore & Ohio, 3½s	10,000 00
Bonds, Union Pacific, 4s	4,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s Gen. Mtg.	2,000 00
Bonds, Amer. Tel. & Tel. Co., 4s Coll. Trust	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern, 4s Gen. Mtg.	2,000 00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Co., 5s	3,000 00
Bonds, City of Boston, 4s Registered	5,000 00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, 4½s	1,000 00
Bonds, Nebraska Power 1st 5s	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
Bonds, United States Liberty	1,000 00
8 shares State St. Trust Co.	800 00
50 shares Trimountain Trust	5,000 00
	\$57,800 00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Co.	2,214 68
	\$60,014 68

Respectfully submitted,
FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer.

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, December 3, 1924.

To the Trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded.

GENTLEMEN: — I have made an audit of the books of your Treasurer for the fiscal year ending November 30th, 1924.

I find his books carefully kept, cash receipts and expenditures properly listed and proper vouchers for all money paid out and the balance on hand (Two Thousand Two Hundred Fourteen Dollars and Sixty-Eight Cents) in accordance with the statement of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Co.'s statement of December 1st, 1924.

The invested funds I have personally examined and find them correct, total (Sixty Thousand and Fourteen Dollars and Sixty-Eight Cents) and in the Safe Deposit Drawer of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company, as called for by your Treasurer's account of that date.

Respectfully yours,
F. E. ORCUTT,
Auditor.

BOSTON SAFE DEPOSIT & TRUST Co.,
100 FRANKLIN STREET, BOSTON, December 5, 1924.

FREDERICK H. NASH, Esq., *Treasurer, Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded, 30 State St., Boston, Mass.*

DEAR SIR: — We hereby certify that the balance standing to the credit of your account, as shown by the books of this Company at the close of business November 29, 1924, was Two Thousand, Two Hundred Fourteen and 68/100 Dollars (\$2,214.68).

Very truly yours,
GEO. E. GOODSPEED.
Treasurer.

VALUATION

NOVEMBER 30, 1924

REAL ESTATE

Land (1,993 acres)	\$62,521 00
Buildings	1,302,395 96
	\$1,364,916 96

PERSONAL PROPERTY

Travel, Transportation and Office Expenses	\$4,434 00
Food	25,765 39
Clothing and Materials	20,324 63
Furnishings and Household Supplies	96,022 44
Medical and General Care	20,724 10
Heat, Light and Power	12,738 14
Farm	51,307 99
Garage, Stables and Grounds	6,946 45
Repairs	12,143 92
	\$250,407 06

SUMMARY

Real Estate	\$1,364,916 96
Personal Property	250,407 06
	\$1,615,324 02

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

WALTER E. FERNALD
STATE SCHOOL

AT WALTHAM

FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1925

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES



LIBRARY OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL
EXPERIMENT STATION

OFFICERS OF THE WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL

Trustees

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D., *President*, North Abington.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, Concord.
FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D., Cambridge
PROF. THOMAS N. CARVER, Cambridge.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY, Worcester.
MOSES H. GULESIAN, Chestnut Hill.
FREDERICK H. NASH, Weston.
FRANK H. STEWART, Newton.
MRS. HELEN C. TAYLOR, Newton.
CHARLES E. WARE, *Secretary*, Fitchburg.
ROGER S. WARNER, Boston.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D., Milton.

Resident Officers

RANSOM A. GREENE, M.D., *Superintendent*.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M.D., *Assistant Superintendent*.
ANNA M. WALLACE, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
L. MAUDE WARREN, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M.D., *Senior Assistant Physician*.
MARY T. MULDOON, M.D., *Assistant Physician*
JOHN F. DONNELL, *Steward*.
EMILY E. GUILD, *Chief Clerk and Treasurer*.
MILDRED I. HELMS, *Matron*.
MILDRED F. BRAZIER, *Principal Teacher*.
HELEN OSBORNE, *Director of Physical Training*.
IRMA H. GODENDORF, *Music Teacher*.
RUTH A. GEGENHEIMER, *Social Worker*.
MARIAN C. SMITH, *Dietitian*.
WELLINGTON HANSEL, *Head Farmer, Templeton Colony*.
MARY P. HANSEL, *Head Matron, Templeton Colony*
ALFRED G. RICHBURG, D.M.D., *Dentist, Non- Resident*.

Consulting Staff

WILLIAM E. CHENERY, M.D., *Otologist and Laryngologist*.
ROLAND C. MACKENZIE, M.D., *Ophthalmologist*.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION

Charles Francis Adams, Concord.
Prof. J. Mace Andress, Boston.
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline.
F. W. Anthony, M.D., Haverhill.
Francis J. Barnes, M.D., Cambridge.
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster.
Hon. John L. Bates, Boston.
Hon. Alvin E. Bliss, Malden
Stephen Bowen, Boston.
Walter S. Bowers, M.D., Clinton.
Walter D. Brooks, Milton
Miss Ida Bryant, West Roxbury.

Herman C. Bumpus, Providence, R. I.
Philip Cabot, Boston.
Prof. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge.
Theodore Chamberlain, M.D., Concord.
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Bridgeport,
Conn.
Owen Copp, M.D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Elbridge G. Cutler, M.D., Boston.
Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Boston.
George P. Denny, M.D., Boston.
Francis H. Dewey, Worcester.
J. E. Donovan, Greenfield.

Rev. C. R. Eliot, Cambridge.
 Edward W. Emerson, M.D., Concord.
 William Endicott, Jr., Boston.
 Mrs. Kate N. Fernald, Cambridge.
 Frederick P. Fish, Brookline.
 Henry S. Forbes, M.D., Milton.
 Felix Gatineau, Southbridge.
 Donald Gregg, M.D., Wellesley.
 Prof. E. R. Groves, Needham.
 Moses H. Gulesian, Chestnut Hill.
 Charles S. Hamlin, Washington, D. C.
 Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Wash-
 ington, D. C.
 Augustus Hemenway, Boston.
 Mrs. Helen Hoar, Concord.
 Miss Abby Hosmer, Concord.
 Mrs. Vivian A. Hovey, Dover.
 Weston Howland, New Bedford.
 Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston.
 Miss Lucia Jaquith, Worcester.
 George B. Johnson, Cambridge.
 Rev. W. Appleton Lawrence, Lynn.
 Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston.
 Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Boston.
 Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury.
 Frederick Goddard May, Groton.
 E. P. Miller, M.D., Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield.
 Frederick H. Nash, Weston.
 Richard C. Osborne, Fall River.
 Gilman Osgood, M.D., Rockland.
 Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland.
 Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston.
 Herbert Parker, South Lancaster.
 Mrs. Anna M. Peabody, Cambridge.

Frederick W. Peabody, Groton.
 Francis W. Peabody, M.D., Cambridge.
 Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston.
 Roger Pierce, Milton.
 Winfield S. Quinby, Brookline.
 Mrs. Henry Richards, Gardiner, Maine.
 Carleton R. Richmond, Milton.
 Ralph S. Richmond, Readville.
 Stephen W. Sabine, Groton.
 Charles S. Sargent, Brookline.
 Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton.
 Frederick C. Shattuck, M.D., Boston.
 Mrs. Helen L. Shaw, Cambridge
 Benjamin F. Spinney, Lynn.
 Henry R. Stedman, M.D., Brookline.
 Frank H. Stewart, Newton.
 Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Cambridge.
 Mrs. Helen C. Taylor, Newton.
 John E. Thayer, Lancaster.
 Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston.
 Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg.
 Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston.
 Roger S. Warner, Boston.
 Rev. F. E. Webster, Waltham.
 Frank G. Wheatley, M.D., North
 Abington.
 Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, North Abing-
 ton.
 Charles Wiggins, 2d, Dedham.
 Alfreda Withington, M.D., Pittsfield.
 Paul R. Withington, M.D., Milton.
 Mrs. Edith Prescott Wolcott, Readville.
 Henry A. Wood, M.D., Waltham.
 Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton.

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

TRUSTEES' REPORT

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Department of Mental Diseases.

The Trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending Nov. 30, 1925.

We have now enrolled 1832 inmates. The exact number present however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the School on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1601 of whom 1319 were at Waverley and 282 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the Superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

On the ninth of April the Trustees appointed to the office of Superintendent, Dr. Ransom A. Greene of Taunton at that time Superintendent of the Taunton State Hospital and on the first day of July he came to the School. He was highly recommended for the position by those with whom he had been associated and who were best qualified to judge of his attainments and of his capacity. In answer to a letter of inquiry from the Secretary of the Board, one, who was an intimate and long time friend of Dr. Fernald's, whose assistant Dr. Greene had been, writes, "I have often imagined Dr. Greene in the place. He is a good man. I always felt him to be all that we could desire in a mere human. His education is excellent,

his training has been just what he will need up to the point of the special line, and in that he has the industry and temperament to surpass. I do not know of a single reason why he would disappoint you."

The year has been largely a transition time changing from the management of the old to the new Superintendent.

The death of James Baldwin, a next neighbor, brings up a matter which has for a long time been in the minds of the Trustees, the opening up, for dwellings and shops, of property on Trapelo Road, part of which is the Baldwin Estate, and part of which is two lots of land fitting into and closely adjoining the property of the School. All of this property, especially the last named lots, in their opinion should be obtained by the Commonwealth for the protection of this Institution. If the School grows it will certainly be needed and parts of it are needed now to prevent unwelcome ownership so close to our buildings and so close to the playgrounds of the boys. Representation to this effect has been made, but no steps have been taken towards obtaining the property.

We recognize the fact that there is a limit to the expense that the Commonwealth can assume in the purchase of additional land, but by the establishment of this Institution as it exists, and with its natural and undoubted growth, the purchase of certain parts of, if not the whole of the land above referred to should be made for the use and protection of the School. It is not reasonable to suppose that any administration will attempt to change the location of this School. The Belcher-town School in the western part of the State, Wrentham in the southeasterly part, and the Walter E. Fernald State School within ten miles of the center of population, are all ideal, and, we believe will be permanent homes. Consequently this School, the first and largest, should be protected from any adverse ownership so near it.

Before the Legislature of 1925 adjourned a Bill was presented and unanimously passed changing the name of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble Minded to the Walter E. Fernald State School. This was a change which the Trustees had desired to bring about and the death of Dr. Fernald seemed to be the appropriate time to accomplish it, and so perpetuate his name with his life's work.

It was brought about largely through the active interest and efforts of Senator Bliss of Malden and at this meeting he has presented to the School an engrossed copy of the Act and a letter from the Governor of the Commonwealth, together with the pen with which His Excellency Governor Fuller signed the Bill.

The employees and former employees of the School have had prepared a bronze bas-relief tablet of Dr. Fernald by the famous sculptress, Miss Bashka Paeff who did the fine bas-relief of Dr. Elmer Southard now in the Psychopathic Hospital. They will present it to the School and will ask to have it placed on the wall opposite the entrance door of the Administration Building.

In looking over the earlier reports of the School we are tempted to repeat what has so appreciatively been said by our predecessors with reference to the debt of gratitude the Commonwealth owes to its founder, Dr. Samuel G. Howe. In the report of 1903, we find the words "It is hard to realize that but two generations have passed since Dr. Howe first raised the cry 'A man overboard.' Nor do we realize how far that voice has reached, or that its echoes will go on forever. The School is indebted for its existence to Dr. Howe," and when we realize how long ago he lived and that what he foresaw has come to pass, we feel that we should remind you of that debt.

Thirty-five years ago the present School building was erected, then a spacious building in proportion to the needs at that time. To give the requisite hours of instruction today we need at least two more school rooms.

For years our laundry has been inadequate and until our fine new heating plant was finished and in running order, the presence of a battery of boilers under the laundry was a dangerous condition. No new available space has been obtained by the removal of the heating plant. The work that must be done each week is hampered from lack of space for the needed facilities of a modern laundry. The removal of the laundry into an up-to-date and adequate building constructed for the purpose would make available the old laundry for a much needed store house in a convenient location. Today supplies of all kinds are crowded into basements where the monthly inventory which State Institutions are required by law to pre-

pare and send to the Department cannot be made. It is a physical impossibility with the space at our disposal to reach and count the supplies stored in tier behind tier with no means of access to any but the front row. Furthermore, many of the articles so stored are of an easily inflammable material and utterly improper to carry in bulk beneath the Administration Building where valuable records and a library which could not be replaced are kept—not to mention the danger to the lives of teachers and officers who occupy the upper stories.

The normal growth of the Institution and the increase of the out-patient clinics, the numberless visitors from far and near, tax the Administration Building beyond its capacity—while at the same time the necessary office force has driven the Superintendent and Medical Staff into the narrowest quarters.

To relieve this congestion we have asked for a Memorial Building to care for out-patient clinics and to provide a safe and convenient place for records and for our invaluable library, a library “pronounced by experts to be the most complete library on Mental Defect to be found anywhere in the world.”

A Chapel and Assembly Hall are a serious need. They could be combined under one roof but could not be economically interchangeable. Today the gymnasium alone can be used for religious services and entertainments and this use entails the moving and removing of equipment and settees seven times each week. This constant moving results in an expensive bill for repairs and renewals.

We have asked the Department to recommend an appropriation for improving by proper method of ventilation our large root cellar which is now useless. Several thousand dollars worth of vegetables raised here and those brought from the Colony are now stored under our horse barn, where the danger from loss by fire hardly needs emphasis.

By extending a hot water line from the new heating plant to the old power plant, thus completing our new heating and lighting equipment, we can heat the water by exhaust steam now going to waste from the engine.

For the proper care of our automobile cars and trucks, a ten car garage is needed. We have none.

Finally, it has become imperative that the Colony be provided with electric lights. From Baldwinville, power can be had as soon as the necessary installation and transmission line is completed. Not to mention the fire risk from the present manner of lighting by kerosene lamps, the *expense* of kerosene, of lamps and of chimneys is greater than the cost of electricity would be when once installed. It has always been our desire to utilize the water power as yet undeveloped at the Colony. The dam and pen-stock could be built by our boys under superintendence, with the aid of our own mason; so that in the end we should be able to dispense with outside power except as auxiliary. Today we cannot wait for that work to be done, but should have the light as soon as authority for the expense of installation and running a line three miles can be obtained. We have left this until the last of our requests but in many ways it is the most imperative.

Now all these requests and another of a salvage plant which will be mentioned by the Superintendent were sent in to the Department for the consideration of the Legislature. We cannot urge too strongly upon you the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Department of Mental Diseases the urgent necessity of these expenditures. They will result in greater economy of management, protection from fire which is a very serious menace to life, and to property which could not be replaced, and further will enable the School to live up to the requirements of the Laws of the Commonwealth which is now a physical impossibility with the means provided for us.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

FRANCIS J. BARNES, M.D.

THOMAS N. CARVER.

FRANCIS H. DEWEY.

MOSES H. GULESIAN.

FREDERICK H. NASH.

FRANK H. STEWART

HELEN C. TAYLOR.

CHARLES E. WARE.

ROGER S. WARNER.

FRANK G. WHEATLEY, M.D.

PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M.D.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT

To the Trustees of the Walter E. Fernald State School:

This being the first report submitted by me, I desire to make it a matter of formal record that while this report covers the period from December 1st, 1924 to November 30, 1925, the responsibilities of the Superintendent, up to July 1st, were in the hands of Dr. C. Stanley Raymond, and a greater part of the work of the year was carried on under his direction.

Since my appointment, July 1, 1925, I wish to have credited to the Doctor, to the Staff, and to the Employees, my appreciation of their faithfulness, loyalty, and their apparent unceasing efforts to continue the work of the Late Dr. Walter E. Fernald, superintendent for so many years, and emphasize the fact that it is most apparent to me that the spirit of Dr. Walter E. Fernald instilled in them is still carrying on and my most earnest prayer is that this most obvious spirit shall continue to permeate the institution as long as I may have the privilege of being its superintendent.

Statistical Table for the Year Ending November 30, 1925

	<i>Male</i>	<i>Female</i>	<i>Total</i>
Number enrolled November 30, 1924	1167	694	1861
Number actually present November 30, 1924 ..	972	633	1605
Admissions during the year	90	40	130
School	26	17	43
Custodial	64	23	87
Whole number enrolled during year	1257	734	1991
Discharged during the year	98	37	135
Deaths	14	10	24
Number enrolled November 30, 1925	1145	687	1832
Number actually present November 30, 1925 ..	980	621	1601
State	980	621	1601
At School	698	621	1319
At Colony	282	—	282
Daily average number of patients actually present	947.61	618.52	1566.13
Applications for admissions during the year ...	—	—	384

Admissions:

- 130 Patients admitted: 90 male; 40 female.
- 17 Mental age less than 3 years.
- 63 Mental age ranging from 3 years to 7 years.
- 46 Mental age ranging from 8 years to 11 years.
- 4 Mental age over 11 years.
- 6 Admitted from or per order of Juvenile Court.
- 2 Admitted from Court.
- 4 Re-admissions.
- 2 Patients transferred from Wrentham State School.
- 1 Patient admitted from Sherborn Reformatory for Women.
- 1 Patient admitted for observation.
- 6 Mongolians.
- 3 Epileptics.
- 5 Spastic Hemiplegics
- 3 Spastic Diplegics
- 2 Spastic Paralysis.
- 4 Microcephalics.
- 2 Deaf and dumb, as well as feeble-minded.
- 3 Patients transferred to Tewksbury, pregnant when admitted.
- 8 Unmarried women with illegitimate children.
 - 1 woman was pregnant when admitted.
 - 3 women had borne 2 illegitimate children each.
 - 4 women had borne 1 illegitimate child.
 - 1 married woman, promiscuous, pregnant when admitted (had had 5 children).
 - 1 married woman, promiscuous, had had 2 children ? illegitimate.
- 6 families were represented in the admissions this year with sibs at institution.

Our policy for admissions has continued as in previous years and these admissions represent those cases considered by the Superintendent and Staff as most urgent, with all stress possible given to the germ plasm type of case, that will eliminate from the community the hereditary and other problem types.

There is noticed also an increased demand for children less than six years of age, who are institutional problems, and there is apparently no provision in any institution for such cases. It is a question in my mind what the policy should be in cases of this sort.

Discharges

- 135 Discharges: 98 male and 37 female.
- 34 Patients were taken home and not returned.
- 3 Patients were taken home and advised parents to have them committed to Insane Hospital.
- 9 Patients (escapes) were discharged, having been gone over 2 years.
- 2 Patients committed to Danvers State Hospital.
- 1 Patient committed to Medfield State Hospital.
- 4 Patients committed to Worcester State Hospital.
- 8 Epileptic patients committed to Monson State Hospital.
- 1 Patient transferred to Belchertown State School.
- 3 Patients transferred to Wrentham State School.
- 1 Patient transferred to Tewksbury (tubercular) formerly admitted from there.
- 1 Patient discharged from parole at request of parents.
- 5 Defective delinquents on parole who got into difficulties and were committed to reformatories.
- 2 Patients died while away from the school on visit.
- 1 Female patient discharged by order of Court against advice of Superintendent.
- 4 Patients discharged, advised parents to take home and have committed to Reform Schools.
- 2 Patients taken home against advice of Superintendent.
- 6 Patients at School, defective delinquents, committed to Department of Defective Delinquents, at Bridgewater.
- 1 Patient discharged from Observation, too high grade for admission, treat as delinquent.
- 1 Patient discharged moved out of State.
- 46 Parole patients doing well in community and discharged on our own initiative, after an average of $3\frac{1}{2}$ years in the community.
- 8 of the above 46 parole patients are married and doing well in the community. They were married without consulting and against advice of the school. There were 3 boys and 5 girls.

Contagious Diseases

Scarlet Fever	39 children and 6 employees
Measles	13 children and 2 employees
Lobar Pneumonia	7 children
Influenza	6 children
Pulmonary Tuberculosis	4 children
German Measles.	9 children

Health. It is noteworthy that there has been no diphtheria. This undoubtedly can be attributed in a large way to our continued use of schick test and immunization by toxin, antitoxin.

I might also comment that in the latter part of the year, 1925, we had, in several cases of scarlet fever, opportunity to use the serum treatment under the direction of the Massachusetts State Board of Health, prepared by them, and the results in cases where used were most gratifying and the relief of symptoms so prompt after administration as to liken its use to anti-toxin with diphtheria.

Deaths:

Lobar pneumonia	5
Broncho-pneumonia	1
Cerebral hemorrhage	1
Diabetes Insipidus	1
Scarlet fever	1
Influenza—Chronic Heart disease	1
Appendicitis—Peritonitis	1
Juvenile Paresis	1
Pneumonia—Influenza	1
Pulmonary Tuberculosis	3
General Tuberculosis	1
Influenza—Acute Endocarditis	1
Chronic Nephritis	1
Endocarditis	1
Septicemia and Multiple abscesses	1
Enteritis	1
Static Lymphaticus convulsions	1
Edema of Larynx-Lobar pneumonia	1

Total 24

In addition to the above one male patient died at Massachusetts General Hospital from obscure hemorrhages of the mouth and died of a series of complications.

The average number of patients for the year was 1566 and there were 24 deaths. This makes our death rate for the past year about $1\frac{1}{2}\%$, or 15 per thousand, as compared to the death rate in the general community of about 12 per thousand.

The Farm and Farm Products. The total valuation of the farm products for the year was \$85,641.92. Our herd is free of tuberculosis on the last two tests.

Canning. 12,666 $\frac{1}{2}$ gallons of fruit and vegetables were canned for winter use. This permits a continued variety of vegetables and fruits during the winter, spring and summer months, before next year's crop is harvested. This industry provides a useful and interesting employment for a great many girl patients.

Social Service Report. During the past year the work of the Social Service Department has proceeded along lines similar to those of previous years.

Parole. The outstanding feature of the work consists of the supervision and general over-sight of all patients on parole. A total of 238 patients was out of the School on parole during the year, 32 boys and 28 girls going out during the past twelve months, while the remainder, 178 were continued on parole from previous years. Of the total, 9 boys and 24 girls were placed at work by the department after an investigation was made of the environment, the family, and the work to which they were to go. As a rule these patients receive quite close supervision by the School and their lives are largely regulated by the social workers. The others, 163 boys and 42 girls, were taken out by relatives who found work for them or provided for them in other ways, or, as in the case of a number of the boys, they were out on vacation, found jobs for themselves and were paroled. 42 boys and 11 girls out on parole were discharged from the school. The majority of these were considered satisfactorily adjusted to community life and able to get along without the supervision of the School. In addition, 16 boys and 5 girls were returned to the School because of failure to adjust outside. At the close of the year, 113 boys and 51 girls were on parole in the community, making a total of 164.

The success of the parole system as carried over a number of years is clearly demonstrated by a general survey of the behavior, work, earnings, and savings of the entire number. The results show an average group of industrious, well-behaved boys and girls, most of whom are making satisfactory adjustments at home, at work and in the community. Many are doing routine types of work, and have been advised and encouraged to save regularly to provide for emergencies and future needs.

Discharges. It has been the custom in past years as a matter of research, to visit discharged patients from time to time, whenever the work of the department

permits. 211 such calls were made on discharged patients and 16 visits to social agencies for further information. As a rule, these young men and women were found to be leading useful, unobtrusive lives.

Histories. 502 out-patient histories were taken. Occasionally children were admitted to the School with little or no history, and community visits were made by the social workers to obtain further information. 78 histories were also taken for the traveling school clinic.

School Clinic. Until October of this year the Social Service Department continued to make all arrangements for the traveling school clinic in the towns and cities of our district. The annual report of this work is not included in the report of this department.

Visits. 929 visits were made to patients in the community on visit or parole, 211 to discharged patients and 349 to social agencies, totaling 1489. In addition, 52 investigations were made of the homes of patients in the School, prior to decision of the medical staff as to parole, vacation, or extended visit. 18 investigations, involving numerous calls at homes, social agencies, and references, were made in response to applications for a boy to work on a farm, or a girl to do housework.

Personnel. At the beginning of the year, the Social Service Department consisted of a head social worker, two assistants, one social worker, one full-time student and one part-time student. October 1st, Miss Mabel A. Matthews, whose untiring efforts have raised the standards of the department since its beginning in 1919 to its present basis, left the School to accept a position with the Mansfield State Training School in Connecticut. At the present time the department consists of a head social worker, Miss Ruth A. Gegenheimer, who was appointed on October 1, 1925, and one assistant social worker. Another full-time worker is greatly needed.

Waverley Out-Patient Clinic. The out-patient clinic held at Waverley on Thursday of each week dealt with 602 patients during the year, as follows:

New patients, 399; Return visits, 114; Telephones and letters, 89; Total, 602. The 399 new patients were diagnosed as follows:

Feeble-Minded, 251; Dull, 33; Deferred, 19; Borderline, 41; Normal, 51; Superior, 4; Total, 399.

Of these 399 new patients other conditions were noted as follows:

Defective Delinquents, 33; Mongolians, 18; Microcephalic, 3; Hydrocephalic, 9; Oxycephalic, 2; Blind, 1; Deaf Mute, 3; Sex Problem, 3; Organic Brain Disease, 1; Epileptic, 23; Congenital Syphilis, 2; Endocrine, 14; Tuberculosis, 2; Neurological Diseases, 11; Post Encephalitis, 3; Total, 128.

School Clinics. The Traveling Clinic unit of this school has been in operation during the entire year. The territory assigned to this school includes the following towns:

Achusnet, Barnstable, Bourne, Brewster, Chatham, Danvers, Dartmouth, Dennis, Eastham, Fall River, Falmouth, Fairhaven, Freetown, Gloucester, Harwich, Lawrence, Lowell, Lynn, Mashpee, New Bedford, Orleans, Provincetown, Revere, Salem, Sandwich, Somerset, Swansea, Truro, Waltham, Watertown, Wellfleet, Westport, Worcester and Yarmouth.

The territory which is included by Cape Cod has been recently assigned to us and only two towns have been visited. There were five other towns which were not visited this year. Some of the smaller towns do not require annual visits.

Sol-E-Mar Sanatorium for Tubercular Children in New Bedford has two school classes. Eight children were examined.

Three weeks were given to re-examining the boys at Templeton Colony.

Total number examined in 15 cities and towns—1658.

The 1658 examined were distributed as follows: Worcester, 386; New Bedford, 300; Fall River, 233; Templeton Colony, 213; Falmouth, 87; Westport, 87; Lowell, 68; Salem, 40; Waltham, 38; Somerset, 34; Lawrence, 32; Danvers, 30; Dartmouth, 30; Fairhaven, 29; Watertown, 26; Gloucester, 25; Total, 1658.

The diagnoses of these 1658 were:

Feeble-Minded, 1105, Borderline, 326; Dull, 115; Average, 33; Deferred examinations, 79.

101 of these cases were second examinations as a result of the diagnoses being deferred the previous year.

Following are the secondary diagnoses recorded:

Psycho-neuroses, 92; Psychoses, 6; Endocrine Imbalance, 70; Mongoloid, 5; Tuberculosis, 19; Defective Delinquent, 31; Syphilis, 10; Epilepsy, 9; Chorea, 4; Neurological Abnormalities, 7.

Many of the children examined needed medical attention. Wherever it was possible, they were referred to the family physician. Medical recommendations were made as follows:

Dental clinic, 892; Eye and ear clinic, 221; Nose and throat clinic, 471; Nutrition clinic, 177; Mental Hygiene clinic, 32.

The recommendation to the School Departments were as follows:

Special Class including Workshop School, 729; Continue in grade, 492; Go to work, 74; Speech training class, 18; Fresh air class, 8; Need institutional care and training, 144; Posture training, 83.

Clinical Teaching at the School. There were 69 clinics held at the school during the past year. There were groups from the following: McLean Hospital Nurses, Wellesley College, Group of Students, Mt. Holyoke College, Group of Students, Harvard College Class in Education of Children of Pre-School Age, Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital Nurses, Radcliffe College, Group of Students, Boston School of Physical Education, Babson's Institute, Lasell Seminary, Class in Psychology, Harvard College Post Graduate Class in Child Hygiene, Tufts Medical College, Senior Class, Group of Ladies from Waltham with Rev. Mr. Webster, Boston School of Occupational Therapy, Simmons College Public Health Nurses, Wheelock School, Bradford Academy, Boston University Religious School of Education, Salem Normal School, Perkins Institute, Group of Teachers, Waltham Junior High School, Harvard College, Social Ethics Department, Boston University Class in Neuro-Pathology, Dr. Robert H. Nichols with class of Osteopathic Physicians, Simmons College Special Case Work Class, St. Elizabeth's Hospital Nurses, Harvard College, Dr. Allport's Class in Social Ethics, Harvard College, Dr. Shaw's Class in Education, Harvard Graduate School of Education (Winter and Summer Courses) Massachusetts Association Relief Officers, Harvard College, Dr. Allport's Class in Social Problems, Waltham Hospital, Group of Nurses, Tufts College, Class in Social Problems, Radcliffe College, Class in Social Ethics, Boston Teachers College, Group of Students, Boston University Class in Social Pathology, Massachusetts College of Osteopathy, Boston University School of Medicine, Class in Psychiatry, Arlington District Nurses.

Official Visitors. In the past year, we have had visitors from twenty-four States in the Union from California to Maine, and from Idaho to Georgia; and from twenty-one foreign countries. These were Czecho-Slovakia, Hungary, France, Japan, Poland, Siam, Serbia, England, Australia, South Africa, Canada, Hawaii, Philippine Islands, Austria, Porto Rico, Greece, China, Finland, Korea, New Zealand, and Scotland.

Amusements. Baseball and moving pictures have continued to be the principal means of recreation for the children. During the summer, through the courtesy of the management of Braves Field and Fenway Park, several groups of both boys and girls, with attendants, were allowed to see some of the Big League Games. Great enthusiasm was also aroused over a series of ball games with the Wrentham State School. The regular outings to Norumbega Park and picnics for each house were continued. Many groups of boys camped out all night and cooked breakfast on the Metropolitan land. During the winter months, the children enjoyed skating, skiing and coasting with bonfires.

Outstanding among other plays and entertainments gotten up by our local talent is a pageant presented on August 12th, by Dr. Woodill, entitled "Birth of the Rainbow," given on the lawn of the school, and deserves much praise.

The care of defective children is greatly lessened if abundant resources for their amusement are provided.

Construction. During the past year, the following work has been done at the school, which has provided employment for a great many of the boys.

1. Chief Engineer's Cottage completed.
2. Head Farmer's Cottage completed.
3. Terrazzo Floors laid in the Boys' Home front hall, East Building front hall, West Building kitchen and in one of the North Building annexes.
4. Sidewalk laid from the West Building to Cherry Lane.
5. Grinnell Sprinkler system installed in Administration Building and basement of Girls' Dormitory.
6. New roof on the kitchen and storeroom and all leaking places, flashing on the cornices of the Boys' Dormitory, Administration Building, North Building and Girls' Dormitory, new roof on Men's Home, and chimneys retopped at the West Building and Hospital.
7. A modern kitchen range with four ovens has been installed in our large kitchen.
8. New Dairy Building under construction at Waverley.
9. Sides and roof of Superintendent's House reshingled.
10. A number of the old concrete sidewalks have been rebuilt.
11. New Barn Floor, at Waverley.
12. Assistant Physician's and Steward's Cottages almost completed.
13. Dishwasher installed in large kitchen.
14. Breadmixer installed in bakeshop.
15. New plumbing, bowls and lavatories, in Girls' Dormitory and Girls' Home North Building and other houses.
16. Sewer and Water Lines completed to Cottages.
17. Steam Line from New Boiler Plant, to the Farm House, connecting entire institution.
18. New Floor in Wash Room of Laundry.
19. Cement Footings on Posts at Cow Barn at Waverley.
20. Third boiler and engine connected at New Boiler House.
21. Saw mill constructed at the Colony.
22. Cart and Tool Shed constructed at the Colony.
23. Bake Shop under construction at the Colony.
24. New Barn Roof at Templeton Colony.
25. Plumbing and Bath installed at Hastings House at the Colony.
26. New Road built from store barn to saw mill at Colony.
27. 500 feet of New Road built at Narragansett Colony at the top of the hill.
28. Electric Cable Superintendent's House to East Building.

Program of New Construction. In compliance with requirements of the Department of Mental Diseases, request for special appropriations were made last July. The following list of special appropriations was requested, having been approved by the Board of Trustees at the July Meeting.

1. New Laundry Building at Waverley.
2. Two additional rooms to the School House.
3. Memorial Building for use of out-patients clinics, etc.
4. Electric lighting and power equipment at Templeton.
5. Chapel and Assembly Hall at Waverley.
6. Root Cellar 40' x 100'.
7. Hot water line from our new to our old power plant.
8. Ten car garage with repair department.

Item 1. A new laundry building is very necessary. If we continue to operate in our present building for another year, for the safety of the patients it will be necessary to have a new floor over at least one half of the building. This will be a heavy expense. The present quarters used as a laundry, situated over the old boiler house, will lend itself very appropriately to a storehouse. This, however, to be considered as a future request, as it will be impossible to utilize this building until laundry is removed. The urgency of a new laundry building cannot be overstressed as the space and facilities are practically no greater than accommodations existing when the institution was not over one-quarter its present capacity. I would also say that our laundry is a part of our training for the children of the

school, and the equipment is antiquated and we are not giving the instruction in the use of modern laundry equipment, that is to be met in the community. In other words, our methods and equipment are obsolete as well as inadequate.

Item 2. Additional school rooms are very much needed. Our school has been overcrowded for a number of years and if we are to give our patients the necessary number of classroom hours, we will have to have two additional rooms.

Item 3. A Memorial Building for our out-patient clinics, library, etc., is a much needed addition. Our present Administration Building where the out-patient clinics are held is very crowded. Our office space is very limited. The Superintendent and the Medical Staff have scarcely any office room. We have not the proper storage space for our out-patient or house records. By holding the out-patient clinic in the new building, moving the records, and moving the library, the congested condition of the Administration Building will be greatly relieved.

Item 4. The Colony at Templeton should not go another year without electric lights. Not only is the fire risk great but the expense of kerosene, chimneys, and lamps is greater than the cost of electricity would be after the plant is installed.

Item 5. The only place we have to hold religious services and entertainments is our gymnasium, which has to be used every day in connection with the school work. This necessitates the changing of seats and the equipment of the room seven times each week, which means a large expense because of the breakage of furniture and extra labor.

Item 6. A root cellar has been needed at Waverley for many years. The only facility we now have for the storage of vegetables is a very poor arrangement under our horse barn. We have several thousand dollars worth of vegetables stored here during the winter months. As the horse barn is a great fire risk, this root cellar seems to be a very much needed addition. Also, vegetables might be brought from the Colony at Templeton to the institution at Waverley at the time of year that transportation is not difficult and before the necessity of using heated cars for perishable vegetables.

Item 7. A hot water line from the new power plant to the old power plant to complete our new heating and lighting equipment is very necessary. At present we are heating the water used in the institution by direct steam. With the addition of this line we can heat the water with the exhaust steam from our engine. This is now being wasted, other than exhaust steam that has been previously reported as being connected to Farm House with hot water line.

Item 8. At present the institution has no garage and the cars are scattered around in five different sheds. The time lost in traveling from one place to another in order to get a car is very inconvenient. A great deal of time is also lost in the winter when the water has to be drawn off and replaced each day. We have no facilities for washing, oiling and greasing, or repairs.

We are not requesting at this time a storehouse, the idea being that the construction of a new laundry building will leave the present old boiler house and laundry for a storeroom, cold storage plant, etc. This will give us adequate space in our storeroom and also give us additional space in our kitchens, which are badly overcrowded.

Salvage Yard. Since the submission of special appropriations by arrangement with the Department of Mental Diseases, request for salvage yard has been added to the list of special appropriations, this having been originally placed in the budget for repairs and renewals. This building is a step toward the attainment of a storehouse. The purpose of a salvage yard is to care for such materials as are now mixed with stores in various basements, not available for heads of our mechanical departments, and difficult to separate the saleable from usable waste.

Since the submission of request for special appropriations, last July, it has become very apparent to me that there is need for us to consider in the next request for special appropriations either a building or two buildings for purposes of segregation and isolation of our contagiously ill, as well as furnish a place for appropriate care of employees who may be ill. No adequate quarters exist in the institution at the present time for the care of an employee who is temporarily ill, and isolation on account of contagious disease is impossible even for a small number. It is obvious in the last year that we have had use for such a building or buildings for a considerable group.

Current Expenditures. The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$573,084.12 or \$7.03 per capita per week.

We estimated on an average number of 1600 patients, but the actual average number present was 1566.

Outside lecture courses and lectures to various groups are being carried on to a considerable extent, including affiliations with various institutions of learning, such as Harvard College, Boston University, Tufts College, Boston College, Radcliffe and Simmons Colleges.

Officially the name of the institution was changed by the legal enactment of Chapter 293 of the Acts of 1925 on April 29, 1925, and took effect on July 29, 1925. This change in name has been very acceptable and most favorably commented upon by relatives of patients, together with the most obvious reaction of satisfaction by the employees and patients of the school.

In closing this report I want to thank the Trustees for their support and express my gratitude to the individuals who have advised and assisted me in the complicated and involved questions which must of necessity be referred to the Board and express my appreciation to you for your ever ready response to my calls for assistance.

RANSOM A. GREENE, *Superintendent.*

TREASURER'S REPORT

To the Department of Mental Diseases:

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1925.

CASH ACCOUNT Receipts

<i>Income</i>		
Board of patients		\$21,453.45
Personal services:		
Labor of employees		18.00
Reimbursement from Board of Retirement		188.06
Sales:		
Travel, transportation and office expenses	\$164.35	
Food	1,343.21	
Clothing and materials	303.16	
Furnishings and household supplies	150.00	
Medical and general care	4.25	
Farm:		
Cows and calves	\$513.39	
Oxen	196.05	
Hides	133.77	
	843.21	
Garage, stable and grounds	.15	
Repairs, ordinary	268.80	
Total sales		3,077.13
Miscellaneous:		
Interest on bank balances	\$285.76	
Rent	48.50	
Sundries	75.00	
Total Income		409.26
		\$25,145.90

MAINTENANCE

Balance from previous year, brought forward	\$7,362.48
Appropriations, current year	584,980.00
Total	\$592,342.48
Expenses (as analyzed below)	573,084.12
Balance	\$19,258.36

Analysis of Expenses

Personal Services	\$265,141.26
Religious instruction	2,365.00
Travel, transportation and office expenses	8,599.07
Food	101,096.00
Clothing and materials	26,912.34
Furnishings and household supplies	35,065.01
Medical and general care	18,313.71
Heat, light and power	36,937.73
Farm	40,893.80
Garage, stable and grounds	6,798.40
Repairs, ordinary	13,731.15
Repairs and renewals	17,200.65
Total expenses for maintenance	\$573,084.12

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS

Balance December 1, 1924		\$27,862.22
Appropriations for current year		5,000.00
Total		\$32,862.22
Expended during the year (see statement below)	\$23,464.36	
Reverting to Treasury of Commonwealth	369.72	23,834.08
Balance November 30, 1925, carried to next year		\$9,028.14

OBJECT	Act or Resolve	Whole Amount	Expended During Fiscal Year	Total Expended to Date	Balance at End of Year
Side Track	50—1918	\$25,000.00		\$22,000.00	\$3,000.00
Officers' Cottages	203—1921	16,000.00	\$1,954.54	15,975.26	24.74*
Heating and Power Station	126—1923	185,000.00	4,916.01	184,716.89	283.11*
Employees' Quarters	126—1924	46,900.00	10,840.82	46,459.88	440.12
Furnishings for Officers' Quarters	126—1923	5,000.00	3,826.34	4,938.95	61.05*
House at Templeton	494—1924	4,500.00	14.67	4,499.18	.82*
Additional Fire Protection	510—1924	2,500.00	1,911.98	1,911.98	588.02
Fire Protection 1925	347—1925	5,000.00			5,000.00
		\$289,900.00	\$23,464.36	\$280,502.14	\$9,397.86

Balance reverting to Treasury of the Commonwealth during year (Mark item with *)	\$369.72
Balance carried to next year	9,028.14
Total as above	\$9,397.86

PER CAPITA

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,566.13.
 Total cost for maintenance, \$573,084.12.
 Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$7.03 (52 weeks to year).
 Receipt from sales, \$3,077.13.
 Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.0377.
 All other institution receipts, \$22,068.77.
 Equal to a weekly per capita of \$0.2709.
 Net weekly per capita, \$6.72.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Treasurer.

Total receipts and payments are in agreement with comptrollers books of account.

JAMES C. McCORMICK

REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION

Walter E. Fernald State School in account with Frederick H. Nash, Treasurer of the Corporation Funds, for the year ending November 30, 1925.

Receipts

Balance on hand November 30, 1924	\$2,214.68
Income from Invested Funds	2,391.74
\$10,000 Baltimore & Ohio Bonds matured November 1, 1925 ...	10,000.00
	<u>\$14,606.42</u>

Payments

Auditor	\$25.00
Rent of safe	10.00
Clerical services	1,221.65
L. A. Cummings Co.—Reprints	44.00
National Comm. Mental Hygiene—Reprints	30.00
Library Bureau—Pamphlet Boxes	27.30
E. F. Mahady Co.—Laboratory apparatus	38.16
Chapple Publishing Co.—Printing annual reports	69.00
Dr. C. S. Raymond—Expenses attending meeting of American Assoc. for Study of Feeble-Minded, etc. .	107.20
Payment in accordance with vote of Trustees December 11, 1924	42.00
Taxi service—Trustees' meeting December 11, 1924. . .	12.50
	<u>1,626.81</u>

Investments

4 shares State Street Trust Co. capital stock.	800.00	
\$5,000 Wisc. Minn. Pr. & Lt. Co. bonds at 97 plus interest	4,852.64	
\$5,000 Iowa Ry. & Lt. Co. bonds at 99 plus interest. . . .	4,974.44	10,627.08
		\$12,253.89
Balance on hand November 30, 1925.		2,352.53
		\$14,606.42

Invested Funds, November 30, 1925

Bonds, Boston & Maine, 4s	\$2,000.00
Bonds, Illinois Central, 4s	6,000.00
Bonds, Nashua Street Railway, 4s	5,000.00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s, Ill. Div.	4,000.00
Bonds, Union Pacific, 4s	4,000.00
Bonds, Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, 4s, Gen. Mtg.	2,000.00
Bonds, American Tel & Tel. Co., 4s, Coll. Trust.	5,000.00
Bonds, Chicago & Northwestern, 4s, Gen. Mtg.	2,000.00
Bonds, Puget Sound Power Co., 5s	3,000.00
Bonds, City of Boston, 4s, Registered	5,000.00
Bonds, Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, 4½s.	1,000.00
Bonds, Nebraska Power, 1st 5s.	1,000.00
Bonds, United States Liberty, 4¼s	2,000.00
Bonds, Wisc. Minn. Pr. & Lt. Co., 5s	5,000.00
Bonds, Iowa Ry. & Lt. Co., 5½s	5,000.00
8 shares State Street Trust Company.	800.00
50 shares Trimountain Trust Company	5,000.00
4 shares State Street Trust Company.	400.00
	\$58,200.00
Cash in Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Company	2,352.53
	\$60,552.53

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK H. NASH,
Treasurer.

Examined and found correct,
Daniel C. Denniston,
Auditor

Dec. 7, 1925

Waltham, Massachusetts, Dec. 7, 1925.

*To the Board of Trustees of the Walter E. Fernald State School:***Report on the Examination of the Accounts of the Treasurer.**

An examination of the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation has been made, covering the period for the year ended November 30, 1925.

The cash was balanced and the bank account reconciled.

The cash book was verified.

All payments were vouched to cancelled checks and receipted vouchers.

The income was verified and traced through the cash.

The securities in the custody of the treasurer were examined and accounted for, and were found to be in the vaults of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company. One bond of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway for \$1,000.00 with the coupons, on which the interest has been defaulted, was represented by a voucher No. 14545 given by Harris Forbes and Company who acknowledge possession.

The report of the treasurer for the fiscal period was examined and compared with the books and was found to be correctly stated, viz.:

Cash balance Nov. 30, 1925.	\$2,532.53
Investment securities at par	58,200.00
Total.....	<u>\$60,552.53</u>

I am satisfied that the funds of the corporation have been accounted for properly.

(Signed) DANIEL C. DENNISTON,
Auditor.

BOSTON SAFE DEPOSIT AND TRUST CO.

100 Franklin Street, Boston, December 8, 1925.

Frederick H. Nash, Esq., *Treasurer, Massachusetts School for Feeble Minded,*
30 State Street, Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir: We hereby certify that the balance standing to the credit of your account, as shown by the books of this Company at the close of business November 30, 1925 was Two Thousand, Three Hundred Fifty-two and 53/100 Dollars (\$2,352.53).

Very truly yours,

(Signed) LAURENCE G. DEAN,
Assistant Treasurer.

VALUATION

Land (1993 acres).....	\$ 62,711.00
Buildings.....	1,317,793.21
	<u>\$1,380,504.21</u>

Personal Property

Travel, Transportation and Office Expenses.	\$4,282.92
Food	19,144.05
Clothing and Materials	21,685.67
Furnishings and Household Supplies	114,034.34
Medical and General Care	19,757.75
Heat, Light and Power.	12,339.17
Farm.....	49,894.23
Garage, Stable and Grounds	7,613.18
Repairs	11,244.52
	<u>\$259,995.83</u>

Summary

Real Estate.	\$1,380,504.21
Personal Property	259,995.83
	<u>\$1,640,500.04</u>

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

WALTER E. FERNALD

STATE SCHOOL

AT WALTHAM

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1928

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES

OFFICERS OF THE WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL

TRUSTEES

FRANCIS J. BARNES, M. D., *President*, Cambridge, Mass.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, Concord, Mass.
STEPHEN BOWEN, Boston, Mass.
PROF. THOMAS N. CARVER, Cambridge, Mass.
THEODORE CHAMBERLAIN, M. D., Concord, Mass.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY, Worcester, Mass.
MOSES H. GULESIAN, Brookline, Mass.
FREDERICK H. NASH, Newton, Mass.
MRS. HELEN C. TAYLOR, Newton, Mass.
CHARLES E. WARE, *Secretary*, Fitchburg, Mass.
ROGER S. WARNER, Boston, Mass.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M. D., Milton, Mass.

RESIDENT OFFICERS

RANSOM A. GREENE, M. D., *Superintendent*.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M. D., *Assistant Superintendent*.
ANNA M. WALLACE, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
L. MAUDE WARREN, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
MARY T. MULDOON, M. D., *Assistant Physician*.
CHARLES S. WOODALL, M. D., *Assistant Physician*.
JOHN F. DONNELL, *Steward*.
EMILY E. GUILD, *Principal Bookkeeper and Treasurer*.
MILDRED F. BRAZIER, *Head Teacher Institution School*.
RUTH A. GEGENHEIMER, *Head Social Worker*.
WELLINGTON HANSEL, *Head Farmer*, Templeton Colony.
ALFRED G. RICHBURG, D. M. D., *Dentist*, Non-Resident.

CONSULTING STAFF

WILLIAM E. CHENERY, M. D., *Otologist and Laryngologist*.
ROLAND C. MACKENZIE, M. D., *Ophthalmologist*.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION

Charles F. Adams, Concord	Owen Copp, M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Prof. J. Mace Andress, Newtonville	Elbridge G. Cutler, M. D., Boston
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline	Mrs. Alice T. Dammell, Dorchester
F. W. Anthony, M. D., Haverhill	George P. Denny, M. D., Boston
Francis J. Barnes, M. D., Cambridge	Francis H. Dewey, Worcester
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster	J. E. Donovan, Greenfield
Hon. John L. Bates, Auburndale	Rev. Christopher R. Eliot, Cambridge
Hon. Alvin E. Bliss, Malden	Edward W. Emerson, M. D., Concord
Stephen Bowen, Boston	William Endicott, Boston
Walter S. Bowers, M. D., Clinton	Mrs. Kate N. Fernald, Cambridge
Walter D. Brooks, Milton	Frederick P. Fish, Brookline
Miss Ida Bryant, West Roxbury	Donald Gregg, M. D., Wellesley
Herman C. Bumpus, M. D., Providence,	Moses H. Gulesian, Brookline
R. I.	Charles S. Hamlin, Washington, D. C.
Philip Cabot, Milton	Mrs. Huybertie Pruyin Hamlin, Wash-
Prof. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge	ington, D. C.
Theodore Chamberlain, M. D., Concord	Augustus Hemenway, Boston
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Bridgeport,	Mrs. Helen Hoar, Concord
Conn.	Miss Abby Hosmer, Concord

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts

ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

WALTER E. FERNALD

STATE SCHOOL

AT WALTHAM

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1928

DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES



OFFICERS OF THE WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL

TRUSTEES

FRANCIS J. BARNES, M. D., *President*, Cambridge, Mass.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, Concord, Mass.
STEPHEN BOWEN, Boston, Mass.
PROF. THOMAS N. CARVER, Cambridge, Mass.
THEODORE CHAMBERLAIN, M. D., Concord, Mass.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY, Worcester, Mass.
MOSES H. GULESIAN, Brookline, Mass.
FREDERICK H. NASH, Newton, Mass.
MRS. HELEN C. TAYLOR, Newton, Mass.
CHARLES E. WARE, *Secretary*, Fitchburg, Mass.
ROGER S. WARNER, Boston, Mass.
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M. D., Milton, Mass.

RESIDENT OFFICERS

RANSOM A. GREENE, M. D., *Superintendent*.
C. STANLEY RAYMOND, M. D., *Assistant Superintendent*.
ANNA M. WALLACE, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
EDITH E. WOODILL, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
L. MAUDE WARREN, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
ESTHER S. B. WOODWARD, M. D., *Senior Physician*.
MARY T. MULDOON, M. D., *Assistant Physician*.
CHARLES S. WOODALL, M. D., *Assistant Physician*.
JOHN F. DONNELL, *Steward*.
EMILY E. GUILD, *Principal Bookkeeper and Treasurer*.
MILDRED F. BRAZIER, *Head Teacher Institution School*.
RUTH A. GEGENHEIMER, *Head Social Worker*.
WELLINGTON HANSEL, *Head Farmer*, Templeton Colony.
ALFRED G. RICHBURG, D. M. D., *Dentist*, Non-Resident.

CONSULTING STAFF

WILLIAM E. CHENERY, M. D., *Otologist and Laryngologist*.
ROLAND C. MACKENZIE, M. D., *Ophthalmologist*.

MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION

Charles F. Adams, Concord	Owen Copp, M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Prof. J. Mace Andress, Newtonville	Elbridge G. Cutler, M. D., Boston
Mrs. Esther M. Andrews, Brookline	Mrs. Alice T. Damrell, Dorchester
F. W. Anthony, M. D., Haverhill	George P. Denny, M. D., Boston
Francis J. Barnes, M. D., Cambridge	Francis H. Dewey, Worcester
Miss Mary Bartol, Lancaster	J. E. Donovan, Greenfield
Hon. John L. Bates, Auburndale	Rev. Christopher R. Eliot, Cambridge
Hon. Alvin E. Bliss, Malden	Edward W. Emerson, M. D., Concord
Stephen Bowen, Boston	William Endicott, Boston
Walter S. Bowers, M. D., Clinton	Mrs. Kate N. Fernald, Cambridge
Walter D. Brooks, Milton	Frederick P. Fish, Brookline
Miss Ida Bryant, West Roxbury	Donald Gregg, M. D., Wellesley
Herman C. Bumpus, M. D., Providence,	Moses H. Gulesian, Brookline
R. I.	Charles S. Hamlin, Washington, D. C.
Philip Cabot, Milton	Mrs. Huybertie Pruyn Hamlin, Wash-
Prof. Thomas N. Carver, Cambridge	ington, D. C.
Theodore Chamberlain, M. D., Concord	Augustus Hemenway, Boston
Mrs. Elizabeth E. Coolidge, Bridgeport,	Mrs. Helen Hoar, Concord
Conn.	Miss Abby Hosmer, Concord

Mrs. Vivian A. Hovey, Dover
 Weston Howland, New Bedford
 Clarence B. Humphreys, Boston
 Miss Lucia Jaquith, Worcester
 George B. Johnson, Boston
 Alexander W. Longfellow, Boston
 Mrs. Margaret C. Loring, Boston
 Andrew Marshall, Tewksbury
 Frederick Goddard May, Groton
 Mrs. Elizabeth D. Nash, Greenfield
 Frederick H. Nash, Newton
 Richard C. Osborne, Fall River
 Gilman Osgood, M. D., Rockland
 Mrs. Mabel Osgood, Rockland
 Rev. Charles E. Park, Boston
 Herbert Parker, South Lancaster
 Mrs. Anna M. Peabody, Yonkers, N. Y.
 Frederick W. Peabody, Groton
 Francis W. Peabody, M. D., Boston
 Mrs. Elizabeth B. Perkins, Boston
 Roger Pierce, Milton
 Mrs. Henry Richards, Gardiner, Maine
 Carleton R. Richmond, Milton
 Ralph S. Richmond, Readville

Stephen W. Sabine, Groton
 Mrs. Ruth G. Sessions, Northampton
 Frederick C. Shattuck, M. D., Boston
 Mrs. Helen L. Shaw, Cambridge
 Frank H. Stewart, Newton Centre
 Mrs. Helen G. Swan, Cambridge
 Mrs. Helen C. Taylor, Newton Centre
 John E. Thayer, Lancaster
 Mrs. Annie P. Vinton, Boston
 Charles E. Ware, Fitchburg
 Mrs. Harriet P. Ware, Fitchburg
 Miss Mary Lee Ware, Boston
 Roger S. Warner, Boston
 Rev. F. E. Webster, Waltham
 Hon. Wellington Wells, Boston
 Mrs. Nellie J. Wheatley, North Abington
 Charles Wiggins, 2nd, Dedham
 Alfred Withington, M. D., Pittsfield
 Paul R. Withington, M. D., Milton
 Mrs. Daphne B. Withington, Milton
 Mrs. Edith Wolcott, Readville
 Henry A. Wood, M. D., Waltham
 Miss Caroline Yale, Northampton

TRUSTEES' REPORT

To the Corporation, His Excellency the Governor, the Legislature and the Department of Mental Diseases:

The Trustees have the honor to present their annual report for the year ending November 30, 1928.

We have now enrolled 1,800 inmates. The exact number present, however, on the thirtieth day of November, deducting those absent from the School on a visit home, or for other reasons, was 1,671, of whom 1,359 were at Waverley and 312 at Templeton. For the details of the different classes, admissions, discharges and deaths, we refer you to the Superintendent's report, submitted herewith.

To save repetition we would respectfully refer you to the annual report for the year ending November 30, 1927, for a reference to the Superintendent's report of the preceding year (1926) for the list in detail of the ten-year program.

We would also refer to the Trustees' report of last year as to the needs, and the *urgency* of the needs, of this Institution. In that report, too, we speak of the position the School holds in the minds of all who are interested in the problem of the feeble-minded. Today we are still waiting for the most urgent of those requests. Each year shows their increasing importance.

Our population in 1926 was greater than in 1925. In 1927 it was greater than in 1926, and this year (1928) it is greater than in 1927.

All this increase in population is without a corresponding increase in facilities to meet the demand for handling the additional numbers.

With approximately 2,000 souls we have no facilities for sick employees or for contagious diseases.

All this increase cannot be properly handled without some of the fundamental things, specified in the ten-year program, storerooms, kitchens and housing for special classes of inmates.

The demand for the care of the nursery type of patient is increasing every day, and that is a most important class to provide for.

We *must* have facilities to house and feed and care for additional employees.

The Gymnasium is used twelve hours a day every day in the week, and on Sundays only one religious sect at a time can worship or be taught.

We have completed the equipment of the Colony with electric lights and they are in use. With the exception of lamps in emergency and for lanterns with teams

on the road, kerosene (our only means of light until now) is banned. Think what that means for a Colony more than three miles from a town fire department. This imperative demand we asked for first *eight* years ago.

Two rooms have been added to the schoolhouse, and as soon as furnishings, desks, etc., can be installed will be ready for occupancy.

The laundry is now occupied.

We cannot increase facilities for the care of more patients without an increase in the feeding and living facilities of employees to care for them. We *must* increase kitchen, storehouse and employees' quarters before we can take more patients.

With a constant increase of commitments, a decrease in discharges and fewer deaths, we are pursuing a steady increase in our population. This fact is strong evidence of the urgent need of the additional facilities so long urged for the proper housing and care of our inmates, and of the employees to care for them. As the years pass we state, and state again, the list of those desired additions to our plant. We need also development, enlargement, refurnishing of some of our most used buildings.

The requirements of life outside of State Institutions cannot change and progress from year to year without a like demand for improvements in the proper conduct of institutional life.

As Trustees of the School we have tried to conform to the program laid down by the Commonwealth for the growth of the Public Institutions. We have presented our needs in the form of a program in accordance with that plan.

We have kept our requests for appropriations within the sums our needs demand, but must *accept* what the Legislature, upon approval of the Departments, accords us. Our duty then necessitates the repetition of our claims for consideration until they are favorably acted upon. This creates a sameness in the Trustees' annual reports, for in the Superintendent's report you have the detailed account of the health, the occupation and all statistics in regard to our inmates.

Modern methods of handling institutional life, coupled with the constant increase in numbers, make clear the great and ever increasing need of the buildings we are waiting for. We have explained the segregation of inmates which we should provide, but which our facilities do not permit.

For example, should an epidemic of any size break out here, immediately the Institution would become the object of criticism and we should be forced to reply, that long have we urged the providing of adequate facilities to care for just such an emergency as has now befallen us. There would be little satisfaction in that reply.

From your familiarity with the conduct of the School, its needs and what it is doing for Massachusetts, you are in a position to use your influence in support of its requests. Can you not when the opportunity offers emphasize our demands?

Less than six years ago, Dr. Fernald delivered an address before the Harvard Teachers Association in Saunders Theatre on the "Sub-Normal Child." In opening that address he called attention to the attitude of the educator of only one or two decades before, to whom even the mention of the defective child was anathema.

Think of what has been accomplished in the comparatively short period and how this School alone has fitted scores of its former inmates to become self-supporting and worthy citizens.

In the year 1922, to repeat a well-known fact, 220 trained patients, discharged within five years, earned a total of \$198,000.

Are we not of use, and are we not doing valuable work for the State?

With increased facilities this School should take the position of a Training School for future generations of the backward children who are capable of being made useful, self-supporting and self-respecting citizens.

What better efforts can any of us make than to hasten the day when more and more can qualify for *normal life work*.

FRANCIS J. BARNES, M. D.
CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS
STEPHEN BOWEN
THOMAS N. CARVER
THEODORE CHAMBERLAIN, M. D.
FRANCIS H. DEWEY

MOSES H. GULESIAN
FREDERICK H. NASH
HELEN C. TAYLOR
CHARLES E. WARE
ROGER S. WARNER
PAUL R. WITHINGTON, M. D.

SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT

To the Trustees of the Walter E. Fernald State School:

I hereby submit the following report for the year ending November 30, 1928, including the statistical tables.

STATISTICAL TABLE FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1928

	<i>Male</i>	<i>Female</i>	<i>Total</i>
Number enrolled November 30, 1927	1,101	696	1,797
Number actually present November 30, 1927	1,001	645	1,646
Admissions during the year	117	45	162
Voluntary commitments	50	15	65
Custodial commitments	67	30	97
Whole number enrolled during the year	1,218	741	1,959
Discharged during the year	102	39	141
Deaths	12	6	18
Number enrolled November 30, 1928	1,104	696	1,800
Number actually present November 30, 1928	1,024	647	1,671
At Waverley	712	647	1,359
At Templeton Colony	312	—	312
Daily average number of patients actually present	992.13	635.24	1,627.37
Applications for admission during the year	—	—	331
Total applications for admission on file since 1923	—	—	2,431
Applications for admission, as far as can be determined, known to be active at the present time	—	—	1,425
Applications for admission for children under six years of age at the present time	—	—	78

Admissions:

162 patients admitted: 117 male and 45 female.

36 with a mental age less than 3 years.

79 with a mental age less than 7 years but over 3 years.

41 with a mental age less than 11 years but over 7 years.

6 with a mental age of 11 years or over.

3 admitted from Juvenile Court.

1 admitted from Court.

11 readmissions.

1 transferred from Wrentham State School.

2 transferred from Belchertown State School.

1 transferred from Department of Mental Diseases.

1 admitted one week after finishing 2-year sentence at Sherborn Reformatory.

2 committed from Lyman School for Boys.

2 deported from Rhode Island.

4 admitted for observation and later made regular commitments.

1 deaf mute.

2 endocrine.

2 spastic paraplegic.

5 spastic diplegic.

8 Mongolians.

1 microcephalic.

2 epileptic.

1 blind.

1 unmarried girl, pregnant when admitted, and transferred to Tewksbury.

8 unmarried women with illegitimate children: 5 had each borne one child;

2 had each borne two children; 1 had borne four children.

11 families were represented in the admissions this year with relatives already here at the School.

7 germ plasm family types represented (more than one in the same family committed), and in one instance 4 children from one family were admitted at one time.

Discharges:

- 141 patients discharged: 102 male and 39 female.
- 22 taken home and discharged against advice.
- 3 discharged outright from escape.
- 3 not suitable, mental age not definitely within the range of mental defect.
- 2 not suitable, were definitely problems of delinquency rather than mental defect.
- 3 committed to Medfield State Hospital.
- 3 committed to Taunton State Hospital.
- 1 committed to Westborough State Hospital.
- 1 committed to Boston State Hospital.
- 3 committed to Worcester State Hospital.
- 3 committed to Danvers State Hospital.
- 27 transferred to Belchertown State Hospital.
- 2 transferred to Wrentham State School.
- 3 Delinquents committed to Department for Male Defective Delinquents at Bridgewater.
- 2 discharged to relatives who live out of the State.
- 3 died while at home from the School on visit.
- 3 discharged to parents who wished to take care of patients at home.
- 2 advised parents to take home and have committed to a hospital for the care of the insane.
- 1 deported to England.
- 1 deported to Scotland.
- 12 discharged from escape (gone 2 years and not returned).
- 22 discharged from visit (gone 1 year and not returned).
- 19 discharged from parole as follows:
 - 2 married, not suitable for return.
 - 1 well-adjusted, discharged to custody of sister.
 - 2 uncoöperative, adjusted as well as could be expected.
 - 1 poor coöperation from boy and relatives.
 - 1 well-adjusted, high-grade colored girl.
 - 1 well-adjusted, borderline.
 - 1 escaped from parole, not suitable for return.
 - 1 escaped from parole, out of State.
 - 1 psychotic, not suitable.
 - 1 erratic, not suitable.
 - 1 low grade, poor coöperation.
 - 5 adjusted as well as could be expected.
 - 1 committed to Foxborough State Hospital while out on parole.

Health: It would seem, during the past year, that the physical condition of the inmates has been exceptionally good. We have had a number of contagious diseases, but at no time has there been a sufficient number of cases to consider as an epidemic. These cases are listed herewith according to classification: Scarlet fever, 5; lobar pneumonia, 8; measles, 1; chicken pox, 18; mumps, 25; pulmonary tuberculosis, 8.

None of the above were seriously ill nor has there been any death from any contagious disease. There have been 8 cases of pulmonary tuberculosis reported. As a community we feel warranted in saying that we have a very small number of this type of infection.

There have been no serious accidents and no sudden deaths that required the services of the Medical Examiner. Our situation has been very fortunate in regard to contagious diseases, because we have practically no provision for isolation of these cases.

In spite of the fact that we were in the midst of an area in which there were many cases of infantile paralysis, we were fortunate enough to escape without having any case of this type. We have exerted every effort, however, to prevent communication by contact with this disease by restricting visits by younger children.

Dr. William E. Chenery, of our Consulting Staff, has performed 44 operations in the past year for tonsils and adenoids. As a part of the routine of the maintenance of the general health of our children, this phase of our work is most important, and we are very fortunate in having the services of Dr. Chenery.

Dr. Roland C. Mackenzie has continued on our Consulting Staff as oculist and has examined and prescribed for 480 patients.

I think we should make special mention in our annual report of the coöperation given us by the Massachusetts General Hospital and for the most excellent services for both surgical and medical cases that they have treated for us.

The Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary has cared for three cases and we wish to express to them our appreciation of their services.

Dr. Oscar B. Roberts in Baldwinville has again resumed his practice there and has continued to care for such inmates at the Colony as may require medical services. There has been very little illness there during the past year and no serious accidents.

Deaths:

During the year, we have had 18 deaths: 4, pulmonary tuberculosis; 2, epilepsy; 1, cerebral hemorrhage; 1, broncho-pneumonia and tubercular spine; 1, broncho-pneumonia; 1, lobar pneumonia; 1, pneumonia; 1, convulsions and congenital heart disease; 1, pulmonary emphysema following influenza; 1, general peritonitis; 1, septicemia, infection of antrum; 1, gastro-enteritis; 1, chronic nephritis; 1, pyemia.

The average number of patients for the year was 1,627 and the total number of deaths was 18, which makes our death rate for the past year about one and one-tenth per cent, or 11.06 per thousand, as compared to the death rate in the general community of 11.6 per thousand, as given by the State Department of Health.

The Farm and Farm Products:

The total valuation of the farm products for the year was \$76,160.98.

Our herd continues to be free from tuberculosis, and has been now for four years at the Colony and two years at Waverley, and we have certificates for both the herd at Templeton Colony and the one at Waverley as Accredited Tuberculosis Free Herds. There has been no reactor in the Dairy Herd at the Colony for nine years.

The general farm activities both at the Colony and at Waverley have been interfered with by an unfavorable season, but even though there is a shortage of some crops, there will still be, as indicated by the further reports of production, a considerable yield, and we do not anticipate any difficulty in continuing to supply an abundant vegetable diet for the winter months on our ration allowance.

Our farm production has been as follows: Asparagus, 48 bu.; dry beans, 46 bu.; shell beans, 89 bu.; string beans, 1,640 bu.; beets, 951 bu.; beet greens, 825 bu.; cabbage, 1,151 bu.; carrots, 2,532 bu.; cauliflower, 30 bu.; Swiss chard, 838 bu.; celery, 227 bu.; sweet corn, 575 bu.; cucumbers, 78 bu.; dandelions, 172 bu.; egg plant, 10 bu.; lettuce, 797 bu.; onions, 392 bu.; parsnips, 438 bu.; green peas, 142 bu.; peppers, 1,057 lbs.; potatoes, 2,867 bu.; pumpkins, 16 bu.; radishes, 1,177 bu.; rhubarb, 492 bu.; spinach, 1,100 bu.; summer squash, 406 bu.; winter squash, 401 bu.; tomatoes, 1,656 bu.; turnips, 3,323 bu.; turnip greens, 132 bu.; apples, 857 bu.; crabapples, 54 bu.; blackberries, 25 bu.; blueberries, 36 bu.; cherries, 1 bu.; pears, 2 bu.; plums, 9 bu.; strawberries, 3 bu.; beef, 16,643 lbs.; veal, 152 lbs.; pork, 24,864 lbs.; milk, 838,216 lbs.; ice, 205 tons; ensilage, 30 tons; green feed, 213 tons; meadow hay, 11 tons; No. 1 hay, 126 tons; mangles, 8 tons; and 450 cords of wood.

Canning:

6,661.5 gallons of fruit and vegetables were canned for winter use. We reported some improvements in the canning plant made in our last report, and this year we have made still more improvements in the building, and the handling, sorting and caring for the vegetables in preparation for canning have been greatly facilitated.

Social Service Report:

During the year ending November 30, 1928, the Social Service Department has carried on its usual activities under the direction of the Head Social Worker, Miss

Ruth A. Gegenheimer, with one assistant. A total of 675 cases was handled, which includes 94 patients on parole; 52 investigations of homes prior to decision in regard to vacation, parole or discharge of patient; 41 reports of discharged patients; 5 patients on escape from the School; 6 home visits in regard to return of patients from vacation; 460 out-patient histories; and 17 miscellaneous cases. Of visits in the community, 824 have been made to patients on parole, to relatives, employers, social agencies, and others.

The number of cases handled and total number of visits made by the department has been less for the past year because of a small social service staff. The workers' time is largely spent in the community, making investigations and carrying on the routine supervision of parole patients. This allows the Head Social Worker no opportunity to carry on research or special studies, nor to develop new undertakings.

A résumé of the year's work plainly indicates the need of extending the facilities for the placement and parole of boys. We have been able to place only three boys in positions which were found for them, in addition to five boys who were paroled to relatives and two boys who were given permission to find their own work. Opportunities for placement which have voluntarily come to our attention have been very scarce. Moreover, openings for defective boys are difficult to find unless one worker can spend time for a concentrated effort and a study of available resources. However, certain boys in the School are ready and anxious for parole if suitable arrangements for trial could be made.

The physicians working with them have felt that a plan might be considered which would allow them to find employment on their own initiative, if given enough money to take care of themselves for a limited period. In some cases this might prove satisfactory, but in others would lead to complications. Some would fail because they would be too bewildered to compete successfully with others in the trials of everyday life, whereas they might succeed if guided by the School in making the first adjustment to community life. Some might use this method of parole as an avenue of escape from the School, with money in their pockets, while others might not make a sincere effort to find work, knowing that they could return to the School at will. For those who do find their own employment, the question of the quantity of supervision which should be given is a debatable one.

A female social worker calling at a boy's place of employment or boarding place to make inquiries as to his welfare makes him conspicuous before others, and often he does not feel free to confide in her nor to tell her his problems. Some boys can be trusted to report their progress in person at the School at stated intervals, and are then given whatever advice and assistance seems necessary. On the other hand, those who are most in need of supervision do not always cooperate by reporting for an indefinite period, nor do they always give a truthful report. Therefore, when considering the future of those boys who are capable of earning their living in the community, it would seem advisable to develop and study this particular work, not only for the sake of the boys themselves, but as a service to the community, which naturally expects the School to assume the responsibility of their adjustment to community life.

The parole and supervision of girls has continued along the lines of other years. Nine new girls were placed in the community and seven re-allocations were made. One girl was placed in a temporary position for the summer, and this trial was helpful in getting her ready for permanent parole later. Six girls were returned to the School because of failure to adjust in the community, but one was later given another trial and is doing well at present. A waiting list of suitable homes for girls is kept on file, as we are unable to place a girl in every position which is investigated.

As in former years, the social service department had charge of handling applications for vacation for patients in the School. The physicians requested home investigations in 38 cases prior to decision as to vacation. In addition to numerous interviews with relatives and friends at the School, many visits were made to the homes, and in some instances a complete social investigation was necessary. If the patient did not return when due, the matter was brought to the attention of the physician for action, which in some cases consisted of a home visit by the social worker either to bring the patient back or notify those responsible that he must be returned.

Nineteen patients were discharged from parole during the year, 8 females and 11 males. Two of the girls had married without our knowledge and, as return to the School did not seem advisable, discharge was the only course. Three other girls were adjusted as well as could be expected considering their mentality, and relatives requested discharge. Another high-grade girl was felt to have earned discharge, as she had completed a training course as an attendant nurse and was employed where she received her training. Another girl was also high grade, — a colored girl whose work and conduct had been good on the whole during more than five years of parole. Of the 11 boys discharged, 5 were adjusted to community life as well as could be expected, 1 had been admitted to a State Hospital as insane, and 4 others were with relatives who could assume all further responsibility.

Four boys were placed on escape from parole. One failed to report that he was leaving the State to find work, another disappeared for a while but later reported and was discharged. Two others deliberately ran away from their places of employment, but one gave himself up to the police, as he could find no work and had no money, and was returned to the School.

One of the most outstanding problems of community placement is the social adjustment and recreation of our girls on parole. Failure is more apt to be on the social than on the economic side, as is undoubtedly true of many defective individuals who have never come to our attention. The training in the School teaches them to work and fits them to earn their living, but recreation is provided with little effort expended on their part. Consequently, when they leave they are at a loss to occupy and content themselves in their leisure time, as their personal resources are so limited. Also, their social contacts are few and they are lonesome, as they miss the variety of entertainment previously provided, as well as the companionship and activities of dormitory life. Some are content with simple pleasures, and without any great difficulty can adjust to their changed environment, and are satisfied with whatever is supplied by the employer or planned by the social workers. Others are so situated that the employer can offer little recreation and there are few opportunities to meet people who will prove safe companions.

After proving trustworthy in a variety of small ways, gradually a girl may be given the privilege of going about the community alone to certain places, or in the company of another parole girl living near by, but always the approval of the social worker must be obtained. Also the employer must try to gain the confidence of the girl so she knows whenever she goes out, where and with whom she is going, and when she returns. Often a girl resents the fact that she is watched carefully, especially as she knows of other young girls in the neighborhood who are apparently free to come and go as they please, and she sees no reason why she should not do the same. Even with the most careful planning and supervision, it is to be expected that a certain number will take advantage of their privileges or select undesirable companions.

This happened in the case of four girls who were returned during the year who had made the acquaintance of men and were seeking opportunities to meet them clandestinely. Many of the resources of the community may be utilized for recreation and the particular interests of the girl must be studied so she will actually enjoy what is offered her. They are also entitled to vacations and the social worker must plan this carefully, as the work of the whole year may be ruined by improper placement during vacation. Several girls in private homes accompany their employer's family to the beach or a camp for the entire summer. Others go to relatives for a week or two, and several have returned to the School, as there seemed to be no other place for a rest and change of scene. The social workers have also utilized two homes, one in the country and another at the seashore, and a Y. W. C. A. camp, where the girls pay their board, have a good time, and receive adequate supervision. Group activities have been planned in some cases, and three picnics at the beach, theatre parties, the Food Fair, and parties arranged in employers' homes seem to have given the girls an outlet for normal recreation with other girls.

From the report of our social service department, it seems quite obvious to me that certain conclusions must be drawn. The demand for employment of girls is greater than the demand for the employment of boys. The placing and adjusting in the employment of girls in the community seems to be less a problem than boys,

although the continued supervision of girls must be closer and more carefully carried out.

I am quite convinced that it is advisable that an addition to our social service workers would be a male worker. I believe that a male worker could more readily find the proper situations and available positions for male employment than can our female social service workers. The following-up and adjustment, I am thoroughly convinced, could be carried out more efficiently by a male worker provided we could find such an individual who was of the right type. If we can find the individual who is socially minded and has an adequate personality, I suggest that in the next year we employ such an individual. It occurs to me that such an individual might also be an additional armament in our communities to carry on the work of the boys who have finished their special class work and must of necessity obtain positions or work in the community.

Many of the States have already passed Laws in regard to sterilization. Some have been in operation for some time. Various reports are received, most of them of a nature that is favorable and approves. In our particular cases there is strongly suggested to us the fact that there are certain individuals, both male and female, who could very easily be paroled if sterilization were provided, but at the present time there seems to be no legal or authorized method of sterilization. I am firmly convinced that the School itself is not the place for surgical procedure of this nature and I can readily conceive that there might be untoward reactions to such surgical procedure within the institution itself. I am very strongly impressed that there will be presented to the Legislature within a short time some bill legalizing sterilization. I am very much in fear that some such bill may be presented that is very unwise, unjustifiable and unfair. On the other hand, I would strongly recommend and certainly do approve of some legalized or authorized methods, outside of the institution itself, for the carrying out of sterilization in certain selected cases where sterilization would be a protection to the individual and to the community and would not render more hazardous the liability of the spread of venereal disease.

Educational and Industrial Department:

During the school year of 1927 and 1928, 319 children were enrolled in school, in classes grading as follows: Kindergarten, 55; Grade I, 99; Grade II, 49; Grade III, 46; Grade IV, 40; Grade V, 7; Advanced Class for Girls over 16 years, 23; total enrollment, 319.

The work accomplished in these grades compares to the work done in corresponding grades in the public schools. Each grade is subdivided, so that pupils may be advanced as rapidly as they are able, or so that they may be demoted if they cannot keep up with their particular division.

Although fewer children were enrolled in school than during the school year of 1926-1927, three schoolrooms still have three sessions of school each day, instead of the customary two sessions of 2½ hours each. A temporary schoolroom in the Manual Training Building is now housing three low first grades. The two new schoolrooms, added this year, will relieve this crowding, and release the industrial room for the use of manual training purposes.

During the past few years, a number of children who are non-readers, or very slow in learning to read, have been admitted. The work of two of the grade teachers has been arranged so that they have a half-hour period each day for special work in reading with these pupils.

New geographies, histories and readers have been bought during the year, so that the school equipment is fast being brought up to date. These are much appreciated by pupils and teachers.

The teaching staff consists of one head teacher, one kindergartener, five grade teachers, one physical training teacher, one domestic science teacher, one music teacher, one band teacher (part time) and three sense training teachers.

In the physical training department 486 children were enrolled during the year, including two classes for adult girls, and classes for idiot and imbecile children, which the Physical Training Teacher supervises. A demonstration of gymnastic work was given once each month, and basket-ball games for both girls and boys were held frequently during the season.

The music teacher conducted chorus singing with 584 pupils, including the music

taught to the school classes which she supervises once each week. A Community Sing was held each month, and a concert and demonstration by the band, orchestra, gymnastics and singing classes was given on the lawn at the close of the school year. There are at present 16 girls in the Senior Orchestra, 14 girls in the Junior Orchestra, and 16 boys in the Boys' Band, with other pupils in training on each instrument.

In the domestic science department, where fundamentals of home-making are taught, 149 girls were enrolled during the year. Besides the practical cookery taught, these girls served tea to the physicians and new employees once a month, and did the fancy cooking for parties, canned 530 quarts of pickles and preserves and made 762 jars of jelly and marmalade.

In the three sense training departments, 203 children were enrolled. Classes are held at the Hospital and Infirmary for children who are physically unable to go to the regular classroom.

Some of the most important and necessary work of the teachers is done outside of the regular school hours. This includes social hour with the younger children, holiday games, regular attendance at the children's dances, the teaching of Sunday School, and the preparation of entertainments several times each year. In the last, we are much handicapped by the lack of an adequate stage, and by the fact that we are obliged to curtail the number of children who are able to see the performances.

In the Girls' Manual Training and the Manual Training Class for adult imbecile girls, 351 girls were enrolled. In the Boys' Manual, there were 235 boys, and in the Elementary Manual Training Classes for young boys of from three to six year mentality, there were 76 boys. A program is carefully planned for each child, so that his industrial work will be adapted to his mentality, and so that he will be supplied with a well-rounded program of school work, industrial work, gymnastics and play. From April to November, many of the boys and girls, with their instructors, helped with the weeding, pruning, harvesting and outdoor construction work.

In the power sewing machine room, 40 girls produced 27,197 garments, draperies, articles of bedding, table linen, etc.

In the Boys' Manual, the following is a list of articles and the number thereof made, also the amount of certain kinds of work done:

Brooms, 718; mats, 40; brushes, 2,936; chairs, cane seated, 85; shoes repaired, 10,537; mattresses, 104; printing, 133,541 pieces; hair cuts given, 2,458; beds repaired, 305; painting toys, furniture, etc., 4,468; signs, lettered, 418; scissors sharpened, 314; knives sharpened, 1,604; furniture and other articles repaired, 3,218; new material made (coat hangers, toys, furniture, boxes, etc.), 2,481; brushes backed, 2,578; weaving, napkin and towel material, 3,529 yards; weaving, rug material, 520 yards; tables and bureaus scraped and refinished, 82; leather tufts made for mattresses, 15,131; pillows made, 6.

In the Girls' Manual and North Northwest Industrial, the following gives the names of articles and the amount of work done:

Weaving, towel and napkin material, 4,887 yards; weaving, rugs, 327 yards; embroidery weaving, 141 yards; stockings, 5,285 pairs; mittens, 10 pairs; caps, 683; reed baskets and trays, 42; sewing, iron holders, 406; sewing, garter tips, 183 dozen; dolls dressed, 102; dresses and other garments made, 41; sweaters mended, 177; embroidery and fancy pieces of painted work, knitted articles and crocheting, 929 articles; hooked and braided rugs, 6; scrapbooks, (completed), 43; scrapbooks (assembled, but not bound), 40; net bags, tennis nets, etc., 33; bandages rolled, 16,000; pictures cut, 7,390; miscellaneous: costumes for plays, 65; baseball pennants, 10; gymnasium ties, 18.

The total value of articles manufactured at this institution during the past year was \$34,977.12.

From the report of the Educational and Industrial Department of the institution and from the fact that two additional schoolrooms will be added to our department this year, it would seem to me a matter of policy that personnel be considered, and I have asked in our budget of personal services for next year that there be added an individual known as Assistant Principal, that this individual might be in training for the position of Head Teacher or Principal either at this or some other institution. Our policy of the organization of the educational, industrial and physical training under one department gives a great many duties to the individual who

is the head of this department, and many of the details could be carried on to advantage by an assistant. While all this work is carried on most efficiently by our principal, Miss Mildred F. Brazier, I feel that there should be an assistant.

Waverley Out-Patient Clinic:

The out-patient clinic held at Waverley on Thursday of each week dealt with 468 patients. New patients, first visit, 406, and return visits, 62.

These 468 patients were diagnosed as follows: Feeble-minded, 321; dull, 46; borderline, 62; deferred, 16; and average intelligence, 23.

Among other conditions than those directly referable to mental defect, we also found questions of epilepsy, 28; endocrine dyscrasia, 1; psychosis of various types, 32 (including dementia praecox, psychopathic personality and general paresis); cerebral syphilis, 4; Cretin, 1; Cretinoid, 2; organic brain diseases, such as encephalitis, post encephalitis, 5; blind, 2; and in addition 11 actually delinquent, and in the latter cases a question of psychopathic personality must enter.

From the number of visits to our out-patient clinic, it is obvious that this is a considerable institution in itself and requires the services of our entire staff for one whole day each week. The social organizations, courts and Welfare Societies continue to send patients in large numbers for examination and advice. From the varieties and types of diagnoses made, it is obvious that this, from a clinical and scientific standpoint, is a most interesting clinic.

In this clinic we get more closely in touch with the actual situations existing in the community and the urgency for the need for nursery type care is brought home very seriously. Not infrequently do we encounter appeals on the part of parents for relief in situations where it is certainly pathetic.

Another point that is brought to our attention from our contact with the community with our out-patient clinic, is the need for institutions for the earlier care of young girls. In many cases we can readily predict disaster because of their mental incapacity and inability to cope with the impositions that they will have to encounter in the community, as well as from the fact that in certain cases the girls themselves may be the aggressors and commit serious sex offenses. This year in our out-patient clinic, girls of both types were seen, that we are most certain need the protection of the institution, which we are unable to give because of our overcrowded condition, and on the other hand we see many cases where our predictions of calamity have already come true, and these girls even in adolescence need indeterminate protection. In some instances protection such as we can offer in an institution can not be given because of our overcrowded condition, and in some instances it is too late to furnish protection of this kind and the individual needs segregation on the basis of delinquency. All of which, I am convinced, in many instances could be prevented if proper facilities had been available earlier.

This brings again our attention to the question of sterilization, which is certainly a question for legal consideration, and from what I have said, it is clear that any legalization of sterilization which confines itself purely in its activities to institutional cases is going to be very limited in its results for any good except to a limited number.

Traveling School Clinic:

The work of this department has gone on as usual during the entire year of the public schools.

The towns and cities in our district have taken all the time assigned to them and some have asked for additional service, which we were unable to give. We can note no significant decrease in the number presented for examination. We do find some differences in the degree of retardation. The number of borderline cases grows larger.

These cities and towns were visited: Acushnet, Bourne, Chatham, Danvers, Dartmouth, Fairhaven, Fall River, Falmouth, Harwich, Lawrence, Lowell, Lynn, Middleton, Nantucket, New Bedford, Provincetown, Revere, Salem, Somerset, Swansea, Truro, Waltham, Westport and Worcester.

The total number of children examined during the year in 24 cities and towns was 1,483. First examinations, 1,319; second examinations, 156; and third examinations, 8.

These examinations were distributed as follows: Acushnet, 25; Bourne, 8;

Chatham, 3; Danvers, 26; Dartmouth, 44; Fairhaven, 28; Fall River, 167; Falmouth, 36; Harwich, 14; Lawrence, 102; Lowell, 32; Lynn, 60; Middleton, 15; Nantucket, 16; New Bedford, 217; Revere, 113; Salem, 65; Somerset, 37; Swansea, 14; Truro, 1; Waltham, 73; Westport, 43; and Worcester, 312.

The diagnoses of these 1,483 were as follows: Feeble-minded, 866; borderline, 325; dull, 122; average (normal), 26; and deferred, 144.

In addition to the above group of feeble-minded, there were also secondary diagnoses, as follows: Cardiac conditions, 7; chorea, 4; delinquency, 67; dementia praecox, 2; emotional instability (undiagnosed), 6; endocrine disorders, 44; enuresis, 1; epilepsy, 12; Mongoloids, 8; poliomyelitis, 5; psychoneuroses, 45; psychopathic personality, 14; psychoses, present or potential, 16; spastic paralyses, 2; syphilis, hereditary, 7; tuberculosis (or pretubercular), 16; and post-encephalitis, 1.

The medical recommendations were made under these headings: Dental Clinic, 827; Ear Clinic, 31; Eye Clinic, 269; Mental Hygiene Clinic, 13; Neurological Clinic, 5; Nose and Throat Clinic, 371; Nutrition Clinic, 484; and Orthopedic Clinic (posture), 82.

Recommendations to School Departments were as follows: Special Class, 1,013; continue in grade, 361; allow to go to work, 15; Speech Training, 39; Vocational Schools, 82; remain at home, 12; and Institutional Care and Training, 152.

After giving careful consideration to all these cases, there were, of the 1,483 examined, 152 in actual need of institutional care, or $10\frac{1}{4}\%$ of the actual number examined. From these figures and from observations made by others and from reports obtained from other states, it is quite evident to me that while we are doing as much, perhaps more than, other states, in the matter of institutional provision for the feeble-minded, we are actually caring for about 5% in all of our institutions and there is a demand for institutional segregation for possibly 10% rather than 5%. These figures are also carried out by the fact that we have a waiting list of 1,425, and of this number there are now 78 who are less than 6 years of age.

From the report of the School Clinic it is evident that we are examining increasing numbers of borderline cases. With the increasing number of borderline types for the examination of the Public School Clinic it is my conclusion that the value of the clinic is more appreciated and the school systems are availing themselves of the clinic to aid them in the solution of individual pupil problems.

From the report of the School Clinic Department, in addition to the inferences that I have deducted from the examination of a greater number of borderline children, I am thoroughly convinced that it would be well to advocate the examination of children, other than those three years retarded. In other words, at the present time, a child is at least nine years old and has been in school three years before he is examined, and considerable valuable information could be obtained if we were able to examine children when they first entered school. There are many who would obviously present themselves as problems even in the first few weeks in their school attendance and much energy and much waste of time might be saved to the public school systems if these children were properly classified and their education directed along the channels that they have the capacity to accept.

It is obvious from the report of our Public School Examinations that while there are 1,483 examined because of their being three years or more retarded in school work, of these 1,483 examined, we found 17 varieties of factors other than mental defect which entered into the etiology of these cases. Of these 17 varieties, there were 257 individuals showing problems involved in addition to the primary defective factor of the examination.

Psychological Department:

As in previous years, the principal work of the psychological department has been the giving of psychometric examinations to —

1. All persons brought to the weekly out-patient clinic for diagnosis and advice.
2. All admissions to the institution, to determine academic and industrial possibilities.
3. Patients within the institution according to a plan for routine re-examination based upon chronological age and mental capacity.

The total number of examinations for the past year was 1,262, of which 462 were out-patient tests, 162 admission studies and 638 re-examinations, 21 at the Farm Colony at Baldwinsville.

The out-patient group is composed of 271 males ranging in chronological age from three to forty-four years, and 191 females from eight months to forty-seven years. The age distribution is, therefore, essentially the same for both sexes, but the single age level at which we find the largest of cases is different for each group. The largest group of boys at any one age is found at the eight year level and the largest single group of girls, those over sixteen. In the group, as a whole, the mental ages range from less than six months to seventeen years, with the average between seven and eight. The largest single group of boys contains those with mental age between 6-6 and 7-5; the largest group of girls those between 8-6 and 9-5. The real significance of this is apparent only when the Intelligence Quotient is considered in conjunction with mental and chronological age. The I. Q.'s for the entire group range from 3% to 117%, but since the average I. Q. for the boys alone lies between 70% and 79% and for the girls between 60% and 69%, it indicates that, on the whole, the boys referred to the clinic are younger and brighter than the girls. The explanation of this seems to be in the fact that the fewer demands made upon girls in their earlier years partially obscure the presence of the defect which among boys early manifests itself in the form of overt anti-social behavior. The preponderance of girls of the high-grade moron type which profits most by institutional training emphasizes the need of earlier diagnosis and appropriate care for this type of girl.

Considering the out-patient group as a whole, 34% are below moron grade, 33% morons, 28% borderline and 5% normal according to psychometric measurements. Of the 33% which cannot be called feeble-minded, 61% are boys, which corroborates the statement that the boys referred to the clinic are relatively brighter than the girls.

The admission studies are classified elsewhere in the report, and the routine re-examinations yield nothing worthy of note.

Since September first, the department has completed the following investigations — a study of the constancy of the I. Q. according to the Stanford-Binet; comparison of the accuracy of fourteen and sixteen years as the limit of the development of mental capacity; correlation between the Stanford-Binet and several group tests with a view to determining their reliability as a substitute for the Stanford as a basis for placement in school; and a survey of admissions to the institution for the period from October 1, 1918, through September 30, 1928, classified according to diagnosis "moron," "imbecile," and "idiot." The data for this work was compiled from the records of the psychological laboratory.

Clinical Teaching at the School:

There were 28 clinics held at the school during the past year. There were the following groups from Harvard University, Boston University, Clark University, University of New Hampshire, Tufts College, Simmons College, Babson's Institute, Boston School of Physical Education, Lasalle Seminary, Posse Nissen School, Framingham Normal School, Salem Normal School, McLean Hospital, Framingham Hospital, Massachusetts General Hospital, Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital and St. Elizabeth's Hospital.

Official Visitors:

During the past year we have had visitors from Arkansas, California, Delaware, Illinois, Iowa, Kentucky, Maine, Minnesota, Mississippi, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Texas, Vermont, Washington, D. C., and the Philippine Islands; and from the following foreign countries: Belgium, China, Colombia, South America, England, France, Holland, Mexico, New Zealand, Poland, Roumania, Scotland, South India, Spain and Switzerland; and from the following provinces of Canada — British Columbia, Ontario, Nova Scotia, Quebec and Saskatchewan.

Amusements:

We have had, as usual, our weekly moving pictures and regular baseball games for the patients for the past year. During the summer, 60 boys attended League Games at Fenway Park, through the courtesy of the management of the Boston

Team, and for this courtesy we express our appreciation to Mr. J. A. Robert Quinn, the President of the Boston American League Baseball Company.

Through the winter months, we had many parties and entertainments in the various houses at Waverley and at the different colonies at Templeton, and the usual Christmas festivities throughout the institution, with a Community Christmas Tree decorated with colored lights, and Christmas trees and decorations in all the houses.

We have been fortunate this year in being able to organize Troop 15 of the Boy Scouts of America. Eighteen boys have qualified and been accepted with the ceremony and ritual of the organization and are a part of the National Organization, as much a part of and on an equality with any troop in the community. Dr. Charles S. Woodall, a Staff Member, who has been made and is our Scout Master, has been very much interested and deserves great credit for the organization of this troop and for its maintenance. I believe it to be a very great addition to our armament for the improvement of morale and an inspiration to the younger boys to so conduct themselves that they may be accepted at a later time into the organization. I feel that I should publicly thank Mr. Hilliard B. Holbrook of Waltham for the services that he has rendered in making it possible for us to organize this troop in the school.

Special Appropriations:

Under special appropriations, there has been completed the laundry, and sufficient machinery has been provided this year in the way of equipment so that our laundry work is being done in the new building. More equipment is very much needed, and even though we are carrying on in a very satisfactory way at the present time, we need at least 100% more equipment to provide for our present needs and for any future additional developments.

The two additional schoolrooms will furnish marked relief to our present school facilities and until additional patient population is added will provide for our school needs.

In the past three years, our resident population has increased each year and this overcrowding has reached a point where it is seriously felt and can not help but have a bearing upon the health and morale of our inmates ultimately. At the present time our only available place for assembly is the gymnasium, which is a part of the school system. This is used constantly for our physical training and school activities, and during the school year our gymnasium is occupied at least twelve hours each day. Its present capacity is so small as compared with our needs that not over 50% of those who should be in attendance can be present and all of our entertainments have to be given in relays. This gymnasium furnishes a very inadequate place for our chapel services and there is hardly sufficient room for sectarian services. Our moving pictures have to be given twice in the same week that all may attend. Some very excellent plays and concerts are given by our local talent, but under such difficulties and without the possibility of any stage setting that it would seem to me than our appeal for an Assembly Hall, which could be added to our institution immediately, should at once be provided, and this construction is not contingent upon any other housing, storage or culinary facilities.

Electric lighting equipment has been completed at Templeton Colony and also power has been furnished by electricity for pumping water. The advantages obtained from this and the satisfaction obtained from the fact that our buildings are lighted, including our barns, without the use of kerosene is so gratifying that it can hardly be expressed. It is probably all the more gratifying to us to have these advantages at the Colony because of the fact that for so many years we have been without this convenience and subject to the dangers and hazards of kerosene lamps for so long a period.

At the present time we have also installed steam heat in all occupied dwellings at the Colony with the exception of two dormitories and we anticipate by another season that the Colony will be entirely heated by steam.

By means of special appropriation we have obtained possession of property known as Lynch Land, fronting on Trapelo Road, Waltham. This is a very important addition to our acreage and a great protection to us from the rapidly approaching population and construction of dwelling houses in our neighborhood.

Construction:

During the past year the following work has been done at the institution, which has provided employment for a great many of the boys:

1. Concrete and brick work and heating and plumbing in New Laundry.
2. 18 new hand looms for use in Manual Training Building.
3. 4 new dump carts.
4. 1 King Road Drag.
5. Complete set of new screens for doors and windows and ventilators for Cow Barn.
6. New lockers for milkers' suits at Cow Barn.
7. 2 Rows of hot beds.
8. A new lawn roller and frame.
9. Express wagon body remodelled for hauling food containers.
10. Floor planks and partitions of stalls in Horse Barn.
11. 2 frames for hot bed mattress making.
12. Windbreak fence for hot beds.
13. Gardener's equipment for transplanting seedlings.
14. 4-inch cast iron pipe from well at Narragansett Colony to the house, which will give this colony an abundant water supply for all time.
15. New roof of hexagonal rigid slate on Farm Storage Barn at Colony.
16. Sterilizer installed in New Laundry.
17. New roof on Canning Plant.
18. Fireplaces on both ovens relined in Bake Shop.
19. New food truck in Cow Barn.
20. Skylights repaired over Big Kitchen, Bake Shop and Storeroom.
21. Reset and renewed 5 telephone line poles.
22. 2 new metal covers for dough troughs in Bake Shop.
23. One of the main electric cables at Waverley repaired.
24. Leonard Mixing Valves installed in various buildings.
25. Installed hot water and return line to the School House and Manual Training Building.
26. New Floor in Gymnasium.
27. Shed for vegetable sorting.
28. New porch on Hospital.
29. Catch basin for surface water to culvert on railroad siding.
30. Concrete bases for swing frames.
31. Ditch blasted through swamp for passage of water from Coal Field.
32. New copper tank for barn sprayer.
33. 2 copper covers for ventilators on addition to School House.
34. 2½ acres of new land cleared at Narragansett Colony and Farm House, at Templeton Colony.
35. 2 acres of pasture cleared at Eliot Colony.
36. 110 holes dug for electric light poles at Templeton Colony.
37. Cement foundation put in for new Ice House at Eliot Colony.
38. Boiler pit and drain dug at Eliot Colony and cement foundation put in.
39. Various steam trenches dug and cemented at the Colony.
40. New cement floors in wards at Eliot Colony and Brook House.
41. New stone road built at the Colony, 300 feet long, 12 feet wide and 2 feet deep.

Program for New Construction:

In accordance with the program outlined and approved by the Board of Trustees this year, the following list of requests for Special Appropriations has been presented to the Department of Mental Diseases:

1. Additional Hot Water Lines.
2. Additional Power Plant Equipment.
3. Additional Laundry Machinery.
4. Equipment for Two New School Rooms.
5. New X-Ray Equipment.

In addition to the Ten-Year Program, this year, we have asked for the above items. Of the items in our Ten-Year Program, we seem to have reached a point, at the present time, where it is utterly impossible for us to increase in capacity our housing facilities until certain fundamentals are provided. In other words, we can not care for additional patients, even though additional buildings for patients were constructed, until some other facilities have been provided for storage purposes, increased additions made to our culinary department and additions made to our accommodations for employees for dwelling purposes.

Current Expenditures:

The current expenditures for the year amounted to \$606,737.62, or \$7.13 per capita per week. The average number of patients was 1,627.37.

In closing I want to thank the President of the Board of Trustees, the Trustees and the members of the Corporation, who have so harmoniously cooperated in the efforts of the institution to carry on the work that is assigned to us. I also want to thank the members of the Staff for their loyalty and efficient performance of their tasks.

RANSOM A. GREENE,
Superintendent.

FINANCIAL REPORT

To the Department of Mental Diseases:

I respectfully submit the following report of the finances of this institution for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1928.

CASH ACCOUNT Receipts

<i>Income</i>		
Board of Patients	\$33,254.56	\$33,254.56
Personal Services:		
Labor of employees		\$12.00
Reimbursement from Board of Retirement		196.48
Sales:		
Travel, transportation and office expenses	\$139.91	
Food	1,310.00	
Clothing and materials	580.00	
Furnishings and household supplies	237.00	
Heat, light and power	4.00	
Farm:		
Cows and calves	\$530.90	
Hides	299.92	
Garage, stable and grounds	830.82	
Repairs, ordinary	4.58	
	591.85	
Total sales		3,698.16
Miscellaneous:		
Interest on bank balances	\$444.74	
Rent	562.50	
		1,007.24
Total income		\$38,168.44

MAINTENANCE

Balance from previous year, brought forward	\$4,421.40
Appropriations, current year:	
Chap. 127, Acts 1928	625,400.00
Chap. 405, Acts 1928	930.00
Total	\$630,751.40
Expenses (as analyzed below)	606,737.62
Balance reverting to Treasury of Commonwealth	\$24,013.78

Analysis of Expenses

Personal services	\$300,286.13
Religious instruction	2,560.00
Travel, transportation and office expenses	7,765.30
Food	100,471.70
Clothing and materials	25,028.59
Furnishings and household supplies	35,292.78
Medical and general care	19,818.09
Heat, light and power	35,008.97
Farm	38,066.12
Garage, stable and grounds	7,304.76
Repairs ordinary	14,842.09
Repairs and renewals	20,293.09
Total expenses for maintenance	\$606,737.62

SPECIAL APPROPRIATIONS

Balance December 1, 1927.....	\$36,402.88
Appropriations for current year.....	53,500.00
Total.....	\$89,902.88
Expended during the year (see statement below).....	\$77,973.36
Reverting to Treasury of Commonwealth.....	681.35
	<u>78,654.71</u>
Balance November 30, 1928, carried to next year.....	\$11,248.17

OBJECT	Act or Resolve	Whole Amount	Expended During Fiscal Year	Total Expended to Date	Balance at End of Year
Side Track.....	Chap. 50, 1918	\$25,000.00		\$22,000.00	\$3,000.00
Laundry Building.....	Chap. 79, 1926	40,000.00	\$5,718.03	39,669.16	330.84*
Hot Water Line.....	Chap. 79, 1926	10,000.00	1,416.86	9,649.49	350.51*
	Chap. 398, 1926				
Certain Land.....	Chap. 127, 1928	16,000.00	15,086.30	15,086.30	913.70
Food Boxes.....	Chap. 138, 1927	3,450.00	85.24	3,448.60	1.40
Laundry Machinery.....	Chap. 138, 1927	25,000.00	24,948.61	24,948.61	51.39
Schoolhouse Addition.....	Chap. 127, 1928	25,000.00	19,306.57	19,306.57	5,693.43
Electric Light — Power at Templeton.....	Chap. 127, 1928	13,000.00	11,411.75	11,411.75	1,588.25
		\$157,450.00	\$77,973.36	\$145,520.48	\$11,929.52

Balance reverting to Treasury of the Commonwealth during year (mark item with*)	\$681.35
Balance carried to next year.....	<u>11,248.17</u>
Total as above.....	\$11,929.52

PER CAPITA

During the year the average number of inmates has been 1,627.37.
 Total cost for maintenance, \$606,737.62.
 Equal to a weekly per capita cost of \$7.13 (52 weeks to year).
 Receipt from sales, \$3,698.16.
 Equal to a weekly per capita of \$.0435.
 All other institution receipts, \$34,470.28.
 Equal to a weekly per capita of \$.4046.
 Net weekly per capita, \$6.6819.

Respectfully submitted,

EMILY E. GUILD,
Treasurer.

VALUATION

November 30, 1928

Real Estate

Land, 2,006 acres.....	\$87,711.00
Buildings.....	<u>1,320,594.30</u>

\$1,408,305.30

Personal Property

Travel, transportation and office expenses.....	\$4,584.07
Food.....	14,637.73
Clothing and materials.....	23,842.36
Furnishings and household supplies.....	142,622.84
Medical and general care.....	23,647.75
Heat, light and power.....	10,659.50
Farm.....	51,904.23
Garage, stables and grounds.....	8,624.06
Repairs.....	<u>12,825.46</u>

\$293,348.00

Summary

Real estate.....	\$1,408,305.30
Personal property.....	<u>293,348.00</u>

\$1,701,653.30

WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL CORPORATION

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL IN ACCOUNT WITH STEPHEN BOWEN, TREASURER OF THE CORPORATION FUNDS, FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1928.

Receipts

Balance on hand November 30, 1927	\$3,110.69
Income from invested funds	3,883.68
Sale of Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul and Pacific Railroad Bonds	806.90
Sale of Fourth Liberty Loan Bond	1,010.94
Maturity of Second Liberty Loan Bond	1,000.00
Legacy under the will of Samson R. Urbino and interest	540.49
	\$10,352.70

Payments

Auditor	\$25.00
Rent of safe deposit box	10.00
Clerical services	495.69
Radio equipment	332.32
Supplies	1.77
Purchase of three \$1,000.00 5½% bonds of Lincoln Mortgage & Title Guarantee Co.	3,000.00
Accrued interest on above	36.67
Purchase of two \$1,000.00 5% bonds of Boston & Maine Railroad	1,944.00
Accrued interest on above	34.72
Purchase of one \$1,000.00 5% bond of Boston & Maine Railroad	970.00
Accrued interest on above	21.67
	\$6,871.84

Balance on hand November 30, 1928	3,480.86
---	----------

\$10,352.70

Invested Funds November 30, 1928

	Bonds	
Appalachian Electric Power Co.	5s	\$5,000.00
Alabama Power Co.	5s	5,000.00
Boston & Maine Railroad	4s	2,000.00
Boston & Maine Railroad	5s	3,000.00
City of Boston	4s	5,000.00
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R.R., Illinois Division	4s	4,000.00
Chicago, Burlington & Quincy R.R., General Mortgage	4s	2,000.00
Chicago & Northwestern R.R., General Mortgage	4s	2,000.00
Illinois Central R.R.	4s	6,000.00
Iowa Railway & Light Co.	5½s	5,000.00
Lincoln Mortgage & Title Guarantee Co.	5½s	3,000.00
Nashua Street Railway Co.	4s	5,000.00
Nebraska Power Co., First Mortgage	5s	1,000.00
Northern States Power Co.	5½s	3,000.00
Puget Sound Power Co.	5s	3,000.00
State Street Trust Co., 12 shares stock		1,200.00
Union Pacific Railway	4s	4,000.00
Wisconsin, Minnesota Pr. & Lt. Co.	5s	5,000.00

\$64,200.00

Cash in Boston Safe Deposit & Trust Co.	3,480.86
--	----------

\$67,680.86

Respectfully submitted,

STEPHEN BOWEN,

Treasurer.

To the Board of Trustees of the Walter E. Fernald State School:

REPORT ON THE EXAMINATION OF THE ACCOUNTS OF THE TREASURER

An examination of the accounts of the treasurer of the corporation has been made, covering the period for the fiscal year ended November 30, 1928.

The cash was balanced and the bank account was reconciled.

The cash book was verified.

All payments were vouched to cancelled checks and receipted vouchers.

The securities in the custody of the treasurer were examined and accounted for and were found to be in the vaults of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Co. The exchanges of securities during the period were verified. One bond of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad for \$1,000, which has been held by Harris Forbes & Co., was exchanged during the period for one bond of \$800 and one bond of \$200 under the reorganization plan, and these securities have been sold.

The income on investments was verified and accounted for. Income of \$770 which had not been collected at the close of the previous fiscal year was accounted for and is included in the income of the current fiscal year.

The following statement is hereto appended.

WALTER E. FERNALD STATE SCHOOL CORPORATION

Financial Statement

For Year Ended November 30, 1928

Funds held by Treasurer December 1, 1927:

Cash on deposit	\$3,110.69	
Investments at par value	61,200.00	
		\$64,310.69

Income:

Regular interest on investments:

Applying on year of 1927	\$770.00	
Applying on current year	3,072.19	
		\$3,842.19
Interest on bank deposits	41.49	
Interest on legacy	40.49	
Premium on sale of Fourth Liberty Loan Bond	10.94	
		\$3,935.11

Sale of securities:

Second Liberty Loan Bond, matured	\$1,000.00	
Fourth Liberty Loan Bond	1,000.00	
Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul & Pacific R.R., \$1,000 Bonds	806.90	
		\$2,806.90

Bequest under the will of Samson R. Urbino	500.00	
Increase in par value of securities November 30, 1927	3,000.00	
		\$74,552.70

General expenditures		\$864.78
----------------------------	--	----------

Purchase of securities:

\$3,000 Lincoln Mortgage & Title Guarantee Co. Bonds...	\$3,000.00	
\$3,000 Boston & Maine R.R. Bonds	2,914.00	
		5,914.00

Accrued interest on bonds purchased		93.06
		\$6,871.84

Funds held by Treasurer November 30, 1928:

Cash on deposit	\$3,480.86	
Investments at par value	64,200.00	
		\$67,680.86
		\$74,552.70

The report of the treasurer was examined and compared with the books, and I am satisfied that the funds of the corporation have been accounted for properly.

DANIEL C. DENNISTON, *Auditor*.

December 1, 1928.

December 14, 1928.

Suffolk ss.

Then personally appeared Daniel C. Denniston before me and made oath that the statements contained herein are true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

ELSIE E. HORMEL, *Notary Public*.

STATISTICAL TABLES

AS ADOPTED BY THE AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE STUDY OF THE FEEBLE-MINDED,
PRESCRIBED BY THE MASSACHUSETTS DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL DISEASES

TABLE 1. *General Information*

Data correct at end of institution year November 30, 1928.

1. Date of *opening* as an institution for feeble-minded: 1847.
2. Type of institution: State.
3. Institution plant:

Value of Institutional property:

Real estate, including buildings	\$1,408,305.30
Personal property	293,348.00

Total	\$1,701,653.30
-------------	----------------

Total acreage of main institution property: 169.78.

Colonies: 1,836.4.

Total acreage under cultivation during year (includes land owned and rented at main institution and colonies): 244.72.

4. Officers and Employees: September 30, 1928:

	ACTUALLY IN SERVICE END OF YEAR			VACANCIES AT END OF YEAR		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Superintendents	1	—	1	—	—	—
Assistant superintendents	1	—	1	—	—	—
Other staff physicians	3	5	8	—	—	—
Psychologists	—	3	3	—	—	—
Resident dentists	1	—	1	—	—	—
Principal of school	—	1	1	—	—	—
Teachers of grade subjects	—	6	6	—	—	—
Teachers of special subjects	—	7	7	—	—	—
Social workers	—	2	2	—	1	1
Stewards	1	—	1	—	—	—
Matrons	—	27	27	—	—	—
Attendants	38	108	146	1	2	3
All others	58	66	124	4	8	12
Total officers and employees	103	225	328	5	11	16

5. Census of patient population at end of year

1,103 706 1,809

In institution:

	WHITE			COLORED		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Feeble-minded (not epileptic)	916	600	1,516	21	8	29
Feeble-minded epileptics	38	25	63	1	2	3
Others (specify)	35	9	44	4	1	5
Total	989	634	1,623	26	11	37

Enrolled but absent from institution:

	WHITE			COLORED		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
On parole	28	38	66	2	2	4
On escape (not paroled)	19	2	21	-	-	-
On visit	37	19	56	2	-	2
Total	84	59	143	4	2	6
Grand Total	1,073	693	1,766	30	13	43

TABLE 2. *Financial Statement*

See Treasurer's Report for data requested under this table.

TABLE 3 (a). *Movement of Feeble-minded* Population*

For year beginning October 1, 1927, and ending September 30, 1928

	M.	F.	T.
1. Feeble-minded on books of institution October 1, 1927	1,055	680	1,735
2. Admissions during year:			
First admissions	106	44	150
Readmissions	9	4	13
Transfers from other institutions for feeble-minded	1	2	3
Total received during year	116	50	166
3. Total on books during year	1,171	730	1,901
4. Discharges during year (not including transfers and deaths)	62	27	89
5. Transfers to other institutions for feeble-minded within state	36	2	38
6. Died during year	9	5	14
7. Total discharged, transferred and died during year	107	34	141
8. Feeble-minded remaining on books of institution at end of institution year:			
In institution	976	635	1,611
Away from institution	88	61	149
Total	1,064	696	1,760

*Any patients who are not feeble-minded should be excluded from this table, but included in Table 3 (b).

TABLE 3 (b). *Movement of Total Patient Population*

For year beginning October 1, 1927, and ending September 30, 1928

	M.	F.	T.
1. On books of institution October 1, 1927	1,097	635	1,732
2. Received during year	125	50	175
3. Total on books during year	1,222	685	1,907
4. Discharged			
(a) Into community	74	25	99
(b) To all other institutions	35	9	44
(c) Died	9	5	14
Total	118	39	157
5. On books of institution at end of institution year:			
In institution	1,015	645	1,660
Away from institution	88	61	149
Total	1,103	706	1,809

TABLE 4. *Mental Status of First Admissions and Readmissions*

NOTE: Tables 4-13, inclusive, contain statistics for year ending September 30, 1928

MENTAL STATUS	Total			First Admissions			Readmissions		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Idiot	5	8	13	5	6	11	-	2	2
Imbecile	34	17	51	30	15	45	4	2	6
Moron	76	23	99	71	23	94	5	-	5
Total†	115	48	163	106	44	150	9	4	13

†Total number of first admissions and readmissions, in this and subsequent tables dealing with admissions, should agree with data given in Table 3 (a).

TABLE 5. *Nativity of First Admissions and of Parents of First Admissions*

NATIVITY	PATIENTS			PARENTS OF MALE PATIENTS			PARENTS OF FEMALE PATIENTS		
	Males	Females	Total	Fathers	Mothers	Both Parents	Fathers	Mothers	Both Parents
United States..	101	41	142	59	55	49	16	18	13
Australia.....	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—
*Canada.....	3	1	4	10	12	8	6	5	4
England.....	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—
Finland.....	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Greece.....	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—
Ireland.....	—	—	—	2	5	2	7	7	6
Italy.....	1	—	1	12	10	10	3	3	3
Norway.....	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Poland.....	—	—	—	4	4	4	—	—	—
Portugal.....	—	—	—	1	—	—	2	2	2
Russia.....	—	1	1	2	3	2	3	3	3
Turkey in Asia..	—	—	—	2	2	2	—	—	—
Unascertained..	1	1	2	12	10	9	6	5	4
Total.....	106	44	150	106	106	88	44	44	35

*Includes Newfoundland.

TABLE 6. *Citizenship of First Admissions*

	M.	F.	T.
Citizens by birth.....	102	41	143
Aliens.....	3	1	4
Citizenship unascertained.....	1	2	3
Total.....	106	44	150

TABLE 7. *Age of First Admissions Classified with Reference to Mental Status*

AGE GROUP	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Under 10 years.....	39	9	48	4	4	8	9	5	14	26	—	26
10 to 14 years.....	41	13	54	1	—	1	11	2	13	29	11	40
15 to 19 years.....	24	12	36	—	2	2	8	2	10	16	8	24
20 to 24 years.....	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	2	2
25 to 29 years.....	1	4	5	—	—	—	—	2	2	1	2	3
30 to 34 years.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
35 to 39 years.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
40 to 44 years.....	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—
45 years and over.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Total.....	106	44	150	5	6	11	29	15	44	72	23	95

TABLE 8. *Marital Condition of First Admissions Classified with Reference to Mental Status*

MARITAL CONDITION	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Single.....	106	43	149	5	6	11	29	15	44	72	22	94
Married.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total.....	106	44	150	5	6	11	29	15	44	72	23	95

TABLE 9. *Environment of First Admissions Classified with Reference to Mental Status*

ENVIRONMENT	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Urban.....	105	44	149	5	6	11	29	15	44	71	23	94
Rural.....	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Total.....	106	44	150	5	6	11	29	15	44	72	23	95

TABLE 10. *Economic Condition of Families of First Admissions Classified with Reference to Mental Status*

ECONOMIC CONDITION	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Dependent.....	11	3	14	—	—	—	3	—	3	8	3	11
Marginal.....	95	39	134	5	6	11	26	13	39	64	20	84
Uncomfortable.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Unascertained.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Total.....	106	44	150	5	6	11	29	15	44	72	23	95

TABLE 11. *Discharges Classified with Reference to Mental Status and Chronological Age*

AGE GROUP	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Under 10 years.....	14	—	14	1	—	1	2	—	2	11	—	11
10 to 14 years.....	29	2	31	1	1	2	8	—	8	20	1	21
15 to 19 years.....	14	4	18	1	—	1	3	1	4	10	3	13
20 to 24 years.....	2	5	7	—	1	1	—	2	2	2	2	4
25 to 29 years.....	2	3	5	—	—	—	1	2	3	1	1	2
30 to 34 years.....	1	2	3	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	2
35 to 39 years.....	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	4
40 to 44 years.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
45 years and over.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Total*.....	62	22	84	3	3	6	14	7	21	45	12	57

*Total number discharged should agree with item 4 in Table 3 (a).

TABLE 12. *Deaths Classified with Reference to Mental Status and Chronological Age*

AGE GROUP	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
Under 10 years.....	3	2	5	1	2	3	2	—	2	—	—	—
10 to 14 years.....	5	1	6	1	1	2	4	—	4	—	—	—
15 to 19 years.....	—	1	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
20 to 24 years.....	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—
25 to 29 years.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
30 to 34 years.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
35 years and over.....	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total†.....	9	5	14	2	4	6	7	—	7	—	1	1

†Total deaths in this and the following table should agree with item 6 in Table 3 (a).

TABLE 13. *Causes of Death Classified with Reference to Mental Status*

CAUSES OF DEATH	Total			Idiot			Imbecile			Moron		
	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.	M.	F.	T.
<i>General Diseases</i>												
Tuberculosis of lungs	2	2	4	-	1	1	2	-	2	-	1	1
Other general diseases	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Nervous System</i>												
Apoplexy (cerebral hemorrhage)	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Epilepsy	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Circulatory System</i>												
Diseases of the heart	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
<i>Respiratory System</i>												
Bronchopneumonia	1	1	2	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other diseases of respiratory system	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
<i>Digestive System</i>												
Diarrhea and enteritis	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Hernia and intestinal obstruction	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Other diseases of digestive system (cancer and tuberculosis excepted)	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Total	9	5	14	2	4	6	7	-	7	-	1	1

4817 072



ACME
BOOKBINDING CO., INC.

MAY 28 1991

100 CAMBRIDGE STREET
CHARLESTOWN, MASS

